





3.30.22.

From the Library of  
Professor Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield  
Bequeathed by him to  
the Library of  
Princeton Theological Seminary

BS188

.A15

1882



## The Rev. Rufus Wendell

By Professor Henry Lummis

[The subject of the following tribute was not at the time of his that what I say now I mean. I am going to trust Christ for life or death, and I shall cling right there. You'll remember that I mean that, won't you?"]

I assured him of my belief in his earnestness, and passed on to many others. I called again later in the day, and as he took my hand he looked eagerly up and said: "I am clinging right there, chaplain, and I want you to remember it, whatever else happens to me."

The next morning I again found him anxious for Christian consolation, but as I began to pray for him he broke in with an eager prayer for himself, which caused the nurse to hasten to him and say, "B——, you must not get excited; the doctor does not want you to exert yourself so."

He turned to her and said: "Nurse, this is serious with me. I'm much in earnest now." But I interposed and urged him to obey the doctor, and not to try to use his voice, but to join in his heart with me as I prayed for him. To this he at once acquiesced, and I again prayed for the peace and joy which he already began to com-

ings personality, that to the end of his life he continued to be to them a guide, philosopher, and friend. He now became a minister of the















THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR  
JESUS CHRIST.

# AMERICAN REVISERS.

## GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN BIBLE REVISION COMMITTEE.

### PRESIDENT :

REV. PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., LL.D.,  
*Professor of Sacred Literature in Union Theological Seminary.*  
(Also Member of the American New Testament Company.)

### SECRETARY :

REV. GEORGE E. DAY, D.D.,  
*Professor of Hebrew Literature and Biblical Theology in the Divinity School in Yale College.*  
(Also Secretary of the American Old Testament Company.)

## AMERICAN NEW TESTAMENT COMPANY.

### CHAIRMAN :

REV. THEODORE D. WOOLSEY, D.D., LL.D.,  
*Ex-President of Yale College.*

### SECRETARY :

REV. J. HENRY THAYER, D.D.,  
*Associate Professor of Sacred Literature in Andover Theological Seminary.*

EZRA ABBOT, LL.D., S.T.D.,  
*Professor of New Testament Criticism and Interpretation in Harvard University.*

REV. JONATHAN K. BURR, D.D.,  
*Lately of Drew Theological Seminary.*

THOMAS CHASE, LL.D.,  
*President of Haverford College.*

REV. HOWARD CROSBY, D.D., LL.D.,  
*Ex-Chancellor of the University of the City of New York.*

REV. TIMOTHY DWIGHT, D.D.,  
*Professor of Sacred Literature in the Divinity School in Yale College.*

REV. ASAHEL C. KENDRICK, D.D., LL.D.,  
*Professor of Greek in the University of Rochester.*

REV. MATTHEW B. RIDDLE, D.D.,  
*Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Hartford Theological Seminary.*

CHARLES SHORT, LL.D.,  
*Professor of Latin in Columbia College.*

\* REV. EDWARD A. WASHBURN, D.D.,  
*Calvary Church, New York.*

RIGHT REV. ALFRED LEE, D.D., LL.D.,  
*Bishop of the Diocese of Delaware.*

\* Died before publication of the Revised Testament, but after the work of Revision had been completed.



*Prof. B. Warfield*

*January 1863.*

*Student's Edition.*

MAR 30 1902

THEOLOGICAL SEM

THE

# NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A. D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED  
A. D. 1881.

---

THE REVISION OF 1881 COMPARED WITH THE VERSION OF 1611:  
SHOWING, AT A GLANCE, WHAT IS COMMON TO BOTH, AND,  
BY DIACRITICAL MARKS AND FOOT-NOTES,  
WHAT IS PECULIAR TO EACH.

BY RUFUS WENDELL,

MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL.

---

ALBANY, N. Y.  
RUFUS WENDELL, PUBLISHER.

58 NORTH PEARL STREET.

1882.

Copyright, 1882, by RUFUS WENDELL.

Composition by PAYNE BROTHERS,  
*37 Park Row, New York.*  
Electrotyped by JOSEPH P. FELT & Co.,  
*25 Rose St., New York.*

Presswork by D. G. F. CLASS,  
*17 and 19 Rose St., New York.*  
Binding by RUSSELL & BANKS,  
*21 Rose St., New York.*



## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

It is a maxim sanctioned by the best authority that literary productions, in order to their highest effectiveness, should aim to economize the reader's attention by so presenting ideas that they may be apprehended with the least possible mental effort. Language being aptly styled "an apparatus of symbols for the conveyance of thought," it is insisted that "whatever force is absorbed by the machine is deducted from the result."

The principle here brought into notice strikingly applies to the study of the Revised New Testament *as a revision*. It may, in that relation, be formulated thus: The more time and attention it takes to learn what the changes made by the Revisers are, the less time and attention can be given to becoming familiar with those changes and forming a judgment respecting them. Before the proper study of the Revision, on its merits, can begin, answers must be had to four leading inquiries. Three of these are the following:

1. What portions of the Authorized Version have the Revisers approved and *retained*?
2. What new renderings have they *introduced*?
3. What portions of the Authorized Version have they *excluded*?

On these points, in view of their manifest importance, intelligent students of the Holy Word will desire accurate information. How, then, in the absence of special helps, is this information to be obtained? *Solely by a careful word-for-word Comparison of the Revision with the Common Version.* But such a comparison—to be made by each individual for himself—is practically out of the question; for, owing to the amount of labor and perplexity involved, not one person in ten thousand would seriously think of attempting it.

The Revised New Testament contains, in the text, 179,914 words. One comparison, then, of the kind referred to, would require that the reader—with this special object before his mind, and while passing his eye from one Version to the other many more times than there are verses in the New Testament—should fix his *attention*, separately, upon *three hundred and sixty thousand words*. And what, it is well to inquire, would such a labor, if carried successfully through, yield in the way of practical advantage? Almost nothing at all. The "machine" would, at every stage of the toilsome process, have absorbed so much of the available mental power as

virtually to have left none for the "result." Nor is this all. The comparison, to be really useful, would, as respects much of the ground gone over, have to be indefinitely repeated. But utility however great would be accounted dear at such a cost; and the Bible student, perceiving this, would assuredly leave off the labor before it was meddled with.

Happily, the difficulties in question are not insuperable. They were foreseen and carefully weighed nearly two years previous to the publication of the Revised New Testament; and a plan for overcoming them was published in the month of January, 1880. The scheme then put forth and exemplified encountered, it is believed, no adverse criticism from any quarter. On the contrary, it was greeted with hearty approval by a very considerable number of competent judges, among them some of the foremost Biblical scholars of the nation.

The plan referred to is embodied in the present volume. The Revised New Testament, in the text, contains (as stated above, and as appears in detail elsewhere) 179,914 words. Of that number, 154,526 are *retained* from the text of the Authorized Version; and in this edition every one of these latter, by the method used, is known in its true character *at sight*. There occur in many verses *transpositions* of retained words; which fact is in each case shown by a curve after the verse numeral. In these ways *about eighty-six per cent.* of the text of the Revision is practically *removed from the field of comparison*, and therefore imposes no tax upon the time and attention required for the examination of the renderings which the Revisers have introduced. Thus far, then, the system employed fully provides for the desired economy of attention, and a mountain load of discouraging and confusing labor is put out of the way. It is proper here to add, that it has not been attempted, by a mark of any kind, to indicate those passages wherein the meaning of the Common Version has been modified by revisional changes in the *punctuation*.

Somewhat more than *fourteen per cent.* of the text of the Revision consists of words that the Revisers have *introduced*. Their number is 25,388. In this volume, every one of these is *underlined*; by which means its character, as an introduced word, is discerned *at a glance*. And here again the outlay of time and attention in noting revisional changes is reduced to a minimum.

A *comparison* of the new matter of the Revision with the cancelled matter of the Authorized Version is possible only when the words

composing the latter class are in sight. Their number is 26,104; and in this volume they appear, as ("A. V.") *Foot-notes*, at the bottom of each page, being separated by a rule from the Marginal readings of the Revision. Chapter and verse are given, and the words retain the order in which they stand in the A. V. text.

Concisely stated, the three fundamental features of the Student's Revised New Testament are the following:

1. *Whatever is common to both Versions is unmarked.*
2. *Whatever is peculiar to the Revision is underlined.*
3. *Whatever is peculiar to the Authorized Version is given in the "A.V."*

*Foot-notes.*

Each of the two last named classes of matter admits of very helpful diacritical subdivisions.

(1) The introduced matter is made up of *added* and *substituted* renderings. To distinguish between these in the marking is, in effect, to complete the only possible comparison of the added renderings with the Authorized Version. The dotted line and the dotted parallel serve this useful end, and 5,204 of the underlined words are known, at sight, as not substitutional. It follows that the number of underlined words inviting actual comparison with the A. V. text is 20,184. (2) A similar subdivision is seen in the "A. V." *Foot-notes*. The parenthesis and brackets inclose a total of 6,858 words, which are thus known, at sight, as not alternated by anything in the Revised text; and the number of revisionally excluded words to be compared with the underlined text, is reduced to 19,246. The great saving of labor effected by the foregoing discriminations, and the resulting satisfaction, must be apparent to whoever gives the subject a thought.

A fourth inquiry underlying a proper estimate of the labors of the Committee of New Testament Revisers is this: What changes made by them—whether of addition, substitution, or exclusion—are due to Critical changes in the Greek text? Here, obviously, no help whatever can be derived from the English versions alone. Recourse must be had to the Text which the Revisers themselves used. That text, carefully edited by Archdeacon PALMER, and verified by Dr. SCRIVENER (who "kept the record for the New Testament Revision Company of the readings which it adopted"), has been published by the Oxford University Press; and, fortunately, it was given to the world in season to become the basis of one of the most valuable features of this edition of the Revised New Testament. The Greek Testament referred to clearly indicates the "large number of read-



ings" adopted by the Revisers and which deviate "from the text presumed to underlie the Authorized Version."

The effect of these critical readings upon the Revised Version has been ascertained with very great care, and the volume here offered to the public is on every page enriched with the results of that investigation. In the underlined text, the dotted parallel marks 550 words as renderings of *added* readings of the Critical Greek text, and the plain parallel marks 1,604 words as renderings of *substituted* readings of that text. In the "A. V." foot-notes, upright dashes inclose 1,515 words based on *substituted* spurious readings of the Received Greek text, and brackets inclose 3,193 words based on *added* spurious readings of that text. Thus it appears that, on critical grounds, 2,154 words find a place in the Revised text; while 4,708 words of the A. V. text are, on the same grounds, revisionally excluded. It would not comport with the design of these prefatory remarks to set forth what is believed to be the immense value of the Revision as a whole; but it is within their proper scope to suggest that lovers of inspired truth cannot too highly appreciate a Version based on an original which embodies so largely the ripest results of textual criticism. And if this is so, it must be a useful service to place those results intelligibly before Bible students acquainted only with the English tongue.

The Student's Revised New Testament fulfils its mission, as the labor-saving edition, in an important particular not elsewhere mentioned. The marginal verse notation, adopted in the University editions in connection with the paragraph system, is unquestionably right; but it causes what is widely felt to be a great inconvenience, and which has been referred to as such by a leading member of the American New Testament Company. The inconvenience spoken of is that of being unable, in countless instances, to tell readily where the verse begins. In very many cases it can be known only by referring to the Common Version. This serious defect is overcome in the present edition. A *shortened upright parallel*, caught instantly by the eye, marks the initial word of every verse; and uncertainty or suspense is rendered impossible.

There are no facts or statistics having any relation to the Revision in its published form that will not be of interest to some one. It is in view of this that the "Numerical Summary" at the end of the volume, and the tabular matter on page 602, have been prepared. They furnish ready answers to a variety of questions which familiarity with the diacritical character of the work will naturally sug-

gest. Adding nothing to the price of the volume, they will be accepted for whatever of value or interest they may possess. Earnest minds will not be diverted by them from those things that are confessedly of far greater importance.

For the purposes of the majority of those who will make a profitable use of this edition of the Revision a sufficiently full explanation of its plan will be found on the page facing the Gospel of Matthew. The working out of the scheme has, however, brought to light some special phases of which it has been judged fitting to give a brief account. This is done in the ensuing Supplement, which contains also a number of items of a more general character.

May the blessing of Almighty God rest upon the labors which have been a delight to those privileged to take part in them, and which are here brought to a close.

RUFUS WENDELL.

ALBANY, *January 9, 1882.*

## PREFACE SUPPLEMENT.

1. Excepting the curves, and the asterisk and dagger, the diacritical marks, on the ground of likeness or contrast, arrange themselves in pairs. Thus "1" and "3" refer to matter in the Authorized Version; "2" and "4" perform a mutually opposite service; "4" and "16" mark the same words; "5" and "12" always, "6" and "14" usually, and "7" and "13" never involve substitution; and "8" and "15" refer, the one to genuine, the other to spurious, *added* readings of the Greek text.

2. Throughout the work, all matter marked with the plain line, in the text, is substituted for uninclosed matter in the "A. V." foot-notes. So, also, such uninclosed matter has always an alternative rendering, marked with the plain line, in the text.

3. Another rule, departed from only when a change of construction required it for the sake of clearness, has been that no word common to the Authorized and Revised versions should be underlined in the text or appear in the "A. V." foot-notes. If in this part of the work there has been misjudgment, it has been in following the rule too closely; for it will occasionally be found that a word has been treated as common which is so only in orthography and pronunciation, not in meaning or construction. It is thought that the few words thus dealt with will occasion no difficulty in noting the changes made by the Revisers.

4. The peculiar nature of the text, as a revision and not a new translation, has given a highly analytic character to the labors embodied in the present edition. More than fourteen per cent. of the matter (over and above mere transpositions of retained words) has been changed by the Revisers; involving a wide range of alterations, in word, phrase, and clause; by addition and exclu-

sion; by expansion and contraction; by transposition and transference. In treating subordinate clauses, the Revisers have used the greatest freedom; turning them into infinitive and participial forms, or promoting them to the rank of principal clauses; and again making the reverse changes to subordinate forms. Sometimes the alteration is in a single word, the connective; sometimes it involves the whole construction; and still other changes exemplify the varying degrees between these extremes. In marking, the subordinate connective, as being simply an addition, has received the dotted line in the text; or, when sent to the "A. V." foot-notes as simply excluded matter, has been inclosed in a parenthesis; while the remaining alterations have been dealt with on general principles, according to their character.

5. The curves, in connection with the verse numerals; the dotted line and dotted parallel, in the text; and the parenthesis and brackets, in the "A. V." foot-notes, have been invariably applied in strict accordance with the explanations given of them as diacritical marks.

6. Revision renderings of critically substituted Greek, since in some cases they do not take the place of anything in the Common version, are not always substitutional with respect to the English text; and foot-note matter based on spurious substitutions in the Greek is sometimes not superseded by a revised translation. Examples involving these anomalies fall into classes, which it may be of use briefly to specify.

(1) The Greek abounds in compound forms, which in translation are usually separated into their primitives. When a compound takes the place of a simple form, there is, in strictness, a critical substitution; whereas in the version it may appear simply as an addition. This addition cannot, however, following the rule applicable to an ordinary fuller rendering, receive the dotted line; but, being due to a substituted Greek reading, must be marked with the plain parallel, as if it were also a substituted rendering. On the other hand, the replacement of a compound by a simple form, in the Greek, may send to the "A. V." foot-notes matter which, as it rests on a substituted spurious reading in the original, must be inclosed by upright dashes, though it has no alternative rendering in the Revision. \*Examples: in the text, Matt. viii. 2, "to him"; Luke iv. 42, "after"; in the foot-notes, Matt. vii. 2, "again"; Luke ix. 38, "out."

(2) The Greek has no single words to represent the English auxiliaries, except in rare instances the auxiliary *be*. When forms of the verb requiring the auxiliary to render them into English are substituted for those which do not, or the reverse, the auxiliary alone is marked in the text or shown in the foot-notes. Examples: in the text, Mark xi. 8, "had"; Luke xii. 58, "shall"; in the foot-notes, Luke vi. 9, "will"; viii. 29, "had."

(3) In a few instances, the change is in the principal verb, the common word being used as an auxiliary on the one hand, and as a principal verb on the other. Examples: in the text, 1 Thess. ii. 8, "become"; Rev. xxii. 11, "made"; in the foot-notes, Matt. xvi. 8, "brought."

(4) In substitutions between the imperative, when it is rendered into English without an auxiliary, and the infinitive or other forms, which require other words to show their relations. Examples: in the text, Luke ix. 38, "to"; in the foot-notes, Acts ix. 38, "that he would."

(5) In substitutions between different forms of the same verb, new subjects



appear as imperfect substitutes, the verb remaining common. Examples: "they" in the text of Luke xii. 53 and Acts xviii. 3.

(6) In substitutions between simple words, forms requiring two words to render them in English may be replaced by those requiring one, and the reverse. These occur in the exchange of comparative or superlative forms of adjectives for positive, diminutive nouns for their primitives, adjectives used adverbially for those used substantively, etc. Examples: in the text, Mark iv. 1, "very"; xii. 33, "much"; in the foot-notes, Mark xv. 14, "the more"; 2 Tim. i. 17, "very"; Heb. xii. 24, "things"; Rev. x. 8, "little."

(7) Substitutions between different cases of the same nouns cause no change in English, except in the peculiar prepositions which express their relations. These produce imperfect alternations when the nominative or accusative is substituted for the genitive or dative, and the reverse. Examples: in the text, Mark ii. 16, "of"; Rev. xix. 5, "to"; in the foot-notes, Mark ii. 18, "of"; Luke i. 50, "to."

(8) A word is sometimes translated in one version and its critical substitute is untranslated in the other. Examples: in the text, Matt. xiv. 13, "now"; Rom. xiii. 11, "you"; in the foot-notes, Mark iv. 8, 20, "some"; Heb. xii. 11, "now."

(9) A rendering is sometimes critically introduced, or rejected, while the alternative rendering, being common to both versions, is unmarked. Examples: in the text, Luke xvi. 25, "here"; John xiv. 14, "that"; in the foot-notes, Matt. ix. 5, "thee"; Mark ii. 9, "thee."

(10) Miscellaneous peculiarities. Examples: in the text, Matt. xxii. 39, "this"; Mark i. 39, "went"; Eph. v. 5, "of a surety"; Rev. xii. 5, "a . . . child"; in the foot-notes, Luke xi. 11, "if"; John xi. 57, "a."

7. Some difficulty has been found in properly distributing the English words "cannot"; "no," equivalent to "not"; and "lest," equivalent to "that not," in cases of critical alternation not involving the negative in the original. In Mark iii. 25 "will not be able" occurs as a critical substitute for "cannot." In fact, the change in the Greek does not involve the common "not"; but inasmuch as the A. V. "not" is part of "cannot," and it was deemed desirable to have the critical basis of the new rendering appear, the whole has been marked as critical. See Mark iv. 40 and Col. ii. 4, where a non-critical common negative also occurs.

8. Several classes may be mentioned wherein critical changes in the Greek, due to added or cancelled readings, have not been indicated by diacritical marks: (1) Sometimes the change has no effect upon the translation; (2) often the A. V. rendering of a critically cancelled word is revisionally retained in *Italics* as being demanded to complete the thought; and (3) it sometimes happens that a word in *Italics* in the A. V. has, by an addition in the Greek text, become an actual rendering in the Revision.

9. The A. V. marginal renderings which have been adopted in the Revised text have commonly alternates in the "A. V." foot-notes. Sometimes, as in Matt. vi. 1, the marginal renderings adopted have a critical basis. On the other hand, those portions of the A. V. text which are retained in the Revision margin may be simple exclusions, as in Matt. xvi. 7; usually, however, they are alternates of the Revised text, as in Mark xiv. 24. The diacritical marks designated by "2" and "16" have been used, wherever they appear, in preference to those

that would otherwise be applicable, in conformity to the principle that the text and margin of the Authorized Version shall have credit for *all* that they have contributed to the text or margin of the Revision.

10. The renderings of the Revision margin have been compared with the A. V. and Revised texts and with the A. V. margin. All such renderings, that are not underlined, are either repeated from the text or retained from the A. V. margin. All added words are marked with the dotted line or the dotted parallel. To understand the application of the plain line, and the plain parallel, to the Revision margin, it must be remembered that the alternation is made with the A. V. text. Where the A. V. and Revised texts differ there is, of course, an alternation with each; it is commonly revisional, sometimes critical. In one place, at least, 2 Cor. iii. 14, the margin is critical with reference to both texts.

11. No attempt has been made to note textual changes in the Greek, except so far as they appear in the Revision. All additions and exclusions appear as a matter of course, except as indicated in paragraph 8; so do substitutions in the great majority of cases. While in some instances the critical alteration would not allow an altered rendering, in others it legitimates a former mis-translation of the Received Greek text. In some places changes in the Revision accompany those in the Greek, but are of such a nature that the former were not dictated by the latter. The guiding principle has been to mark as critical everything of critical importance; and in cases of a change of word simultaneous with a change of rendering the fact has been noted irrespective of the question of dependence of the latter upon the former. An illustration occurs in Acts xviii. 3, where "occupation" in the A. V. becomes "trade" in the Revision. The critical change is from the accusative to the dative case,—no ground whatever for the alternative rendering. No change would have been made had not "trade" been deemed by the Revisers a better word than "occupation." The changes in the Greek which, as respects their critical character, have been left unnoticed in marking, are of words whose radical idea has been changed in revising; while the critical changes, could they be shown at all, would appear in some words expressing the relation of that idea, such as prepositions and auxiliary verbs. Critical changes have had the benefit of all doubts. Cases of critical transposition have not been distinguished from the non-critical; while cases of merely seeming transposition have been marked as substitutional, according to the fact.

12. Fourteen entire verses of the Authorized Version have been cancelled by the Revisers. They are the following: Matt. xvii. 21; xviii. 11; Mark vii. 16; ix. 44, 46; xi. 26; xv. 28; Luke xvii. 36; xxiii. 17; John v. 4; Acts viii. 37; xv. 34; xxiv. 7; xxviii. 29.

13. The Student's Revised New Testament, in its text and marginal notes, is an exact reprint of the Pica 8vo. edition of the Oxford University Press. In the labor of compiling the "A. V." Foot-notes, Bagster's "Comprehensive Bible," on account of its large type, has been used as a convenient working basis of comparison with the Authorized Version. It is proper, however, to state that, in cases of known discrepancy, verbal or orthographic, between the Bagster text or margin and that of the Oxford Nonpareil 16mo. New Testament, the latter has been invariably followed as the A. V. standard.

R. W.

## PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the



Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—‘The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops’ Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.’ There was, however, this subsequent provision:—‘These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops’ Bible: Tindale’s, Matthew’s, Coverdale’s, Whitchurch’s, Geneva.’ The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops’ Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—‘When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.’ With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—‘The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.’ This latter rule was for the

most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner

in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament,



were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

‘1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

‘2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

‘3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

‘4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

‘5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.’

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

‘1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

‘2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

‘3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

‘4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

‘5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole

Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version:

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

I. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connection with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any



particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases ‘many ancient authorities,’ ‘some ancient authorities,’ are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, ‘to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.’ Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it

was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the



aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particu-

larly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, have been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.



A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of *Italics*, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the



writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged

the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,  
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

11th November 1880.

# THE NAMES AND ORDER

## OF ALL THE

### BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE
S. MATTHEW, . . . . .	1	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	480
S. MARK . . . . .	77	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	489
S. LUKE . . . . .	126	TO TITUS . . . . .	495
S. JOHN . . . . .	209	TO PHILEMON . . . . .	499
THE ACTS . . . . .	269	TO THE HEBREWS, . . . . .	501
TO THE ROMANS . . . . .	349	JAMES . , . . . . .	526
I. CORINTHIANS, . . . . .	381	I. PETER . . . . .	534
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	411	II. PETER . . . . .	543
TO THE GALATIANS . . . . .	432	I. JOHN . . . . .	549
TO THE EPHESIANS . . . . .	443	II. JOHN . . . . .	557
TO THE PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	454	III. JOHN . . . . .	559
TO THE COLOSSIANS . . . . .	462	JUDE . . . . .	561
I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	469	REVELATION . . . . .	564
II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	476		

# DIACRITICAL MARKS AND FOOT-NOTES EXPLAINED.

## I. What is Retained of the Authorized Version.

### (a) IN THE TEXT.

1. *Words not underlined* comprise all that is retained of the A. V. Text.
2. *A plain and dotted parallel* ( — · — ) marks a rendering taken from the A. V. Margin.

### (b) IN THE MARGIN.

3. *Alternative renderings not underlined* are either repeated from the Text or retained from the A. V. Margin
4. *A dotted and plain parallel* ( · — — ) marks a rendering taken from the A. V. Text.

## II. Renderings Introduced by the Revisers.

5. *A plain line* ( ——— ), in text or margin, marks a substituted rendering based on the Received Greek text.
6. *A plain parallel* ( ===== ), in text or margin, marks a rendering of a *substituted* reading of the Critical Greek text which underlies the Revision.
7. *A dotted line* ( ······ ), in text or margin, marks : (1) an *added* rendering from the Received Greek text ; (2) all revisionally *supplied* words (Italic in the text, Roman in the margin) that are not substitutional.
8. *A dotted parallel* ( ······ ), in text or margin, marks a rendering of an *added* reading of the Critical Greek text.

## III. Simple Exclusion.—Transposition.—Transference.

9. *A curve before* a chapter or a verse numeral denotes exclusion without substitution : from a *chapter*, the exclusion of some verse or verses ; from a *verse*, the exclusion of some word or words.
10. *A curve after* a verse numeral denotes the occurrence, in the verse, of a *transposition* of some words retained from the Authorized Version.
11. The *Asterisk* (\*) or the *Dagger* (†) before a verse numeral :—the former marks a verse which has *received*, the latter a verse which has *lost*, some A. V. word or words by *transference*.

## IV. The "A. V." Foot-notes : Words Cancelled by the Revisers.

*N. B.*—All words of the Text of the Authorized Version which are not retained in THE TEXT of the Revision, AND NO OTHER, appear (chapter and verse being given) in the "A. V." Foot-notes.

12. *Words not inclosed* are those for which substituted renderings, marked always with the plain line, appear in the Text.
13. *A parenthesis*—( )—incloses whatever has nothing substituted for it in the Revision. This mark is not applied to words cancelled on *critical* grounds.
14. *Upright dashes*—|—inclose renderings which are based on *substituted* spurious readings of the Received Greek text.
15. *Brackets*—[ ]—inclose renderings based on *added* spurious readings of the Received Greek text.
16. *Upright parallels*—||—inclose renderings retained in the Revision Margin.



# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. MATTHEW.

1 <sup>1</sup>THE book of the <sup>2</sup>generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and  
3 Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; <sup>1</sup>and Judah begat  
Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron;  
4 and Hezron begat <sup>3</sup>Ram; <sup>1</sup>and <sup>3</sup>Ram begat Amminadab;  
and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat  
5 Salmon; <sup>1</sup>and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz  
6 begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; <sup>1</sup>and Jesse  
begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife*  
7 of Uriah; <sup>1</sup>and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Reho-  
8 boam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat <sup>4</sup>Asa; <sup>1</sup>and <sup>4</sup>Asa  
begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and  
9 Joram begat Uzziah; <sup>1</sup>and Uzziah begat Jotham; and  
10 Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; <sup>1</sup>and  
Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat <sup>5</sup>Amon;  
11 and <sup>5</sup>Amon begat Josiah; <sup>1</sup>and Josiah begat Jechoniah  
and his brethren, at the time of the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to  
Babylon.

12 And after the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah  
13 begat <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel; and <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; <sup>1</sup>and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *Aram*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *Asaph*.    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *Amos*.    <sup>6</sup> Or, *removal to Babylon*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *Salathiel*.

AUTHORISED VERSION.—CH. I. 2 Judas; 3 Judas..Phares..Zara..Thamar..Phares..  
Esrom..Esrom..Aram; 4 Aram..Aminadab..Aminadab..Naasson..Naasson; 5 Booz  
..Rachab..Booz; 6 [the king]..Urias; 7 Roboam..Roboam..Abia..Abia; 8 Josaphat  
..Josaphat..Ozias; 9 Ozias..Joatham..Joatham..Achaz..Achaz..Ezekias; 10 Ezekias  
..Manasses..Manasses..Josias; 11 Josias..Jechonias..about..they were carried; 12  
they were brought..Jechonias..Salathiel..Salathiel..Zerobabel.

Zerubbabel begat Abiud ; and Abiud begat Eliakim ; and  
 14 Eliakim begat Azor ; <sup>1</sup>and Azor begat Sadoc ; and Sadoc  
 15 begat Achim ; and Achim begat Eliud ; <sup>2</sup>and Eliud begat  
 Eleazar ; and Eleazar begat Matthan ; and Matthan  
 16 begat Jacob ; <sup>3</sup>and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of  
 Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

(17) So all the generations from Abraham unto David are  
 fourteen generations ; and from David unto the <sup>1</sup>carry-  
 ing away to Babylon fourteen generations ; and from  
 the <sup>1</sup>carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen  
 generations.

(18) Now the <sup>2</sup>birth <sup>3</sup>of Jesus Christ was on this wise : When  
 his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before  
 they came together she was found with child of the <sup>4</sup>Holy  
 19 Ghost. <sup>5</sup>And Joseph her husband, being a righteous  
 man, and not willing to make her a public example, was  
 20 minded to put her away privily. <sup>6</sup>But when he thought  
 on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared  
 unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David,  
 fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife : for that which  
 21 is <sup>5</sup>conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. <sup>7</sup>And she  
 shall bring forth a son ; and thou shalt call his name  
 JESUS ; for it is he that shall save his people from their  
 22 sins. <sup>8</sup>Now all this is come to pass, that it might be ful-  
 filled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet,  
 saying,

23) <sup>9</sup>Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring  
 forth a son,

And they shall call his name <sup>6</sup>Immanuel ;  
 24 which is, being interpreted, God with us. <sup>10</sup>And Joseph  
 arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord

<sup>1</sup> Or, *removal to Babylon*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *generation* : as in ver. 1.      <sup>3</sup> Some ancient  
 authorities read *of the Christ*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *begotten*.      <sup>6</sup> Gr. *Emmanuel*.

A. V.—13 Zerobabel ; 17 to..until .into..(are)..into..(are) ; 18 [as]..was espoused ;  
 19 Then..just ; 20 while..the ; 22 was done..of..by ; 23 a..Emmanuel ; 24 Then..  
 being raised.

(25) commanded him, and took unto him his wife ; <sup>1</sup>and knew her not till she had brought forth a son : and he called his name JESUS.

2(1) Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, <sup>1</sup>wise men from the east <sup>2</sup>came to Jerusalem, <sup>3</sup>saying, <sup>4</sup>Where is he that is born King of the Jews ? for we saw his star in the east, and (3) are come to worship him. <sup>5</sup>And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. (4) <sup>6</sup>And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should (5) be born. <sup>7</sup>And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa : for thus it is written <sup>8</sup>by the prophet,

(6) <sup>9</sup>And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,  
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah :  
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,  
Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

(7) <sup>10</sup>Then Herod privily called the <sup>11</sup>wise men, and learned (8) of them carefully <sup>12</sup>what time the star appeared. <sup>13</sup>And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child ; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and (9) worship him. <sup>14</sup>And they, having heard the king, went their way ; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the (10) young child was. <sup>15</sup>And when they saw the star, they (11) rejoiced with exceeding great joy. <sup>16</sup>And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother ; and they fell down and worshipped him ; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and (12) frankincense and myrrh. <sup>17</sup>And being warned of God in a

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esther i. 13 ; Dan. ii. 12.   <sup>2</sup> Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born ?*   <sup>3</sup> Or, *through*   <sup>4</sup> Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

A. V.—had bidden ; 25 [her firstborn].—CH. II. 1 (there) ; 2 have seen ; 3 (had) .. *these things* ; 4 (when he) had gathered .. demanded ; 6 (*in the*) .. Juda .. *nót* (the) .. Juda .. *that* .. rule ; 7 (when he had) .. enquired .. diligently ; 8 diligently for .. (again) ; 9 (When they) had .. departed ; 11 (when) .. were come .. (they) .. (when they) had opened .. presented.

dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

- 13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee : for Herod will seek  
 (14 the young child to destroy him. "And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed  
 15 into Egypt ; "and was there until the death of Herod : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my  
 16 son. "Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the <sup>1</sup> wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the  
 17 <sup>1</sup> wise men. "Then was fulfilled that which was spoken <sup>2</sup>by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,  
 (18) "A voice was heard in Ramah;  
 Weeping and great mourning,  
 Rachel weeping for her children ;  
 And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

- 19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the  
 20 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, "saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel : for they are dead that sought the  
 21 young child's life. "And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.  
 22 "But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither ; and being warned of God in a dream, he with-  
 (23 drew into the parts of Galilee, "and came and dwelt in a

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Magi*.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *through*

A. V.—13 And..the..bring..word ; 14 (When)..(he) ; 15 of..by..have..called ; 16 coasts..diligently enquired ; 17 Jeremy ; 18 Rama..(there)..[lamentation, and] ; 20 which ; 22 did reign in..notwithstanding..turned aside ; 23 (he).



city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>1</sup> by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 <sup>1</sup> And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching  
 (2 in the wilderness of Judæa, "saying, Repent ye ; for the  
 3) kingdom of heaven is at hand. "For this is he that was  
 spoken of <sup>1</sup> by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

4 "Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a  
 leathern girdle about his loins ; and his food was locusts  
 5 and wild honey. "Then went out unto him Jerusalem,

and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan ;  
 6 "and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, con-  
 (7 fessing their sins. "But when he saw many of the Phari-  
 sees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto

8 them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from  
 the wrath to come ? "Bring forth therefore fruit worthy

9 of <sup>2</sup> repentance : "and think not to say within yourselves,

We have Abraham to our father : for I say unto you, that  
 God is able of these stones to raise up children unto

10) Abraham. "And even now is the axe laid unto the root  
 of the trees : every tree therefore that bringeth not forth

11 good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. "I indeed  
 baptize you <sup>3</sup> with water unto repentance : but he that

cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not  
 4 worthy to bear : he shall baptize you <sup>3</sup> with the Holy

12) Ghost and *with* fire : "whose fan is in his hand, and he  
 will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor ; and he will  
 gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will  
 burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *your repentance*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *sufficient*.

A. V.—shall.—CH. III. 1 came ; 2 [And] ; 3 Esaias..Prepare ; 4 And the same..  
 meat ; 5 to ; 7 come..O generation..(hath) ; 8 | fruits | meet for ; 10 [also]..which ; 12  
 purge..floor.

14 John, to be baptized of him. "But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee,  
 (15) and comest thou to me? "But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer <sup>1</sup> *it* now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all  
 16 righteousness. Then he suffereth him. "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water : and lo, the heavens were opened <sup>2</sup> unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and  
 17 coming upon him ; "and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, <sup>3</sup> This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 <sup>1</sup> Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. "And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungred.  
 (3) "And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become  
 4 <sup>4</sup> bread. "But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. "Then the devil  
 (5) taketh him into the holy city ; and he set him on the  
 6 <sup>5</sup> pinnacle of the temple, "and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down : for it is written,  
 He shall give his angels charge concerning thee :  
 And on their hands they shall bear thee up,  
 Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7) "Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not  
 8 tempt the Lord thy God. "Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all  
 9 the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them ; "and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if  
 10 thou wilt fall down and worship me. "Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou

<sup>1</sup> Or, me    <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *unto him*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *This is my Son : my beloved in whom I am well pleased*. See ch. xii. 18.    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *leaves*.    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *win*.

A. V.—14 forbad ; 15 And... (to be so)... suffered ; 16 out of... like... lighting ; 17 from heaven.—CH. IV. 2 was... an hungred ; 3 (when)... to... (he)... be... be made ; 5 (up)... [setteth]... a ; 6 be... in... at any time ; 8 up into ; 9 [saith] l.

shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou  
 11 serve. "Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels  
 came and ministered unto him.

(12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he  
 13 withdrew into Galilee; "and leaving Nazareth, he came  
 and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the  
 14 borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: "that it might be ful-  
 filled which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

<sup>2</sup>Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,  
 Galilee of the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles,

16 "The people which sat in darkness

Saw a great light,

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of  
 death,

To them did light spring up.

17) From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say,  
 Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

(18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren,  
Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, cast-

19 ing a net into the sea; for they were fishers. "And he  
 saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you

20 fishers of men. "And they straightway left the nets, and

21 followed him. "And going on from thence he saw other  
 two brethren, <sup>4</sup>James the son of Zebedee, and John his

brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending  
 22 their nets; and he called them. "And they straightway

left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23) And <sup>5</sup>Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their  
 synagogues, and preaching the <sup>6</sup>gospel of the kingdom,  
 and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sick-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *The way of the sea.*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.    <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *he*.    <sup>6</sup> Or,  
*good tidings*: and so elsewhere.

A. V.—12 [Jesus] (had)..cast into prison..departed; 13 upon..(coast)..Zabulon..  
 Nephthalim; 14 Esaias; 15 Zabulon..Nephthalim, *by* the way of; 16 is sprung; 18  
 [Jesus]; 19 Follow; 20 *their*; 21 a ship; 22 immediately..ship.

(24) ness among the people. "And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, <sup>1</sup>possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he (25) healed them. "And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond Jordan.

5 1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came 2 unto him: "and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>2</sup>Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

(6) Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

(9) Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

(11) "Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely,

12 for my sake. "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

(13) Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden

<sup>1</sup> Or, *demoniacs*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

A. V.—24 his fame..throughout..(people)..taken..[and] (those which were)..(those which were) lunatick..those that had the palsy; 25 (of people)..(*from*)..(*from*)..(*from*), —CH. V. 1 a..was set; 6 which (do); 9 (the) children; 10 which are; 11 revile..(shall); 13 his..(to be).



(14 under foot of men. "Ye are the light of the world. A  
 15 city set on a hill cannot be hid. "Neither do *men* light a  
 lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand ; and  
 16) it shineth unto all that are in the house. "Even so let  
 your light shine before men, that they may see your good  
 works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the pro-  
 18 phets : I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. "For verily  
 I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot  
 or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till  
 (19 all things be accomplished. "Whosoever therefore shall  
 break one of these least commandments, and shall teach  
 men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven :  
 but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be  
 20 called great in the kingdom of heaven. "For I say unto  
 you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the*  
*righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no  
 wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time,  
 Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in  
 (22 danger of the judgement : "but I say unto you, that every  
one who is angry with his brother<sup>1</sup> shall be in danger of  
 the judgement ; and whosoever shall say to his brother,  
<sup>2</sup>Raca, shall be in danger of the council ; and whosoever  
 shall say, <sup>3</sup>Thou fool, shall be in danger <sup>4</sup>of the <sup>5</sup>hell of  
 23) fire. "If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar,  
 and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught  
 24 against thee, "leave there thy gift before the altar, and  
 go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then  
 25) come and offer thy gift. "Agree with thine adver-  
 sary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way ;  
 lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*. <sup>2</sup> An expression of contempt.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto* or *into*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Gehenna of fire*.

A. V.—14 (that is)..an ; 15 candle..a..a candlestick..giveth light ; 17 am come..  
 am..come ; 18 fulfilled ; 19 (he)..(the)..the same ; 20 case ; 21 by ; 22 whosoever  
 ..[without a cause]..but ; 23 bring..to ; 25 at any time.

the judge <sup>1</sup>deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast  
 26 into prison. "Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no  
 means come out thence, till thou have paid the last far-  
 thing.

(27) Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit  
 28 adultery: "but I say unto you, that every one that look-  
 eth on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery  
 (29 with her already in his heart. "And if thy right eye  
causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from  
thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy  
 members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast  
 (30 into <sup>2</sup>hell. "And if thy right hand causeth thee to stum-  
ble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable  
 for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not  
 31 thy whole body go into <sup>2</sup>hell. "It was said also, Whoso-  
 ever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing  
 32 of divorcement: "but I say unto you, that every one  
 that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of forni-  
 cation, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall  
 marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old  
 time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform  
 34 unto the Lord thine oaths: "but I say unto you, Swear  
 not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of  
 (35) God; "nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet;  
 nor <sup>3</sup>by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.  
 36 "Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not  
 37 make one hair white or black. "4 But let your speech be,  
 Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these  
 is of <sup>5</sup>the evil one.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *toward*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *evil*: as in ver.

39; vi. 13.

A. V.—26 hast..uttermost; 27 [by them of old time]; 28 whosoever; 29 offend  
 ..(that)..(should); 30 offend..(that)..| should be cast |; 31 hath been; 32 | whoso-  
 ever shall put |..causeth..to commit adultery..that..divorced; 33 hath been..by; 34  
 God's; 35 neither; 36 because; 37 communication..for..cometh.

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and  
 (39) a tooth for a tooth : "but I say unto you, Resist not <sup>1</sup>him  
 that is evil : but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right  
 (40) cheek, turn to him the other also. "And if any man  
 would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let  
 41 him have thy cloke also. "And whosoever shall <sup>2</sup>compel  
 42 thee to go one mile, go with him twain. "Give to him  
 that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of  
 thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy  
 (44) neighbour, and hate thine enemy : "but I say unto you,  
 Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute  
 (45) you ; "that ye may be sons of your Father which is in  
 heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the  
 46 good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. "For  
 if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye ? do  
 47 not even the <sup>3</sup>publicans the same ? "And if ye salute  
 your brethren only, what do ye more *than others* ? do not  
 (48) even the Gentiles the same ? "Ye therefore shall be  
 perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 1 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before  
 men, to be seen of them : else ye have no reward with  
 your Father which is in heaven.

(2) When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet  
 before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and  
 in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily  
 3 I say unto you, They have received their reward. "But  
 when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what  
 (4) thy right hand doeth : "that thine alms may be in secret :  
 and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense  
 thee.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *evil*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *impress*.  
 so elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes* : and

A. V.—38 hath been ; 39 (That ye).. | shall smite | ; 40 will sue..at (the) ; 41 a ; 43  
 hath been ; 44 [bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you]..which [de-  
 spitefully use you, and] ; 45 (the) children..(on)..(on) ; 46 which ; 47 | publicans so | ; 48  
 [even]..| which is in heaven |.—CH. VI. 1 | alms |..otherwise..of ; 2 (*thine*)..(do) ;  
 4 [himself]..reward..[openly].



- (5) And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites : for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.
- (6) "But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. "And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do : for they think that they (8) shall be heard for their much speaking. "Be not therefore like unto them : for <sup>1</sup>your Father knoweth what (9) things ye have need of, before ye ask him. "After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in (10) heaven, Hallowed be thy name. "Thy kingdom come. (11) Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. "Give us (12) this day <sup>2</sup>our daily bread. "And forgive us our debts, as (13) we also have forgiven our debtors. "And bring us not (14) into temptation, but deliver us from <sup>3</sup>the evil *one*.<sup>4</sup> "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father (15) will also forgive you. "But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- (16) Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, (17) They have received their reward. "But thou, when thou (18) fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face ; "that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

- (19) Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *our bread for the coming day*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *evil*    <sup>4</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen*.

A. V.—5 | thou prayest, thou shalt | ..(are)..(to)..standing ; 6 thy closet..(when thou) hast..reward..[openly] ; 7 But when ye pray..heathen ; 8 (ye) ; 10 in..(it is) ; 12 | forgive | ; 13 lead..[For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.] ; 16 appear unto ; 17 thine ; 18 appear..unto..unto..reward..[openly].

where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves  
 20 <sup>1</sup>break through and steal: "but lay up for yourselves  
 treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth  
consume, and where thieves do not <sup>1</sup>break through nor  
 21 steal: "for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be  
 22 also. "The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore  
 thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.  
 23 "But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of  
 darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be dark-  
 (24) ness, how great is the darkness! "No man can serve two  
 masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the  
 other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the  
 25 other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. "Therefore  
 I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall  
 eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what  
 ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the  
 26 body than the raiment? "Behold the birds of the heaven,  
that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into  
 barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are  
 27 not ye of much more value than they? "And which of  
 you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his <sup>2</sup>stature?  
 28 "And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider  
 the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not,  
 (29) neither do they spin: "yet I say unto you, that even  
 Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.  
 30 "But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which  
 to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not  
 31 much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? "Be not there-  
 fore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall  
 32 we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? "For  
 after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your  
 heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these  
 (33) things. "But seek ye first his kingdom, and his right-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *dig through*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *age*

A. V.—19 corrupt; 20 corrupt; 21 | your | . . | your |; 22 light; 23 that; 24 (the); 25 Take no thought . . meat; 26 fowls air: for . . yet . . better; 27 taking thought; 28 take . . thought for; 29 (And); 30 Wherefore; 31 take no thought; 33 the . . [of God].

cousness ; and all these things shall be added unto you.

(34) "Be not therefore anxious for the morrow : for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 1, (2) Judge not, that ye be not judged. "For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged : and with what  
3 measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?  
4 "Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye ; and lo, the beam is in thine  
5) own eye ? "Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

(6) Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ;  
8 knock, and it shall be opened unto you : "for every one that asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh findeth ; and  
(9) to him that knocketh it shall be opened. "Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf,  
(10) will give him a stone ; "or if he shall ask for a fish, will  
11 give him a serpent ? "If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to  
12) them that ask him ? "All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them : for this is the law and the prophets.

(13) Enter ye in by the narrow gate : for wide <sup>1</sup>is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and  
(14) many be they that enter in thereby. "<sup>2</sup>For narrow is

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.    <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read

*How narrow is the gate, &c.*

A. V.—34 Take..no thought..shall take thought..[the things of].—CH. VII. 2 to .. | again : 4 pull..behold, a ; 6 (ye)..(again) ; 9 whom..bread..(he) ; 10 (he) ; 12 to ..to ; 13 at..strait..(there)..which go..thereat ; 14 Because strait.

the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.

(15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's  
 16 clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. "By their  
 fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of  
 17 thorns, or figs of thistles? "Even so every good tree  
 bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth  
 18 forth evil fruit. "A good tree cannot bring forth evil  
 fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.  
 19 "Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn  
 20 down, and cast into the fire. "Therefore by their fruits  
 21 ye shall know them. "Not every one that saith unto me,  
 Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven;  
 but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in  
 (22 heaven. "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord,  
did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast  
 out <sup>1</sup>devils, and by thy name do many <sup>2</sup>mighty works?  
 23 "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you:  
 (24 depart from me, ye that work iniquity. "Every one  
 therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth  
 them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his  
 25 house upon the rock: "and the rain descended, and the  
 floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that  
 house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock.  
 26 "And every one that heareth these words of mine, and  
 doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man,  
 27 which built his house upon the sand: "and the rain de-  
 scended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and  
smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the  
fall thereof.

(28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words,  
 (29 the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: "for he  
 taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their  
 scribes.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *powers*.

A. V.—narrow (*is*).. which.. (there); 15 (they); 17 a; 20 Wherefore; 22 have.. prophesied  
 in.. in.. (have).. in.. done.. wonderful; 24 whosoever.. sayings.. | I will liken | [him]  
 ..a; 25 a; 26 sayings; 27 beat.. of it; 28 (had).. sayings.. people.. doctrine; 29 (the).



8 <sup>1</sup> And when he was come down from the mountain,  
<sup>2</sup> great multitudes followed him. "And behold, there came  
 to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou  
<sup>3</sup> wilt, thou canst make me clean. "And he stretched forth  
 his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made  
<sup>4</sup> clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. "And  
 Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy  
 way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that  
 Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

<sup>45</sup> And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came  
<sup>6</sup> unto him a centurion, beseeching him, "and saying, Lord,  
 my <sup>1</sup>servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, griev-  
<sup>7</sup> ously tormented. "And he saith unto him, I will come  
<sup>8</sup> and heal him. "And the centurion answered and said,  
 Lord, I am not <sup>2</sup>worthy that thou shouldest come under my  
 roof: but only say <sup>3</sup>the word, and my <sup>1</sup>servant shall be  
<sup>9</sup> healed. "For I also am a man <sup>4</sup>under authority, having  
 under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he  
 goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to  
<sup>10</sup> my <sup>5</sup>servant, Do this, and he doeth it. "And when Jesus  
 heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed,  
 Verily I say unto you, <sup>6</sup>I have not found so great faith,  
<sup>11</sup> no, not in Israel. "And I say unto you, that many shall  
 come from the east and the west, and shall <sup>7</sup>sit down with  
 Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:  
<sup>12</sup> "but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the  
 outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing  
<sup>13</sup> of teeth. "And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy  
 way; as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.  
 And the <sup>1</sup>servant was healed in that hour.

<sup>14</sup> And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw  
<sup>15</sup> his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. "And he touched

<sup>1</sup> Or, *boy*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *sufficient*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *with a word*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities

insert *set*: as in Luke vii. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities

read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *recline*.

her hand, and the fever left her ; and she arose, and ministered unto him. "And when even was come, they brought unto him many <sup>1</sup> possessed with devils : and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick : "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>2</sup> by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. "And there came <sup>3</sup> a scribe, and said unto him, <sup>4</sup> Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. "And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have <sup>5</sup> nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. "And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. "But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me ; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. "And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves : but he was asleep. "And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord ; we perish. "And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith ? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea ; and there was a great calm. "And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him ?

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two <sup>1</sup> possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. "And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *demoniacs*  
lodging-places.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *one scribe*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>5</sup> Gr.

A. V.—15 | them | ; '16 (the) .. (that were) .. *his* ; 17 Esaias .. sicknesses ; 19 (certain) ; 20 air ; 21 [his] ; 22 | said | .. let ; 23 ship ; 24 ship ; 25 [his disciples] .. [us] ; 27 But ; 28 | Gergesenes | .. might\* ; 29 [Jesus].

thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? <sup>30</sup> Now there was afar off from them a <sup>31</sup> herd of many swine feeding. And the <sup>1</sup> devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the <sup>32</sup> herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in <sup>33</sup> the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told every thing, and what was <sup>34</sup> befallen to them that were <sup>2</sup> possessed with devils. And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and <sup>2</sup> came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>3</sup> Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man <sup>4</sup> blasphemeth. And Jesus <sup>4</sup> knowing their thoughts said, <sup>5</sup> Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, <sup>6</sup> and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>5</sup> power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go <sup>7</sup> unto thy house. And he arose, and departed to his <sup>8</sup> house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such <sup>5</sup> power unto men.

<sup>9</sup> And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *demoniacs*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Child*.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read

*seeing*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *authority*

A. V.—<sup>30</sup> And..a good way..an; <sup>31</sup> So..| suffer | .. | to go | ; <sup>32</sup> (when)..were come..(they)..[herd of]..[of swine] ran violently..a..(place); <sup>33</sup> kept..their ways..(the)..of (the); <sup>34</sup> whole..out of..coasts.—CH. IX. 1 ship..passed; 2 be..[thee]; 5 be..[thee]; 6 thine; 8 | marvelled | ; 9 forth..named..receipt..custom.

10 And it came to pass, as he <sup>1</sup>sat at meat in the house,  
 behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down  
 11 with Jesus and his disciples. "And when the Pharisees  
 saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your  
 12 <sup>2</sup>Master with the publicans and sinners? "But when he  
 heard it, he said, They that are <sup>3</sup>whole have no need of a  
 13 physician, but they that are sick. "But go ye and learn  
 what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice : for  
 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why  
 do we and the Pharisees fast <sup>4</sup>oft, but thy disciples fast  
 15 not? "And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the  
 bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with  
 them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom  
 shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast.  
 16 "And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon  
 an old garment; for that which should fill it up  
 taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made.  
 17 "Neither do men put new wine into old <sup>5</sup>wine-skins : else  
 the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins  
 perish : but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and  
 both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there  
 came <sup>6</sup>a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter  
 is even now dead : but come and lay thy hand upon her,  
 19 and she shall live. "And Jesus arose, and followed him,  
 20 and *so did* his disciples. "And behold, a woman, who  
 had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and  
 21 touched the border of his garment : "for she said within  
 herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be <sup>7</sup>made  
 22 whole. "But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *reclined* : and so always. <sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher* <sup>3</sup> Gr. *strong*. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *oft*. <sup>5</sup> That is, *skins used as bottles*. <sup>6</sup> Gr. *one ruler*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *saved*

A. V.—10 Jesus. .him; 12 [Jesus]. .*that*. .[unto them]. .be. .not; 13 *that*. .will have  
 ..am. .come. .[to repentance]; 14 came; 15 children. .shall; 16 new. .unto. .is put in to  
 ..the; 17 bottles. .bottles break. .runneth out. .bottles. .new bottles; 18 (certain); 20  
 which was diseased with. .hem; 21 may; 22 | turned him about | ..(when he) saw. .(he).



be of good cheer ; thy faith hath <sup>1</sup>made thee whole. And  
 23 the woman was <sup>2</sup>made whole from that hour. "And when  
 Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-  
 24 players, and the crowd making a tumult, "he said, Give  
 place : for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And  
 25 they laughed him to scorn. "But when the crowd was  
 put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand ; and  
 26 the damsel arose. "And <sup>3</sup>the fame hereof went forth into  
 all that land.

27) And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men  
 followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us,  
 28 thou son of David. "And when he was come into the  
 house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto  
 them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? They say  
 29 unto him, Yea, Lord. "Then touched he their eyes, say-  
 30 ing, According to your faith be it done unto you. "And  
 their eyes were opened. And Jesus <sup>4</sup>strictly charged  
 31 them, saying, See that no man know it. "But they went  
forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32) And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to  
 33 him a dumb man possessed with a <sup>5</sup>devil. "And when  
 the <sup>5</sup>devil was cast out, the dumb man spake : and the  
 multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in  
 34 Israel. "But the Pharisees said, <sup>6</sup>By the prince of the  
<sup>7</sup>devils casteth he out <sup>7</sup>devils.

35) And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages,  
 teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of  
 the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all  
 36 manner of sickness. "But when he saw the multitudes,  
 he was moved with compassion for them, because they  
were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a  
 37 shepherd. "Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved thee*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *saved*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *this fame*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *sternly*    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *In*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *demons*.

A. V.—comfort ; 23 minstrels..people..noise ; 24 [unto them]..maid ; 25 people were..went..maid ; 26 abroad ; 27 when..departed ; 28 said ; 30 straitly ; 31 (when they) were departed..country ; 32 out..(they) ; 34 through ; 35 every..every..[among the people] ; 36 on.. | fainted | ..(were)..(abroad)..no.

(38 truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labour-  
 10 (1)ers into his harvest. "And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these : The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother ;  
 (3 James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother ; " Philip, and Bartholomew ; Thomas, and Matthew the publican ;  
 4 James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus ; " Simon the <sup>1</sup> Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also <sup>2</sup> betrayed him.

(5) "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,  
 Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not  
 6 into any city of the Samaritans : "but go rather to the  
 7 lost sheep of the house of Israel. "And as ye go, preach,  
 (8) saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. "Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out <sup>3</sup> devils :  
 9 freely ye received, freely give. "Get you no gold, nor  
 (10 silver, nor brass in your <sup>4</sup> purses ; "no wallet for *your*  
 journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff : for the  
 11 labourer is worthy of his food. "And into whatsoever  
 city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is wor-  
 12 thy ; and there abide till ye go forth. "And as ye enter  
 13 into the house, salute it. "And if the house be worthy,  
 let your peace come upon it : but if it be not worthy, let  
 14 your peace return to you. "And whosoever shall not re-  
 ceive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that  
 house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet.  
 15 "Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the  
 land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement,  
 than for that city.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Zealot*. See Luke vi. 15 ; Acts i. 13.  
 always. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *girdles*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *delivered him up* : and so

A. V.—38 (will) —CH. X. 1 (when) . . (had) . . (he) . . power *against* ; 3 [Lebbæus, whose surname was] ; 4 | Canaanite | ; 5 commanded . . the . . (ye) ; 8 (have) ; 9 Provide neither ; 10 Nor scrip . . neither . . (yet) | staves | . . workman . . meat ; 11 town . . enquire . . thence ; 12 when . . come . . an ; 14 when . . depart.

- 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of  
wolves : be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>1</sup>harmless  
(17) as doves. "But beware of men : for they will deliver you  
up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge  
(18) you ; "yea and before governors and kings shall ye be  
brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the  
(19) Gentiles. "But when they deliver you up, be not anxious  
how or what ye shall speak : for it shall be given you in  
20 that hour what ye shall speak. "For it is not ye that  
speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.  
(21) "And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the  
father his child : and children shall rise up against parents,  
22 and <sup>2</sup>cause them to be put to death. "And ye shall be  
hated of all men for my name's sake : but he that en-  
(23) dureth to the end, the same shall be saved. "But when  
they persecute you in this city, flee into the next : for  
verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through  
the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
- 24 A disciple is not above his <sup>3</sup>master, nor a <sup>4</sup>servant  
25 above his lord. "It is enough for the disciple that he be  
as his <sup>3</sup>master, and the <sup>4</sup>servant as his lord. If they  
have called the master of the house <sup>5</sup>Beelzebub, how  
26 much more *shall they call* them of his household ! "Fear  
them not therefore : for there is nothing covered, that  
shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known.  
(27) "What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light :  
and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the house-  
28 tops. "And be not afraid of them which kill the body,  
but are not able to kill the soul : but rather fear him  
which is able to destroy both soul and body in <sup>6</sup>hell.  
(29) "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing ? and not one  
of them shall fall on the ground without your Father :

<sup>1</sup> Or, *simple*<sup>2</sup> Or, *put them to death*<sup>3</sup> Or, *teacher*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub* : and so elsewhere.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.

30 <sup>1</sup>but the very hairs of your head are all numbered.  
 31 <sup>2</sup>Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many  
 32 sparrows. <sup>3</sup>Every one therefore who shall confess <sup>1</sup>me  
 before men, <sup>2</sup>him will I also confess before my Father  
 33 which is in heaven. <sup>4</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before  
 men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in  
 heaven.

34 Think not that I came to <sup>3</sup>send peace on the earth: I  
 35 came not to <sup>3</sup>send peace, but a sword. <sup>5</sup>For I came to  
 set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter  
 against her mother, and the daughter in law against  
 36 her mother in law: <sup>6</sup>and a man's foes *shall be* they of his  
 37 own household. <sup>7</sup>He that loveth father or mother more  
 than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or  
 38 daughter more than me is not worthy of me. <sup>8</sup>And he  
 that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not  
 39 worthy of me. <sup>9</sup>He that <sup>4</sup>findeth his <sup>5</sup>life shall lose it;  
 and he that <sup>6</sup>loseth his <sup>5</sup>life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that  
 41 receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. <sup>10</sup>He that  
 receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive  
 a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous  
 man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a  
 42 righteous man's reward. <sup>11</sup>And whosoever shall give to  
 drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water  
 only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he  
 shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 (1) And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of  
 commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to  
 teach and preach in their cities.

(2) Now when John heard in the prison the works of the  
 (3) Christ, he sent by his disciples, <sup>12</sup>and said unto him, Art  
 4 thou he that cometh, or look we for another? <sup>13</sup>And Jesus  
 answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in me*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *in him*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *cast*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *found* <sup>5</sup> Or, *soul* <sup>6</sup> Or, *lost*

A. V.—31 (ye); 32 Whosoever; 34 am come; 35 am come; 38 taketh..followeth.  
 —CH. XI. 1 (to); 2 (had)..[ two of | ; 3 should come..(do); 4 shew.



5 the things which ye do hear and see : "the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the 6 poor have <sup>1</sup>good tidings preached to them. "And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in 7 me. "And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold ? a reed shaken with the 8 wind ? "But what went ye out for to see ? a man clothed in soft *raiment* ? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are 9 in kings' houses. "2But wherefore went ye out ? to see a prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a 10 prophet. "This is he, of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 "Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist : yet he that is <sup>3</sup>but little in the kingdom of heaven is 12 greater than he. "And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and 13 men of violence take it by force. "For all the prophets 14 and the law prophesied until John. "And if ye are willing 15 to receive <sup>4</sup>*it*, this is Elijah, which is to come. "He 16 that hath ears <sup>5</sup>to hear, let him hear. "But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, 17 "and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance ; we 18 wailed, and ye did not <sup>6</sup>mourn. "For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a <sup>7</sup>devil. 19 "The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the gospel prophet* ?

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *lesser*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, him

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit

*to hear*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *beat the breast*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *demon*.

A.V.—(again) those ; 5 || the gospel || ; 6 not be offended ; 7 they departed..see ; 8 *clothing* ; 9 what..(for) ; 10 [For]..which ; 11 risen..notwithstanding..least ; 12 the violent ; 14 will..Elias..was (for) ; 16 markets,| and calling | ; 17 saying..(have)..have..danced..have mourned [unto you]..have..lamented.

of publicans and sinners ! And wisdom <sup>1</sup>is justified by her <sup>2</sup>works.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his <sup>3</sup>mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21) "Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the <sup>3</sup>mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon

22 which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. "Howbeit I say unto you, it

23) judgement, than for you. "And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven ? thou shalt <sup>4</sup>go down unto

Hades : for if the <sup>3</sup>mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained

24 until this day. "Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I <sup>5</sup>thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst

26 reveal them unto babes : "yea, Father, <sup>6</sup>for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. "All things have been delivered

27 unto me of my Father : and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father ; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to

28 reveal him. "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. "Take my yoke

29 upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls. "For my

30 yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 (1 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields ; and his disciples were an hungred, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, was      <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *children* : as in Luke vii. 35.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *powers*.      <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*.      <sup>5</sup> Or, praise

<sup>6</sup> Or, that

A. V.—19 But..of..| children | ; 22 But..at ; 23 | which art | .. | be brought |..to hell..have been ; 24 But ; 25 time..because..hast hid..prudent..hast revealed ; 26 Even so..seemed good ; 27 are..man..but..knoweth..(man)..will.—CH. XII. 1 time ..corn.

(2) began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat. "But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath.  
 3 "But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with  
 4 him; "how he entered into the house of God, and <sup>1</sup>did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the  
 5 priests? "Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the  
 6 sabbath, and are guiltless? "But I say unto you, that  
 7 <sup>2</sup>one greater than the temple is here. "But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. "For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

(9) And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue:  
 (10) "and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the  
 11 sabbath day? that they might accuse him. "And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath  
 12 day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? "How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Where-  
 (13) fore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. "Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the  
 14 other. "But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel  
 (15) against him, how they might destroy him. "And Jesus perceiving it withdrew from thence: and many followed  
 16 him; and he healed them all, "and charged them that  
 17 they should not make him known: "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *they did eat.*    <sup>2</sup> Gr *a greater thing.*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

A. V.—(the); 2 (day); 4 which; 5 days..blameless; 6 in this place; 7 will have; 8 [even]..(day); 9 (when)..(was)..(he); 10 [there was]..(which) had [*his*]..days; 11 among..it; 12 better..well..days; 13 thine..(like); 14 Then..held a council; 15 But (when)..knew..(he)..(himself)..great [multitudes]; 17 Esaias.

- 18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen ;  
 My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased :  
 I will put my Spirit upon him,  
 And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.
- 19 "He shall not strive, nor cry aloud ;  
 Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
- 20 "A bruised reed shall he not break,  
 And smoking flax shall he not quench,  
 Till he send forth judgement unto victory.
- 21 "And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.
- (22 Then was brought unto him <sup>1</sup>one possessed with a  
 devil, blind and dumb : and he healed him, insomuch that  
 (23 the dumb man spake and saw. "And all the multitudes  
 24 were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? "But  
 when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth  
 not cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, but <sup>3</sup>by Beelzebub the prince of the  
 (25 <sup>2</sup>devils. "And knowing their thoughts he said unto them,  
 Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to deso-  
 lation ; and every city or house divided against itself  
 (26) shall not stand : "and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is  
 divided against himself ; how then shall his kingdom  
 (27) stand? "And if I <sup>3</sup>by Beelzebub cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, <sup>3</sup>by  
 whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they  
 (28) be your judges. "But if I <sup>3</sup>by the Spirit of God cast out  
 (29) <sup>2</sup>devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. "Or  
 how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and  
 spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and  
 (30 then he will spoil his house. "He that is not with me is  
 against me ; and he that gathereth not with me scatter-  
 (31 eth. "Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blas-  
 phemy shall be forgiven <sup>4</sup>unto men ; but the blasphemy  
 32 against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. "And whosoever

<sup>1</sup> Or, a *demoniac*  
 read unto you men.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities

A. V.—18 shew ; 19 man ; 21 trust ; 22 [blind and]..[both] ; 23 people..(not) ; 24 fellow ; 25 [Jesus] knew..(and) ; 26 cast ; 27 children ; 28 unto ; 29 (else)..a..man's ; 30 [abroad] ; 31 Wherefore..All manner of..(Holy) Ghost..[unto men].



- shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this  
 (33) <sup>1</sup> world, nor in that which is to come. "Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit.  
 34 "Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth  
 (35) speaketh. "The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his  
 36 evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. "And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.  
 37 "For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.  
 (38) Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, <sup>2</sup> Master, we would see a sign from thee.  
 39 "But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet:  
 40 "for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the <sup>3</sup> whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and  
 41 three nights in the heart of the earth. "The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>4</sup> a greater than Jonah is  
 42 here. "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>4</sup> a greater than Solomon  
 43) is here. "But the unclean spirit, when <sup>5</sup> he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *seamonster*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *more than*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *it*.

A. V.—32 speaketh..speaketh..Ghost..neither..the *world*; 33 his..(else)..his..*his*;  
 34 O generation; 35 A..the..[of the heart]..an..the; 36 But; 38 (of the); 39 Jonas;  
 40 Jonas..whale's; 41 rise..because..Jonas..Jonas; 42 uttermost parts; 43 a..walk-  
 eth..dry.

(44 and findeth it not. "Then <sup>1</sup>he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when <sup>1</sup>he is come,  
 45 <sup>1</sup>he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. "Then goeth <sup>1</sup>he, and taketh with <sup>2</sup>himself seven other spirits more evil than <sup>2</sup>himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to  
 47 speak to him. "<sup>3</sup>And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak  
 48 to thee. "But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?  
 49 "And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples,  
 50 and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! "For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by  
 (2) the sea side. "And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and  
 3) all the multitude stood on the beach. "And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the  
 (4) sower went forth to sow; "and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured  
 5 them: "and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up,  
 6 because they had no deepness of earth: "and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had  
 7 no root, they withered away. "And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them:  
 8 "and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit,

<sup>1</sup> Or, it<sup>2</sup> Or, itself<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

A. V.—none; 44 (from); 45 wicked..is..wicked; 46 talked..people..desiring..with; 47 Then..desiring..with; 49 toward; 50 the same.—CH. XIII. 1 The same; 2 (together)..went..ship..whole..shore; 3 unto..a; 4 when..fowls..(up); 5 Some..stony..forthwith..sprung; 6 up; 7 some..among..sprung; 8 But other..into..brought forth.

(9) some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. "He that hath ears<sup>1</sup>, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why  
(11) speakest thou unto them in parables? "And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not  
(12) given. "For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but whosoever hath not, from  
(13) him shall be taken away even that which he hath. "Therefore speak I to them in parables ; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they under-  
(14) stand. "And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand ;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive :

(15) "For this people's heart is waxed gross,  
And their ears are dull of hearing,  
And their eyes they have closed ;  
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,  
And hear with their ears,  
And understand with their heart,  
And should turn again,  
And I should heal them.

16 "But blessed are your eyes, for they see ; and your ears,  
(17) for they hear. "For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not ; and to hear the things  
18 which ye hear, and heard them not. "Hear then ye the  
19 parable of the sower. "When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear* : as in Mark iv. 9 ; Luke viii. 8.

A. V.—an..sixtyfold..thirtyfold ; 9 Who..[to hear] ; 11 (Because) ; 12 (more) ; 14 [in]..Esaias..not..not ; 15 at any time..see..(should)..be converted ; 17 (have)..*those*..have..seen..*those*..(have) ; 18 therefore.

the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way  
 20 side. "And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy  
 21 receiveth it ; "yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth  
 for a while ; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth  
 (22 because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. "And he  
 that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth  
 the word ; and the care of the <sup>1</sup>world, and the deceitful-  
 23 ness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruit-  
 ful. "And he that was sown upon the good ground, this  
 is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it ; who  
verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-  
fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The king-  
 dom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good  
 25 seed in his field : "but while men slept, his enemy came  
 and sowed <sup>2</sup>tares also among the wheat, and went away.  
 26 "But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit,  
 (27 then appeared the tares also. "And the <sup>3</sup>servants of the  
 householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not  
 sow good seed in thy field ? whence then hath it tares ?  
 28 "And he said unto them, <sup>4</sup>An enemy hath done this. And  
 the <sup>3</sup>servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go  
 (29 and gather them up ? "But he saith, Nay ; lest haply  
 while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with  
 (30 them. "Let both grow together until the harvest : and  
 in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather  
up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them :  
 but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The king-

<sup>1</sup> Or, age

<sup>2</sup> Or, darnel

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservants.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *A man that is an enemy.*

A. V.—19 wicked..catcheth..was..which received seed ; 20 But..received the seed into stony..the same..anon ; 21 dureth..for..by and by..is offended ; 22 also..received seed..[this] ; 23 But..received seed into..which also..an ; 24 put..forth unto..which ; 25 his way ; 26 was sprung ; 27 So..(from) ; 28 | said | ; 29 | said |..(also) ; 30 (ye) together ; 31 put..forth unto.



dom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which  
 32 a man took, and sowed in his field: "which indeed is less  
than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than  
the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the  
heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of  
 heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid  
 in three <sup>1</sup>measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the  
multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto  
 35 them: "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>2</sup>by  
 the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation <sup>3</sup>of  
 the world.

(36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house:  
 and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us  
 (37 the parable of the tares of the field. "And he answered  
 and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of  
 38 man; "and the field is the world; and the good seed,  
these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the  
 (39 sons of the evil one; "and the enemy that sowed them  
 is the devil: and the harvest is <sup>4</sup>the end of the world;  
 (40 and the reapers are angels. "As therefore the tares are  
 gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in <sup>4</sup>the  
 41 end of the world. "The Son of man shall send forth  
 his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all  
 things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity,  
 42 "and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall  
 (43 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. "Then shall the

<sup>1</sup> The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a  
 peck and a half. <sup>2</sup> Or, through <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *of the*  
*world*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *the consummation of the age*

A. V.—to; 32 the least of..the greatest among..air; 33 the whole; 34 multitude..  
 [ not | ; 35 (which) have been kept secret; 36 [Jesus] sent..multitude away..| Declare | ;  
 37 [unto them]; 38 children..but ..children..wicked; 39 (the); 40 in (the); 41 offend  
 ..which; 42 a..wailing.

righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

(44) The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and <sup>1</sup>in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

(45) Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that (46) is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: <sup>2</sup>and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

(47) Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a <sup>2</sup>net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: (48) <sup>3</sup>which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, (49) but the bad they cast away. <sup>4</sup>So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the (50) wicked from among the righteous, <sup>5</sup>and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(51) Have ye understood all these things? They say unto (52) him, Yea. <sup>6</sup>And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

(53) And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these (54) parables, he departed thence. <sup>7</sup>And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this (55) man this wisdom, and these <sup>8</sup>mighty works? <sup>9</sup>Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph; and Simon, and (56) Judas? <sup>10</sup>And his sisters, are they not all with us?

<sup>1</sup> Or, for joy thereof

<sup>2</sup> Gr. drag-net.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the consummation of the age

<sup>4</sup> Gr. powers.

A. V.—43 Who..[to hear]; 44 [Again]..hid..a..(the)..(when)..(hath)..(he) hideth..  
 || for ||..|| thereof ||; 46 | Who | (when he) had; 48 full..to shore; 49 at..just; 50 wailing; 51  
 [Jesus saith unto them]..[Lord]; 52 Then..which is instructed [unto]..an; 53 (that);  
 54 (when he) was come; 55 | Joses |.

57 Whence then hath this man all these things ? "And they were <sup>1</sup>offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, 58 and in his own house. "And he did not many <sup>2</sup>mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 (1 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report <sup>2</sup>concerning Jesus, "and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and therefore do these powers work in him. "For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for 4 the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. "For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 "And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 "But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. 7 "Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her what- 8 soever she should ask. "And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of 9 John the Baptist. "And the king was grieved ; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with 10 him, he commanded it to be given ; "and he sent, and be- 11 headed John in the prison. "And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel : and she brought 12 it to her mother. "And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him ; and they went and told Jesus.

(13 Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart : and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him <sup>3</sup>on foot from the cities.

(14 "And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he (15) had compassion on them, and healed their sick. "And

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *powers*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by land*

A. V.—CH. XIV. 1 time. .(of) .fame of ; 2 mighty works. .shew forth themselves ; 3 Herodias' ; 6 | was kept | .before them ; 7 would ; 8 before instructed of. .said. .Baptist's ; 9 sorry : nevertheless. .the oath's. .(her) ; 12 | body | . . | it | ; 13 (of) . .departed . .by ship into. .people (had) . .out of ; 14 [Jesus] went. .was moved with. .toward. .(he).

when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying,  
The place is desert, and the time is already past; send  
the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages,  
16 and buy themselves food. "But Jesus said unto them,  
They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat.  
17 "And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves,  
18 and two fishes. "And he said, Bring them hither to me.  
19 "And he commanded the multitudes to <sup>1</sup>sit down on the  
grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes,  
and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave  
the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multi-  
20 tudes. "And they did all eat, and were filled: and they  
took up that which remained over of the broken pieces,  
21 twelve baskets full. "And they that did eat were about  
five thousand men, beside women and children.  
(22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter  
into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side,  
(23 till he should send the multitudes away. "And after he  
had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the moun-  
tain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there  
24 alone. "But the boat <sup>2</sup>was now in the midst of the sea,  
distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.  
(25 "And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto  
26 them, walking upon the sea. "And when the disciples  
saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying,  
27 It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear. "But  
straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good  
28 cheer; it is I; be not afraid. "And Peter answered him  
and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee  
(29 upon the waters. "And he said, Come. And Peter went  
down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, <sup>3</sup>to

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *recline*,  
from the land.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and came*.

A.V.—15 (it)..evening, [his]..This..(a)..now..multitude..victuals; 16 not depart; 19  
multitude..his..multitude; 20 fragments that; 21 had eaten; 22 [Jesus]..[his]..get..a  
ship..while..sent; 23 when..a..(the) evening; 24 ship..tossed with; 25 [Jesus] | went |..  
on; 26 a spirit; 28 on..water; 29 (when)..was come..out of..ship, (he)..on..water.



(30) come to Jesus. "But when he saw the wind<sup>1</sup>, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, 31 save me. "And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou 32 of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? "And when 33 they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. "And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

(34) And when they had crossed over, they came to the 35 land, unto Gennesaret. "And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round 36 about, and brought unto him all that were sick; "and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 (1) Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees 2 and scribes, saying, "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands 3 when they eat bread. "And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of 4 God because of your tradition? "For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of 5 father or mother, let him<sup>2</sup> die the death. "But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is 6 given to God: "he shall not honour his father<sup>3</sup>. And ye have made void the word of God because of your tradi- 7 tion. "Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, 8 "This people honoureth me with their lips;

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *strong*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *surely die*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient

authorities add *or his mother*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *law*.

A. V.—go; 30 [boisterous]; 31 caught..said; 32 | come |..ship; 33 Then..ship [came] (and); 34 were gone..| into |..(of); 35 had knowledge of..country..diseased; 36 hem..(perfectly).—CH. XV. 1 came..[which were] of; 3 But..by; 4 | commanded |, [saying]..curseth; 5 (*It*)..a gift, by whatsoever..be; 6 [And]..[or his mother] (*he shall be free*). Thus..| commandment |..of none effect by; 7 *Isaiah*; 8 [draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and].

But their heart is far from me.

9 "But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

10 "And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them,

11 Hear, and understand : "Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man ; but that which proceedeth out

(12 of the mouth, this defileth the man. "Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were <sup>1</sup>offended, when they heard this saying ?

(13) "But he answered and said, Every <sup>2</sup>plant which my (14 heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. "Let

them alone : they are blind guides. And if the blind (15 guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. "And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable.

(16 "And he said, Are ye also even yet without understand- (17) ing ? "Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the

mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the 18 draught ? "But the things which proceed out of the

mouth come forth out of the heart ; and they defile the 19 man. "For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts,

murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, 20 railings : "these are the things which defile the man : but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the (22 parts of Tyre and Sidon. "And behold, a Canaanitish

woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying,

Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David ; my 23 daughter is grievously vexed with a <sup>3</sup>devil. "But he

answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away ; for she crieth after

24 us. "But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto (25) the lost sheep of the house of Israel. "But she came and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *planting*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demon*.

A. V.—9 *for*...commandments ; 11 goeth...a...cometh...a ; 12 [his]...after ; 13 (hath) ; 14 be...leaders [of the blind]...lead...the ditch ; 15 Then...[this] ; 16 [Jesus] ; 17 Do...[yet] understand...entereth in at...goeth ; 18 those...from ; 19 proceed...blasphemies ; 20 a...a ; 21 Then...departed...coasts ; 22 of Canaan...of the same coasts...[unto him] ; 24 am ; 25 Then.

(26 worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. "And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's  
 27 <sup>1</sup>bread and cast it to the dogs. "But she said, Yea, Lord :  
 for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their  
 (28 masters' table. "Then Jesus answered and said unto her,  
 O woman, great is thy faith : be it done unto thee even  
 as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that  
 hour.

(29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the  
 sea of Galilee ; and he went up into the mountain, and  
 30 sat there. "And there came unto him great multitudes,  
 having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and  
 many others, and they cast them down at his feet ; and  
 (31 he healed them : "insomuch that the multitude wondered,  
 when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole,  
 and the lame walking, and the blind seeing : and they  
glorified the God of Israel.

32) And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I  
 have compassion on the multitude, because they continue  
 with me now three days and have nothing to eat : and I  
would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint  
 (33 in the way. "And the disciples say unto him, Whence  
 should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to  
 34 fill so great a multitude ? "And Jesus saith unto them,  
 How many loaves have ye ? And they said, Seven, and  
 35 a few small fishes. "And he commanded the multitude  
 (36 to sit down on the ground ; "and he took the seven loaves  
 and the fishes ; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave  
 to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.  
 37 <sup>4</sup>And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up  
 that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven  
 38 baskets full. "And they that did eat were four thousand

<sup>1</sup> Or, *loaf*

---

A. V.—26 But..(to) ; 27 And..Truth..yet ; 28 made whole..(very) ; 29 (from)..a..  
 (down) ; 30 *those that were*..| Jesus' | ; 31 to speak..(to be)..to walk..to see ; 32 Then  
 ..will ; 33 [his] ..much bread..the wilderness ; 34 little ; 36 (*them*)..[his]..| multi-  
 tude | ; 37 *went* that was left.

39 men, beside women and children. "And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 (1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting  
2 him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. "But he answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>When it is evening, ye  
(3 say, *It will be* fair weather : for the heaven is red. "And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day : for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven ; but ye cannot discern the signs of the  
(4 times. "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

(5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot  
(6 to take <sup>2</sup>bread. "And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.  
(7 "And they reasoned among themselves, saying, <sup>3</sup>We took  
(8 no <sup>2</sup>bread. "And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have  
9 no <sup>2</sup>bread ? "Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many  
10 <sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up ? "Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many <sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up ?  
(11 "How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning <sup>2</sup>bread ? But beware of the leaven of the  
(12 Pharisees and Sadducees. "Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of <sup>2</sup>bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

(13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea

<sup>1</sup>The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *loaves*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *It is*

*because we took no bread*. <sup>4</sup>*Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

A. V.—39 multitude..took ship..coasts..[Magdala ].—CH. XVI. 1 also with (the)..desired..that he would ; 2 sky ; 3 sky..[O ye hypocrites]..can..sky..can..not ; 4 A wicked..[the prophet] Jonas ; 5 (when) [his]..were come..(they) had forgotten ; 6 Then ..(of the) ; 7 *It is* because..have taken ; 8 *Which* (when) ..perceived, (he)..<[unto them] ..] brought | ; 9 understand ; 11 understand..*(it)*..



Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say  
 (14) <sup>1</sup>that the Son of man is? <sup>2</sup>And they said, Some say  
 John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or  
 15 one of the prophets. <sup>3</sup>He saith unto them, But who say  
 16 ye that I am? <sup>4</sup>And Simon Peter answered and said,  
 17 Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. <sup>5</sup>And  
 Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou,  
 Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed  
 18) it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. <sup>6</sup>And I  
 also say unto thee, that thou art <sup>7</sup>Peter, and upon this  
<sup>8</sup>rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades  
 (19) shall not prevail against it. <sup>9</sup>I will give unto thee the  
 keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou  
 shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what-  
 soever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.  
 (20) <sup>10</sup>Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no  
 man that he was the Christ.  
 (21) From that time began <sup>11</sup>Jesus to shew unto his disciples,  
 how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many  
 things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be  
 22 killed, and the third day be raised up. <sup>12</sup>And Peter took  
 him, and began to rebuke him, saying, <sup>13</sup>Be it far from  
 (23) thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. <sup>14</sup>But he  
 turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan:  
 thou art a stumblingblock unto me: for thou mindest not  
 24 the things of God, but the things of men. <sup>15</sup>Then said  
 Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me,  
 let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow  
 25 me. <sup>16</sup>For whosoever would save his <sup>17</sup>life shall lose it: and  
 (26) whosoever shall lose his <sup>18</sup>life for my sake shall find it. <sup>19</sup>For  
 what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mark viii. 27; Luke ix. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Petros*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *petra*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities

read *Jesus Christ*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *God have mercy on thee*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *soul*

A. V.—Whom. .[I]. .am; 14 (*that thou art*). .Elias. .Jeremias; 15 whom; 17 Bar-jona;  
 18 hell; 19 [And]; 20 [his]. .[Jesus]; 21 (forth). .again; 22 Then. .not; 23 an offence. .  
 savourest. .(that be). .those (that be); 24 will; 25 will. .will; 26 | is |.

- world, and forfeit his <sup>1</sup>life? or what shall a man give in  
 27) exchange for his <sup>1</sup>life? "For the Son of man shall come  
 in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then  
 shall he render unto every man according to his <sup>2</sup>deeds.  
 28 "Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand  
 here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see  
 the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- (17) 1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and  
 James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into  
 2 a high mountain apart: "and he was transfigured before  
 them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments  
 3 became white as the light. "And behold, there appeared  
 4) unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. "And  
 Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for  
 us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three <sup>3</sup>taber-  
 nacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for  
 5 Elijah. "While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright  
 cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of  
 the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am  
 6 well pleased; hear ye him. "And when the disciples  
 heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.  
 7 "And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and  
 8 be not afraid. "And lifting up their eyes, they saw no  
one, save Jesus only.
- (9) And as they were coming down from the mountain,  
 Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no  
 10 man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. "And  
 his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes  
 (11) that Elijah must first come? "And he answered and  
 said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things:  
 12) "but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they  
 knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed.

<sup>1</sup> Or, soul<sup>2</sup> Gr. *doing*.<sup>3</sup> Or, booths

A. V.—lose..(own) || soul || .. || soul || ; 27 reward..works; 28 standing..not.—CH.  
 XVII. 1 an; 2 raiment was; 3 Elias; 4 Then..|let us|. .Elias; 5 spake..(which) said;  
 8 (when they) had lifted..man; 9 came..charged..(again); 10 Elias; 11 [Jesus]..[unto  
 them], Elias truly shall [first] come; 12 Elias..have done.

- 13) Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. "Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
- (14) And when they were come to the multitude, there  
 15 came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son : for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously : for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and  
 16 oft-times into the water. "And I brought him to thy dis-  
 17 ciples, and they could not cure him. "And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I bear with  
 (18) you ? bring him hither to me. "And Jesus rebuked him ; and the <sup>1</sup> devil went out from him : and the boy was cured  
 19 from that hour. "Then came the disciples to Jesus apart,  
 (20) and said, Why could not we cast it out ? "And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place ; and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.<sup>2</sup>
- 22 And while they <sup>3</sup> abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of  
 23 men ; "and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.
- 24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the <sup>4</sup> half-skekel came to Peter, and said, Doth  
 (25) not your <sup>5</sup> master pay the half-shekel ? "He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute ?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demon*.<sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *didrachma*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *teacher*

A. V.—Likewise ; 14 (*certain*)..(down) ; 15 lunatick..sore vexed..oft ; 17 Then..suffer ; 18 the devil..he departed..of..child..(very) ; 19 him ; 20 [Jesus] | said [..] unbelief | ; 21 [Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting] ; 22 betrayed ; 23 again ; 24 tribute *money*. tribute ; 25 Yes..was come..prevented..of..take custom.

- (26) from their sons, or from strangers? "And when he said,  
From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons  
 27 are free. "But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou  
 to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that  
 first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth,  
 thou shalt find a <sup>1</sup>shekel: that take, and give unto them  
 for me and thee.
- (18) (1) In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying,  
 (2) Who then is <sup>2</sup>greatest in the kingdom of heaven? "And  
 he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of  
 3 them, "and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn,  
 and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter  
 4 into the kingdom of heaven. "Whosoever therefore shall  
 humble himself as this little child, the same is the  
 5 <sup>2</sup>greatest in the kingdom of heaven. "And whoso shall  
 receive one such little child in my name receiveth me :  
 6 "but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which be-  
 lieve on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that <sup>3</sup>a  
 great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and  
 7 that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea. "Woe  
 unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it  
 must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that  
 8 man through whom the occasion cometh! "And if thy  
 hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and  
 cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life  
 maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet  
 9 to be cast into the eternal fire. "And if thine eye  
causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from  
 thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye,  
 rather than having two eyes to be cast into the <sup>4</sup>hell of  
 10 fire. "See that ye despise not one of these little ones;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *stater*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *greater*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.<sup>4</sup> Gr.*Gehenna of fire.*

A. V.—of. (own) children..of; 26 [Peter] | saith | [unto him], Of..saith..Then..  
 children; 27 Notwithstanding..should offend..an..piece of money.—CH. XVIII. 1 At  
 the same time..(the); 2 [Jesus]..unto; 3 be converted..not; 6 offend..in..were better  
 ..were..were drowned; 7 offences..offences..by..offence; 8 Wherefore..offend..  
 [them] |..them..better..everlasting; 9 offend..better; 10 Take heed.



for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always  
 12 behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.<sup>1</sup> "How  
 think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of  
 them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and  
 nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which  
 (13 goeth astray? "And if so be that he find it, verily I say  
 unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety  
 14 and nine which have not gone astray. "Even so it is not  
<sup>2</sup>the will of <sup>3</sup>your Father which is in heaven, that one of  
 these little ones should perish.

(15 And if thy brother sin <sup>4</sup>against thee, go, shew him his  
 fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou  
 (16 hast gained thy brother. "But if he hear *thee* not, take  
 with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two wit-  
 (17 nesses or three every word may be established. "And if  
 he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the <sup>5</sup>church: and if he  
 refuse to hear the <sup>5</sup>church also, let him be unto thee as  
 18 the Gentile and the publican. "Verily I say unto you,  
What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound  
 in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on  
 19 earth shall be loosed in heaven. "Again I say unto you,  
 that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any-  
 thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my  
 20 Father which is in heaven. "For where two or three are  
 gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst  
 of them.

21) Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall  
 my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until  
 22 seven times? "Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee,  
 Until seven times; but, Until <sup>6</sup>seventy times seven.

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *my*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *against*

*thee.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *congregation*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *seventy times and seven*

A. V.—11 [For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost]; 12 a. .an. .goeth into. .seeketh. .is gone; 13 of that (*sheep*). .of. .went; 15 Moreover. .shall trespass. .[and] tell. .(shall); 16 (will). .(*then*). .in; 17 (shall) neglect. .but. .neglect. .an heathen man. .a; 18 Whatsoever. .whatsoever; 21 till.

23 "Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with his  
 24 <sup>1</sup>servants. "And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand <sup>2</sup>talents.  
 25 "But forasmuch as he had not wherewith to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children,  
 26 and all that he had, and payment to be made. "The <sup>3</sup>servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.  
 (27 "And the lord of that <sup>3</sup>servant, being moved with com-  
 (28 passion, released him, and forgave him the <sup>4</sup>debt. "But that <sup>3</sup>servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred <sup>5</sup>pence: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay  
 (29 what thou owest. "So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will  
 30 pay thee. "And he would not: but went and cast him  
 31 into prison, till he should pay that which was due. "So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all  
 (32 that was done. "Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked <sup>3</sup>servant, I forgave thee all  
 33 that debt, because thou besoughtest me: "shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even  
 (34 as I had mercy on thee? "And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all  
 (35 that was due. "So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19(1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

<sup>2</sup> This talent was probably worth about £240.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

*bondservant*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *loan*.

<sup>5</sup> The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.

A. V.—23 take account of; 27 Then.. was..(and) loosed; 28 the same..an..hands.. [me] | that; 29 And..[at his feet]..[all]; 30 the debt; 31 very; 32 (after that he had.. said unto..(O)..desiredst; 33 compassion..pity; 34 [unto him]; 35 likewise..(also)..[their trespasses].—CH. XIX. I (*that*)..sayings.

- 2 borders of Judæa beyond Jordan ; "and great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.
- (3) And there came unto him <sup>1</sup>Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife
- (4) for every cause ? "And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which <sup>2</sup>made *them* from the beginning
- 5 made them male and female, "and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave
- 6 to his wife ; and the twain shall become one flesh ? "So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
- 7) "They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to
- (8) give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away ? "He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning
- (9) it hath not been so. "And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, <sup>3</sup>except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : <sup>4</sup>and he that marrieth
- (10) her when she is put away committeth adultery. "The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with
- 11 his wife, it is not expedient to marry. "But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to
- (12) whom it is given. "For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb : and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men : and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
- 13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them. "But Jesus said, Suffer the little

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the* created.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress* : as in ch. v. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress* : as in ch. v. 32.

<sup>4</sup> The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

A. V.—coasts ; 3 [The]..also..[unto him] ; 4 [unto them]..at ; 5 they..be ; 6 Wherefore ; 7 writing ; 8 because of (the)..hearts..was ; 9 (*it be*)..whoso..which..doth commit ; 10 [His]..be..good ; 11 save ; 12 (some)..(some)..of..be..(have) ; 13 put.

- children, and forbid them not, to come unto me : for of  
 15 such is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>1</sup>And he laid his hands  
 on them, and departed thence.
- (16) And behold, one came to him and said, <sup>12</sup>Master,  
 what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ?
- (17) <sup>1</sup>And he said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Why askest thou me concerning  
 that which is good ? One there is who is good : but if  
 thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments.
- 18 <sup>1</sup>He saith unto him, Which ? And Jesus said, Thou  
 shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou  
 shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
- 19 <sup>1</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother : and, Thou shalt  
 (20 love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>1</sup>The young man saith  
 unto him, All these things have I observed : what lack I  
 (21 yet ? <sup>1</sup>Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect,  
 go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou  
 shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me.
- 22 <sup>1</sup>But when the young man heard the saying, he went  
 away sorrowful : for he was one that had great pos-  
sessions.
- (23) And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto  
 you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom  
 (24) of heaven. <sup>1</sup>And again I say unto you, It is easier for a  
 camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man  
 (25 to enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>1</sup>And when the dis-  
 ciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying,  
 (26 Who then can be saved ? <sup>1</sup>And Jesus looking upon  
them said to them, With men this is impossible ; but  
 27 with God all things are possible. <sup>1</sup>Then answered Peter  
 and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed  
 28 thee ; what then shall we have ? <sup>1</sup>And Jesus said unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17 ;  
 Luke xviii. 18.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good ?*  
*None is good save one, even God.* See Mark x. 18 ; Luke xviii. 19.

A. V.—16 unto..[Good] ; 17 | callest |..[none]..[but]..(*that is*) [God]..wilt ; 18 do  
 no murder ; 20 kept [from my youth up] ; 21 wilt..(*and*)..(*and*) ; 22 that ; 23 Then..  
 (That)..shall hardly ; 24 (the)..of..needle ; 25 [his]..amazed ; 26 But..beheld..(*and*)..  
 unto ; 27 Behold..forsaken..therefore.



them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve  
 (29) thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. "And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,<sup>1</sup> or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive <sup>2</sup>a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life.  
 (30) "But many shall be last *that are* first; and first *that are*  
 20 1 last. "For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morn-  
 2 ing to hire labourers into his vineyard. "And when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>3</sup>penny a day, he sent  
 3) them into his vineyard. "And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace  
 4) idle; "and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went  
 5 their way. "Again he went out about the sixth and the  
 (6 ninth hour, and did likewise. "And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?  
 (7 "They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He 8 saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. "And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire,  
 9 beginning from the last unto the first. "And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they re-  
 10 ceived every man a <sup>3</sup>penny. "And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they  
 (11 likewise received every man a <sup>3</sup>penny. "And when they 12) received it, they murmured against the householder, "say-  
 ing, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.

authorities read *manifold*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient

<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

A. V.—28 in; 29 forsaken. [or wife]..an..everlasting; 30 (the)..shall be.—CH. XX.  
 1 an; 4 unto; 6 [idle]; 7 [and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive]; 8 So..give;  
 10 | But | ..should have received; 11 (had)..goodman of the house; 12 wrought.

13) of the day and the <sup>1</sup>scorching heat. "But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong :  
 14) didst not thou agree with me for a <sup>2</sup>penny ? "Take up that which is thine, and go thy way ; it is my will to give  
 15) unto this last, even as unto thee. "Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own ? or is thine eye  
 (16) evil, because I am good ? "So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17) And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them,  
 (18) "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes ; and  
 (19) they shall condemn him to death, "and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify : and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping him, and asking a certain  
 (21) thing of him. "And he said unto her, What wouldest thou ? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left  
 (22) hand, in thy kingdom. "But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink ? They say unto him, We are  
 (23) able. "He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink : but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom it hath  
 24 been prepared of my Father. "And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two  
 25 brethren. "But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them,  
 (26) and their great ones exercise authority over them. "Not

<sup>1</sup> Or, *hot wind*<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

A. V.—14 I ; 16 [for many be called, but few chosen] ; 18 betrayed..(unto the) ; 19 to ..(him)..| rise again | ; 20 Zebedee's children..desiring ; 21 wilt..Grant..(the)..the other..(the) ; 22 (of)..shall..(of),[and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with] ; 23 [And] ..(of)..[and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with].. shall be given to..is ; 24 against ; 25 princes..exercise dominion..they that are..upon.

so shall it be among you : but whosoever would become  
 (27) great among you shall be your <sup>1</sup>minister ; "and whosoever  
 28 would be first among you shall be your <sup>2</sup>servant : "even  
 as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to  
 minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude  
 (30) followed him. "And behold, two blind men sitting by  
 the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by,  
 cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of  
 (31) David. "And the multitude rebuked them, that they  
 should hold their peace : but they cried out the more,  
 saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.  
 32 "And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What  
 33 will ye that I should do unto you ? "They say unto him,  
 (34) Lord, that our eyes may be opened. "And Jesus, being  
moved with compassion, touched their eyes : and straight-  
way they received their sight, and followed him.

21 1) And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came  
 unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus  
 • 2 sent two disciples, "saying unto them, Go into the village  
 that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an  
 ass tied, and a colt with her : loose *them*, and bring *them*  
 3 unto me. "And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall  
 say, The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he  
 (4) will send them. "Now this is come to pass, that it might  
 be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by the prophet, saying,

5 "Tell ye the daughter of Zion,  
 Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,  
 Meek, and riding upon an ass,  
 And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 "And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed  
 (7) them, "and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on

<sup>1</sup> Or, *servant*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

A. V.—26 [But]..will be..| let him |; 27 will. chief..| let him |; 29 departed ; 30 passed..(O) ; 31 because..(O) ; 32 shall ; 34 So..had..(on them and) immediately [their eyes]..(they).—C.H. XXI. 1 were come ; 3 *man* ; 4 [All]..was done ; 5 sitting ; 6 | commanded |.

(8 them their garments; and he sat thereon. "And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread  
9 them in the way. "And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the  
10 Lord; Hosanna in the highest. "And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is  
11) this? "And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple <sup>1</sup> of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats  
13 of them that sold the doves; "and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer:  
14 but ye make it a den of robbers. "And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them.  
15 "But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of  
16 David; they were moved with indignation, "and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?  
(17 "And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he  
19 hungered. "And seeing <sup>2</sup> a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree  
20 withered away. "And when the disciples saw it, they

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *of God*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a *single*

A. V.—7 clothes..| they set | (*him*); 8 a very great..(down)..strawed; 10 moved;  
11 multitude..of; 12 went; 13 said..the..| have made |..thieves; 15 And..sore displeased;  
16 say..have; 17 into..(he); 18 into; 19 (when he) saw..in..said..grow on  
..presently.



marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately  
 (21) wither away? "And Jesus answered and said unto them,  
 Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not,  
 ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even  
 if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and  
 22 cast into the sea, it shall be done. "And all things, what-  
 soever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.  
 23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief  
 priests and the elders of the people came unto him  
 as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest  
 thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?  
 24 "And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will  
 ask you one <sup>1</sup>question, which if ye tell me, I likewise  
 25) will tell you by what authority I do these things. "The  
 baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from  
 men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If  
 we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why  
 26 then did ye not believe him? "But if we shall say, From  
 men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a pro-  
 27 phet. "And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not.  
 He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what au-  
 (28) thority I do these things. "But what think ye? A man  
 had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, <sup>2</sup>Son,  
 29 go work to-day in the vineyard. "And he answered and  
 said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and  
 30 went. "And he came to the second, and said likewise.  
 And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.  
 (31) "Whether of the twain did the will of his father? They  
 say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto  
 you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the king-  
 32 dom of God before you. "For John came unto you in  
 the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but  
 the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *word*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Child*.

A. V.—20 soon is..withered; 21 this *which*..also..removed..(be thou); 24 thing  
 ..in like wise; 25 of; 26 Of..people; 27 cannot tell. And; 28 (*certain*)..[my]; 31  
 them. [unto him].

ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

- (33) Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. "And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his <sup>1</sup>servants to the husbandmen, to receive <sup>2</sup>his fruits. "And the husbandmen took his <sup>1</sup>servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. "Again, he sent other <sup>1</sup>servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. "But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. "But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. "And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. "When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? "They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. "Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

The stone which the builders rejected,  
The same was made the head of the corner:  
This was from the Lord,  
And it is marvellous in our eyes?

- 43 "Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. "3And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whom-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.  
ver. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the fruits of it

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit

---

A. V.—32 had seen..repented; 33 [certain]..hedged..(round)..a far; 34 time..fruit ..that they might..|| the ||..|| of it ||; 36 likewise; 37 last of all; 38 (let us) | seize on |; 39 caught..slew; 40 cometh; 41 wicked..his; 42 is become..is..Lord's doing; 44 who-soever shall fall.

(45) soever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. "And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. "And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

22 <sup>1</sup> And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto <sup>2</sup> them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for his son, <sup>3</sup> "and sent forth his <sup>1</sup>servants to call them that were bidden <sup>4</sup> to the marriage feast : and they would not come. "Again he sent forth other <sup>1</sup>servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner : my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready : come <sup>5</sup> to the marriage feast. "But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his <sup>6</sup> merchandise : "and the rest laid hold on his <sup>1</sup>servants, <sup>(7)</sup> and entreated them shamefully, and killed them. "But the king was wroth ; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. "Then saith he to his <sup>1</sup>servants, The wedding is ready, but they <sup>9</sup> that were bidden were not worthy. "Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye <sup>10</sup> shall find, bid to the marriage feast. "And those <sup>1</sup>servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the <sup>11</sup> wedding was filled with guests. "But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had <sup>12</sup> not on a wedding-garment : "and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-<sup>(13)</sup> garment ? And he was speechless. "Then the king said to the <sup>3</sup>servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness ; there shall be the weeping

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *ministers*

A. V.—grind..to powder ; 45 (had) ; 46 But..hands..multitude.—CH. XXII. 1 by.. (and) said ; 2 like ; 3 wedding ; 4 which..prepared..unto ; 6 remnant took..spitefully.. slew ; 7 (when)..[heard] (thereof, he)..(forth)..(up) ; 8 which ; 9 into ; 10 So..furnished ; 11 And..see ; 13 [and take him away].

(14 and gnashing of teeth. "For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they  
(16 might ensnare him in *his* talk. "And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one : for thou regardest not  
17 the person of men. "Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?  
18 "But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why  
19 tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? "Shew me the tribute  
20 money. And they brought unto him a <sup>2</sup>penny. "And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscrip-  
21 tion? "They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.  
(22 "And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

(23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, <sup>3</sup>which say that there is no resurrection : and they asked him,  
24 "saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother <sup>4</sup>shall marry his wife, and raise  
(25 up seed unto his brother. "Now there were with us seven brethren : and the first married and deceased, and  
26 having no seed left his wife unto his brother ; "in like man-  
(27 ner the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>5</sup>seventh. "And  
28) after them all the woman died. "In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they  
29 all had her. "But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.  
(30 "For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are  
31 given in marriage, but are as angels<sup>6</sup> in heaven. "But as

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *saying*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife*. Compare Deut. xxv. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *seven*.

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities add *of God*.

A. V.—14 (*are*) ; 15 entangle ; 16 sent (out) unto. .neither. .(thou). .*man* ; 21 which ; 22 (had). .*these words* ; 23 The same. .(the) ; 25 (when he had). .(a wife). .*issue* ; 26 Like- wise ; 27 last of. .[also] ; 30 (the). .[of God].



touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read  
 32 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, "I am  
 the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God  
 of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the  
 33 living. "And when the multitudes heard it, they were  
 astonished at his teaching.

(34) But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put  
 the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together.

(35) "And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, tempt-  
 36 ing him, "1 Master, which is the great commandment in

(37) the law? "And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the  
 Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

38 and with all thy mind. "This is the great and first com-  
 39 mandment. 2 "And a second like *unto it* is this, Thou

40 shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. "On these two com-  
 mandments hangerh the whole law, and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus  
 42 asked them a question, "saying, What think ye of the

Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son*  
 43 of David. "He saith unto them, How then doth David

in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 "The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

45 "If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son?

46 "And no one was able to answer him a word, neither  
 durst any man from that day forth ask him any more  
 questions.

(23) 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples,

2 "saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat:

(3) "all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, these do  
 and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they

1 Or, *Teacher*

2 Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*

A. V.—33 multitude.. *this*.. doctrine; 34 (had)..(were); 35 Then..(*which was*)..[and saying]; 37 [Jesus]; 39 the; 40[hang][all]; 44 make.. | footstool |; 45 call; 46 man.—  
 CH. XXIII. 1 multitude; 2 in; 3 [observe], *that*.

- (4 say, and do not. "Yea, they bind heavy burdens<sup>1</sup> and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.  
 5 "But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the  
 6 borders of *their garments*, "and love the chief place at  
 (7 feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, "and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men,  
 (8 Rabbi. "But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your  
 9 teacher, and all ye are brethren. "And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father,<sup>2</sup> which  
 10 is in heaven. "Neither be ye called masters: for  
 11 one is your master, *even* the Christ. "But he that is  
 12 <sup>3</sup>greatest among you shall be your <sup>4</sup>servant. "And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.  
 13) But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven<sup>5</sup> against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.<sup>6</sup>  
 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of  
 7hell than yourselves.  
 16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the <sup>8</sup>temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the <sup>8</sup>temple, he is <sup>9</sup>a debtor.  
 17 "Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the heavenly*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *greater*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *minister*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *before*.

<sup>6</sup> Some authorities

insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *bound by his oath*

A. V.—4 | For [..(one of)..fingers; 6 uppermost rooms; 7 greetings..markets.. [Rabbi]; 8 | Master](*even*) [Christ]; 9 upon; 12 abased..he that; 13 for..neither go.. go; 14 [Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation,]; 15 made..the child.

- 18 the <sup>1</sup>temple that hath sanctified the gold? "And, Whoso-  
 ever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whoso-  
 ever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is <sup>2</sup>a debtor.  
 (19 "Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar  
 20 that sanctifieth the gift? "He therefore that swareth by  
 the altar, swareth by it, and by all things thereon.  
 21 "And he that swareth by the <sup>1</sup>temple, swareth by it,  
 22 and by him that dwelleth therein. "And he that swareth  
 by the heaven, swareth by the throne of God, and by  
 him that sitteth thereon.
- (23) Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for  
 ye tithe mint and <sup>3</sup>anise and cummin, and have left  
undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and  
 mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and  
 24 not to have left the other undone. "Ye blind guides,  
 which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
- 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for  
 ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but  
 26 within they are full from extortion and excess. "Thou  
 blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of  
the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean  
 also.
- (27) Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for  
 ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly  
 appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's  
 28 bones, and of all uncleanness. "Even so ye also out-  
wardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are  
 full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
- 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for  
 ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the  
 30 tombs of the righteous, "and say, If we had been in the  
days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.<sup>2</sup> Or, *bound by his oath*<sup>3</sup> Or, *dill*

A.V.—17 | sanctifieth |; 18 swareth.. guilty; 19 [fools and]; 20 Whoso.. shall swear;  
 21 whoso shall swear; 22 shall swear; 23 (pay) (of).. omitted.. | leave |; 24 at a.. a;  
 25 make clean.. of; 26 that *which is* within.. | of them |.. be; 27 (indeed).. outward..  
 within; 28 within; 29 because.. tombs.. sepulchres; 30 would.

31 with them in the blood of the prophets. "Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew  
 32 the prophets. "Fill ye up then the measure of your  
 33 fathers. "Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall  
 (34) ye escape the judgement of <sup>1</sup>hell? "Therefore, behold, I  
 send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes : some  
 of them shall ye kill and crucify ; and some of them shall  
 ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city  
 35 to city : "that upon you may come all the righteous  
 blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the  
 righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah,  
 whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.  
 36 "Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon  
 this generation.

(37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets,  
 and stoneth them that are sent unto her ! how often would  
 I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen  
 gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would  
 38 not! "Behold, your house is left unto you <sup>2</sup>desolate.  
 39 "For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till  
 ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the  
 Lord.

24 (1) And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going  
 on his way ; and his disciples came to him to shew him  
 (2 the buildings of the temple. "But he answered and said  
 unto them, See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto  
 you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another,  
 that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples  
 came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these  
 things be ? and what shall be the sign of thy <sup>3</sup>coming, and  
 4 of <sup>4</sup>the end of the world ? "And Jesus answered and said

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the consummation of the age*.

---

A. V.—31 be witnesses unto..(the) children..which killed ; 33 generation..can..  
 damnation ; 34 Wherefore..[and]..(them) ; 35 upon..Zacharias..Barachias..temple ;  
 37 (thou) that killest..stonest..which..thee.—CH. XXIV. 1 departed..(for) ; 2 And  
 [Jesus] ; 3 upon.



unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.  
 5 "For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the  
 6 Christ ; and shall lead many astray. "And ye shall hear of  
 wars and rumours of wars : see that ye be not troubled : for  
*these things* must needs come to pass ; but the end is not  
 7 yet. "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom  
 against kingdom : and there shall be famines and earth-  
 8 quakes in divers places. "But all these things are the be-  
 9 ginning of travail. "Then shall they deliver you up unto  
 tribulation, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of  
 10 all the nations for my name's sake. "And then shall many  
stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate  
 11 one another. "And many false prophets shall arise, and  
 12 shall lead many astray. "And because iniquity shall be  
 13 multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. "But he  
 14 that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. "And  
 1 this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the  
 whole 2 world for a testimony unto all the nations ; and  
 then shall the end come.

(15) When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation,  
 which was spoken of 3 by Daniel the prophet, standing in  
 16 the holy place (let him that readeth understand), "then  
 (17 let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains : "let  
 him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the  
 18 things that are in his house : "and let him that is in the  
 19 field not return back to take his cloke. "But woe unto  
 them that are with child and to them that give suck in  
 (20 those days ! "And pray ye that your flight be not in the  
 21 winter, neither on a sabbath : "for then shall be great  
 tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of  
 (22 the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. "And except

<sup>1</sup> Or, *these good tidings*  
*holy place*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *inhabited earth*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *a*

A.V.—4 deceive ; 5 deceive ; 6 [all] ; 7 [and pestilences] ; 8 sorrows ; 9 to be afflicted ;  
 10 be offended..betray ; 11 rise..deceive ; 12 abound ; 13 shall endure unto ; 14 all..  
 witness ; 15 (shall)..stand..whoso ; 16 which be..into ; 17 which..come..| any thing |  
 ..(of) ; 18 Neither..which..| clothes | ; 19 And ; 20 But..the..(day) ; 21 was..since..  
 to this time.

those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>23</sup> "Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe <sup>1</sup>*it* not. "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, <sup>25</sup> even the elect. "Behold, I have told you beforehand. <sup>26</sup> "If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe <sup>2</sup>*it* not. "For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so <sup>28</sup> shall be the <sup>3</sup>coming of the Son of man. "Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>4</sup>eagles be gathered together. <sup>29</sup> But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers <sup>30</sup> of the heavens shall be shaken: "and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power <sup>31</sup> and great glory. "And he shall send forth his angels <sup>5</sup>with <sup>6</sup>a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. <sup>32</sup> Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; "even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that <sup>7</sup>he is <sup>34</sup> nigh, *even* at the doors. "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be <sup>35</sup> accomplished. "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but <sup>36</sup> my words shall not pass away. "But of that day and

<sup>1</sup> Or, him    <sup>2</sup> Or, them    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *presence*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *vultures*    <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*    <sup>6</sup> Or, *a trumpet of great sound*    <sup>7</sup> Or, *it*

A. V.—22 should be..(there) should..be; 23 there; 24 insomuch that..(*it were*)..they shall deceive..very; 25 before; 26 Wherefore..desert..secret; 27 out of..shineth..{also}; 28 [For]; 30 in; 32 a..of..his..yet; 33 likewise..(shall)..|| it ||..near; 34 fulfilled.

hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven,  
 (37) <sup>1</sup>neither the Son, but the Father only. "And as were the  
 days of Noah, so shall be the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Son of man.  
 (38) "For as in those days which were before the flood they  
 were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in mar-  
 riage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,  
 (39) "and they knew not until the flood came, and took them  
 all away; so shall be the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Son of man.  
 (40) "Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and  
 (41) one is left: "two women shall be grinding at the mill; one  
 (42) is taken, and one is left. "Watch therefore: for ye know  
 (43) not on what day your Lord cometh. "But know this,  
 that if the master of the house had known in what watch  
 the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would  
 not have suffered his house to be <sup>4</sup>broken through.  
 (44) "Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think  
 (45) not the Son of man cometh. "Who then is the faithful  
 and wise <sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord hath set over his house-  
 (46) hold, to give them their food in due season? "Blessed  
 is that <sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find  
 (47) so doing. "Verily I say unto you, that he will set him  
 (48) over all that he hath. "But if that evil <sup>5</sup>servant shall say  
 (49) in his heart, My lord tarrieth; "and shall begin to beat  
 his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the  
 (50) drunken; "the lord of that <sup>5</sup>servant shall come in a day  
 when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth  
 (51) not, "and shall <sup>6</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint his portion  
 with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and  
 gnashing of teeth.

25 I Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *But this ye know*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *digged through*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *severely scourge him*

A. V.—36 *man*, no...[my]; 37 But...Noe...[also]; 38 (the)...that...Noe; 39 [also];  
 40 [the]...shall be...[the] other; 41 (the)...shall be...(the) other; 42 | hour |...doth come;  
 43 goodman...would come...up; 44 such...as; 45 a...made ruler...meat; 47 shall make  
 ...ruler his goods; 48 (and)...delayeth [his coming]; 49 smite...| to |; 50 looketh...for  
 (him)...that...is...aware of; 51 (him).

virgins, which took their <sup>1</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet  
 2) the bridegroom. "And five of them were foolish, and five  
 (3) were wise. "For the foolish, when they took their  
 4 <sup>1</sup>lamps, took no oil with them : "but the wise took oil in  
 5 their vessels with their <sup>1</sup>lamps. "Now while the bride-  
 (6) groom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. "But at  
 midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom ! Come  
 7 ye forth to meet him. "Then all those virgins arose, and  
 8 trimmed their <sup>1</sup>lamps. "And the foolish said unto the  
 wise, Give us of your oil ; for our <sup>1</sup>lamps are going out.  
 (9) "But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will  
 not be enough for us and you : go ye rather to them that  
 10 sell, and buy for yourselves. "And while they went away  
 to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready  
 went in with him to the marriage feast : and the door was  
 11 shut. "Afterward come also the other virgins, saying,  
 12 Lord, Lord, open to us. "But he answered and said,  
 (13) Verily I say unto you, I know you not. "Watch there-  
 fore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.  
 (14) For *it is* as when a man, going into another country,  
 called his own <sup>2</sup>servants, and delivered unto them his  
 †(15) goods. "And unto one he gave five talents, to another  
 two, to another one ; to each according to his several  
 \*(16) ability ; and he went on his journey. "Straightway he  
 that received the five talents went and traded with them,  
 (17) and made other five talents. "In like manner he also  
 (18) that received the two gained other two. "But he that  
 received the one went away and digged in the earth, and  
 19 hid his lord's money. "Now after a long time the lord of  
 those <sup>2</sup>servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with  
 (20) them. "And he that received the five talents came and  
 brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst

<sup>1</sup> Or, *torches*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

A. V.—CH. XXV. 3 | that | (*were*)..(and) ; 6 And..was .. made..[cometh] ; go..out ; 8 gone ; 9 (*Not so*) ; lest..[but] ; 11 came ; 13 neither..[wherein the Son of man cometh] ; 14 *the kingdom of heaven*..travelling..a far..*(who)* ; 15 (and)..every man..took ; 16 [Then]..(had)..the same..*(them)* ; 17 And likewise..*(had)*..[he also] ; 18 (had) ; 19 reckoneth ; 20 (so)..(had).



- unto me five talents : lo, I have gained other five talents.
- (21) "His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful  
 1servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will  
 set thee over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy
- (22) lord. "And he also that received the two talents came and  
 said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents : lo, I  
 23 have gained other two talents. "His lord said unto him,  
 Well done, good and faithful 1servant ; thou hast been  
 faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many
- 24 things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord. "And he also  
 that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I  
 knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou  
 didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter :
- (25) "and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the  
 26 earth : lo, thou hast thine own. "But his lord answered  
 and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful 1servant,  
 thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
- (27) where I did not scatter ; "thou oughtest therefore to have  
 put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should  
 28 have received back mine own with interest. "Take ye  
away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him
- (29) that hath the ten talents. "For unto every one that hath  
 shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from  
 him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be
- 30 taken away. "And cast ye out the unprofitable 1servant  
 into the outer darkness : there shall be the weeping and  
 gnashing of teeth.
- (31) But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and  
 all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of
- (32) his glory : "and before him shall be gathered all the na-  
 tions : and he shall separate them one from another, as  
 the shepherd separateth the sheep from the 2goats :

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *kids*.

A. V.—behold..[beside them]..more ; 21 (*thou*)..make..ruler ; 22 (had)..behold..  
 [beside them] ; 23 make..ruler ; 24 Then..which..an..hast..sown..hast..strawed ; 25  
 (*there*)..(*that is*) ; 26 have..strawed ; 27 exchangers..(*then*)..usury ; 28 which ; 31  
 [holy]..upon ; 32 a..divideth (*his*).

33 "and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the  
 34 <sup>1</sup>goats on the left. "Then shall the King say unto them  
 on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit  
 the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the  
 35 world : "for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat : I  
 was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and  
 36 ye took me in ; "naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick,  
 and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto  
 37 me. "Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord,  
 when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or athirst,  
 38 and gave thee drink ? "And when saw we thee a stranger,  
 39 and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ? "And  
 when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?  
 (40) "And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I  
 say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my  
 41 brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me. "Then shall  
 he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>2</sup>Depart from me,  
 ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the  
 42 devil and his angels : "for I was an hungred, and ye gave  
 me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink :  
 43 "I was a stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye  
 clothed me not ; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me  
 (44) not. "Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when  
 saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or  
 naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto  
 (45) thee ? "Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say  
 unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these  
 46) least, ye did it not unto me. "And these shall go away  
 into eternal punishment : but the righteous into eternal  
 life.

26 1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these  
 (2) words, he said unto his disciples, "Ye know that after two  
 days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is deliv-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *kids*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

A. V.—37 thirsty ; 39 Or ; 40 have done . . (of) the . . have done ; 41 everlasting ; 44 [him] ; 45 to . . (the) . . (of) . . to ; 46 everlasting. — CH. XXVI. 1 sayings ; 2 is (*the feast of*) . . betrayed.

(3) ered up to be crucified. "Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the  
 (4) court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; "and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by  
 (5) subtilty, and kill him. "But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon  
 7 the leper, "there came unto him a woman having <sup>1</sup>an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she  
 (8) poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat. "But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To  
 9 what purpose is this waste? "For this *ointment* might  
 (10) have been sold for much, and given to the poor. "But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.  
 11 "For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have  
 (12) not always. "For in that she <sup>2</sup>poured this ointment upon  
 (13) my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. "Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever <sup>3</sup>this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot,  
 (15) went unto the chief priests, "and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they  
 16 weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. "And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto them.

(17) Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make  
 (18) ready for thee to eat the passover? "And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The <sup>4</sup>Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy  
 (19) house with my disciples. "And the disciples did as Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, *a flask*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *cast*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *these good tidings*<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—3 assembled..[and the scribes]..palace; 4 consulted; 5 on..(*day*)..(there) be an uproar; 7 box..very..on; 8 [his]; 10 (When)..understood..(he); 12 (hath)..on..(my); 13 (*there*)..this, that..told; 15 (*unto them*)..will..covenanted with..for; 16 betray; 17 (the *feast of*)..[unto him]..prepare; 18 (will); 19 (had).

appointed them; and they made ready the passover.  
 (20) "Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with  
 (21) the twelve <sup>1</sup>disciples; "and as they were eating, he said,  
 Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.  
 (22) "And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say  
 (23) unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? "And he answered  
 and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish,  
 (24) the same shall betray me. "The Son of man goeth, even  
 as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through  
 whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it <sup>2</sup>for that  
 (25) man if he had not been born. "And Judas, which be-  
 trayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith  
 (26) unto him, Thou hast said. "And as they were eating,  
 Jesus took <sup>3</sup>bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave  
 to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.  
 (27) "And he took <sup>4</sup>a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them,  
 (28) saying, Drink ye all of it; "for this is my blood of  
<sup>5</sup>the <sup>6</sup>covenant, which is shed for many unto remission  
 (29) of sins. "But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth  
 of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it  
 new with you in my Father's kingdom.  
 (30) And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto  
 the mount of Olives.  
 (31) Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be <sup>7</sup>offended  
 in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shep-  
 herd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.  
 (32) "But after I am raised up, I will go before you into  
 (33) Galilee. "But Peter answered and said unto him, If all  
 shall be <sup>7</sup>offended in thee, I will never be <sup>7</sup>offended.  
 (34) "Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this  
 night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *for him if that man*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the cup*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *the*

*testament*  
*stumble*.

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *new*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *caused to*

A. V.—20 (the) . . sat down; 21 did eat; 22 [of them]; 23 dippeth; 24 by . . had been;  
 25 Then . . Master . . said; 26 (*it*) . . (*it*); 27 [the] . . (*it*); 28 [new] || testament || . . for (the); 30  
 an . . into; 31 because of; 32 risen again; 33 Though . . (*men*) . . because of . . (*yet*).



- 35 <sup>1</sup>Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet  
will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
- (36) Then cometh Jesus with them unto <sup>1</sup>a place called  
Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here,  
37 while I go yonder and pray. <sup>2</sup>And he took with him  
Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be  
38 sorrowful and sore troubled. <sup>3</sup>Then saith he unto them,  
My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : abide  
39 ye here, and watch with me. <sup>4</sup>And he went forward a  
little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my  
Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me :  
40 nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. <sup>5</sup>And he  
cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and  
saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one  
41 hour ? <sup>6</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into tempta-  
tion : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- (42) <sup>7</sup>Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying,  
O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it,  
43 thy will be done. <sup>8</sup>And he came again and found them  
44 sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. <sup>9</sup>And he left them  
again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying  
(45) again the same words. <sup>10</sup>Then cometh he to the disciples,  
and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest :  
behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is be-  
46 trayed unto the hands of sinners. <sup>11</sup>Arise, let us be going :  
behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.
- 47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve,  
came, and with him a great multitude with swords and  
staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
- (48) <sup>12</sup>Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying,  
49 Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he : take him. <sup>13</sup>And  
straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi ; and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

A. V.—35 said .. Though .. should ; 36 (the) ; 37 very heavy ; 38 tarry ; 39 farther ; 40 asleep ; 42 the .. [cup] may not .. [from me] ; 43 asleep ; 44 the ; 45 [his] ; 46 Rise .. doth betray ; 48 (same) .. hold .. fast ; 49 forthwith .. master.

- 50) <sup>1</sup>kissed him. "And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that  
 for which thou art come. Then they came and laid  
 51 hands on Jesus, and took him. "And behold, one of  
 them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and  
 drew his sword, and smote the <sup>2</sup>servant of the high priest,  
 52 and struck off his ear. "Then saith Jesus unto him, Put  
 up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take  
 53 the sword shall perish with the sword. "Or thinkest thou  
 that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now  
 54 send me more than twelve legions of angels? "How then  
 should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?  
 55) "In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come  
 out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize  
 me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me  
 56 not. "But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of  
 the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples  
 left him, and fled.  
 57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the  
house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and  
 58 the elders were gathered together. "But Peter followed  
 him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered  
 59 in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. "Now the  
 chief priests and the whole council sought false witness  
 60 against Jesus, that they might put him to death; "and  
they found it not, though many false witnesses came.  
 61 But afterward came two, "and said, This man said, I am  
 able to destroy the <sup>3</sup>temple of God, and to build it in  
 62 three days. "And the high priest stood up, and said unto  
 him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these wit-  
 63 ness against thee? "But Jesus held his peace. And the  
 high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *kissed him much*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. xxiii.

35; xxvii. 5.

A. V.—50 | wherefore | ; 51 which .. struck a .. priest's .. smote ; 52 said .. his ; 53 [now] pray to .. (presently) give ; 54 (But) .. shall ; 55 (same) .. thief .. (for) .. take .. [with you] .. laid no hold on ; 56 was done .. forsook ; 57 laid hold on .. assembled ; 58 priest's palace .. went .. servants ; 59 [and elders] .. all .. to ; 60 But .. none : [yea] .. (yet) [found they none]. At the last .. [false witnesses] ; 61 *fellow* ; 62 arose ; 63 [answered] (and).

God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the  
 64) Son of God. "Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said :  
 nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the  
 Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming  
 65) on the clouds of heaven. "Then the high priest rent  
his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy : what  
 further need have we of witnesses ? behold, now ye have  
 66) heard the blasphemy : "what think ye ? They answered  
 67) and said, He is <sup>1</sup>worthy of death. "Then did they spit  
 in his face and buffet him : and some smote him <sup>2</sup>with  
 68) the palms of their hands, "saying, Prophecy unto us, thou  
 Christ : who is he that struck thee ?

69) Now Peter was sitting without in the court : and a  
maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus  
 70) the Galilæan. "But he denied before them all, saying, I  
 71) know not what thou sayest. "And when he was gone out  
 into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto  
 them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the  
 72) Nazarene. "And again he denied with an oath, I know  
 73) not the man. "And after a little while they that stood by  
 came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of  
 74) them ; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. "Then began he  
 to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straight-  
 75) way the cock crew. "And Peter remembered the word  
 which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt  
 deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 (1) Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and  
 the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put  
 (2) him to death : "and they bound him, and led him away,  
 and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

(3) Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he  
 was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *liable to*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *with rods*

A. V.—64 Hereafter. .on. .in ; 65 clothes. .[his] ; 66 guilty ; 67 buffeted. .others ; 68 smote ; 69 sat. .palace. .damsel. .of Galilee ; 71 said. .fellow. .of Nazareth ; 72 (do) ; 73 (unto him). .Surely ; 74 (*saying*). .immediately ; 75 (of. .[unto him]). —C. H. XXVII. 1 (the) ; 2 (when). .(had). .(they). .[Pontius] ; 3 (had). .again.

thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,  
 (4) <sup>1</sup>saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed <sup>1</sup>innocent blood.  
 5 But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it*. <sup>2</sup>And  
 he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and  
 (6) departed; and he went away and hanged himself. <sup>3</sup>And  
 the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is  
 not lawful to put them into the <sup>4</sup>treasury, since it is the  
 7 price of blood. <sup>5</sup>And they took counsel, and bought with  
 8 them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. <sup>6</sup>Wherefore  
 that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.  
 9 <sup>7</sup>Then was fulfilled that which was spoken <sup>8</sup>by Jeremiah  
 the prophet, saying, And <sup>9</sup>they took the thirty pieces of  
 silver, the price of him that was priced, <sup>10</sup>whom certain of  
 10 the children of Israel did price; <sup>11</sup>and <sup>12</sup>they gave them for  
 the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor  
 asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And  
 12 Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. <sup>13</sup>And when he was  
 accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered  
 13 nothing. <sup>14</sup>Then saieth Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not  
 14 how many things they witness against thee? <sup>15</sup>And he  
 gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch  
 15 that the governor marvelled greatly. <sup>16</sup>Now at <sup>17</sup>the feast  
 the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one  
 16 prisoner, whom they would. <sup>18</sup>And they had then a  
 17 notable prisoner, called Barabbas. <sup>19</sup>When therefore they  
 were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom  
 will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which  
 18 is called Christ? <sup>19</sup>For he knew that for envy they had  
 19 delivered him up. <sup>20</sup>And while he was sitting on the  
 judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.  
*treasury*. Compare Mark vii. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *I took*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient au-

thorities read *I gave*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *a feast*

A. V.—4 (have)..(the)..And..that; 5 | in |..temple; 6 (for)..because; 9 Jeremy..  
 valued..they..value; 11 And; 12 of; 13 said; 14 answered..never a; 15 that..people  
 a; 19 When..set down.



- nothing to do with that righteous man : for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.
- 20 "Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy
- 21 Jesus. "But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you?
- (22) And they said, Barabbas. "Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They
- (23) all say, Let him be crucified. "And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying,
- 24 ing, Let him be crucified. "So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent <sup>1</sup> of the blood of this righteous
- 25 man : see ye *to it*. "And all the people answered and
- (26) said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. "Then released he unto them Barabbas : but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.
- (27) Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the
- 28 <sup>2</sup> palace, and gathered unto him the whole <sup>3</sup> band. "And
- (29) they <sup>4</sup> stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. "And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand ; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the
- 30 Jews ! "And they spat upon him, and took the reed and
- (31) smote him on the head. "And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.
- 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name : him they <sup>5</sup> compelled to go with them,
- 33 that he might bear his cross. "And when they were come

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *of this blood* : see ye &c.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Prætorium*. See

Mark xv. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *cohort*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *impressed*.

A. V.—just ; 20 But. .multitude ; 22 with. .[unto him] ; 23 the [governor]. .the more ; 24 could prevail. .made. .just person ; 25 Then ; 26 and (when). .(had). .(he). .(him) ; 27 common hall. .(of soldiers) ; 29 (when). .(had) platted. .(they). .bowed the knee ; 30 spit ; 31 after that. .(own) raiment ; 32 to.

unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of  
 34 a skull, <sup>1</sup>they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall :  
 35 and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. <sup>2</sup>And  
 when they had crucified him, they parted his garments  
 36 among them, casting lots : <sup>3</sup>and they sat and watched him  
 37 there. <sup>4</sup>And they set up over his head his accusation  
 38 written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>5</sup>Then are  
 there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right  
 39 hand, and one on the left. <sup>6</sup>And they that passed by  
 40 railed on him, wagging their heads, <sup>7</sup>and saying, Thou  
 that destroyest the <sup>8</sup>temple, and buildest it in three days,  
 save thyself : if thou art the Son of God, come down  
 41 from the cross. <sup>9</sup>In like manner also the chief priests  
 42 mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, <sup>10</sup>He saved  
 others ; <sup>11</sup>himself he cannot save. He is the King of  
 Israel ; let him now come down from the cross, and we  
 43 will believe on him. <sup>12</sup>He trusteth on God ; let him de-  
 liver him now, if he desireth him : for he said, I am the  
 44 Son of God. <sup>13</sup>And the robbers also that were crucified  
 with him, cast upon him the same reproach.

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all  
 45 the <sup>14</sup>land until the ninth hour. <sup>15</sup>And about the ninth  
 hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama  
 sabachthani ? that is, My God, my God, <sup>16</sup>why hast thou  
 47 forsaken me ? <sup>17</sup>And some of them that stood there,  
 48 when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. <sup>18</sup>And  
 straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and  
 filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him  
 49 to drink. <sup>19</sup>And the rest said, Let be ; let us see whether  
 50 Elijah cometh to save him. <sup>20</sup>And Jesus cried again with

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sanctuary*<sup>2</sup> Or, *can he not save himself ?*<sup>3</sup> Or, *earth*<sup>4</sup> Or,*why didst thou forsake me ?*<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *And another took*  
*a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John xix. 34.

A. V.—33 a ; 34 | vinegar | . *thereof* ; 35 (and) . . [that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.] ; 36 sitting down ; 38 were . . thieves . . another ; 39 reviled ; 40 be ; 41 Likewise ; 42 [If] . . be ; 43 trusted in . . will have ; 44 thieves . . which . . in his teeth ; 45 unto ; 46 (to say) ; 47 *that* . . (for) Elias ; 49 Elias will come ; 50 (when he had).

51 a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. "And behold, the veil of the <sup>1</sup>temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were  
 52 rent; "and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the  
 (53) saints that had fallen asleep were raised; "and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered  
 (54) into the holy city and appeared unto many. "Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was <sup>2</sup>the Son  
 55 of God. "And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering  
 56 unto him: "among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

(57) And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: "this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given  
 (59) up. "And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a  
 60 clean linen cloth, "and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone  
 61) to the door of the tomb, and departed. "And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

(62) Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, "saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days  
 (64) I rise again. "Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *a son of God*

A. V.—the ghost; 52 graves..which slept arose; 53 came graves..(and) went; 54 those..(they)..greatly; 55 (off); 56 which..Zebedee's children; 57 (the)..of; 58 He..begged..[the body]..delivered; 59 (when)..had taken..(he); 60 sepulchre; 62 next day, that followed..(of)..came; 63 (will); 64 [by night].

is risen from the dead : and the last error will be worse  
 65 than the first. "Pilate said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye have a  
 (66 guard : go your way, <sup>2</sup>make it *as* sure as ye can. "So  
 they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone,  
the guard being with them.

28 <sup>1</sup> Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn  
 toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene  
 (2 and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. "And behold,  
 there was a great earthquake ; for an angel of the Lord  
 descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the  
 3 stone, and sat upon it. "His appearance was as lightning,  
 4 and his raiment white as snow : "and for fear of him the  
 5 watchers did quake, and became as dead men. "And the  
 angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye :  
 for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified.  
 6 "He is not here ; for he is risen, even as he said. Come,  
 (7 see the place <sup>3</sup>where the Lord lay. "And go quickly, and  
 tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead ; and lo, he  
 goeth before you into Galilee ; there shall ye see him :  
 8 lo, I have told you. "And they departed quickly from  
 the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his  
 (9 disciples word. "And behold, Jesus met them, saying,  
 All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and  
 10 worshipped him. "Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear  
 not : go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee,  
 and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard  
 came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the  
 12 things that were come to pass. "And when they were  
 assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they  
 13 gave large money unto the soldiers, "saying, Say ye, His

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Take a guard*      <sup>2</sup> Gr *make it sure, as ye know.*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient author-  
 ities read *where he lay.*

A. V.—so...shall ; 65 watch ; 66 (and) setting a watch.—CH. XXVIII. 1 In the end of ;  
 2 the...back...[from the door] ; 3 countenance...like ; 4 keepers...shake ; 5 was ; 7 (that)  
 ...behold ; 8 sepulchre...did run ; 9 [And as they went to tell his disciples]...held him  
 by the ; 10 said...Be...afraid...go ; 11 when...watch...shewed...done.



disciples came by night, and stole him away while we  
 14 slept. "And if this <sup>1</sup>come to the governor's ears, we will  
 15 persuade him, and rid you of care. "So they took the  
 money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was  
spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this  
 day.

(16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the  
 17 mountain where Jesus had appointed them. "And when  
 they saw him, they worshipped *him*: but some doubted.  
 18 "And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying,  
 All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on  
 19 earth. "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the  
 nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and  
 (20 of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: "teaching them to  
 observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo,  
 I am with you <sup>2</sup>always, even unto <sup>3</sup>the end of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Or, come to a hearing before the governor  
consummation of the age.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *all the days*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the*

A. V.—14 secure; 15 is commonly reported; 16 Then..(away)..into a; 18 power is  
 ..in; 19 teach..in; 20 (have)..[Amen].

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. MARK.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, <sup>1</sup> the Son of God.

(2) Even as it is written <sup>2</sup> in Isaiah the prophet,  
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy way ;

3 "The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,  
Make his paths straight ;

(4) "John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached  
(5) the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. "And  
there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and  
all they of Jerusalem ; and they were baptized of him in  
(6) the river Jordan, confessing their sins. "And John was  
clothed with camel's hair, and had a leathern girdle about  
(7) his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. "And he  
preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is  
mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not  
(8) <sup>3</sup> worthy to stoop down and unloose. "I baptized you  
<sup>4</sup> with water ; but he shall baptize you <sup>4</sup> with the <sup>5</sup> Holy  
Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from  
Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John <sup>6</sup> in the  
10 Jordan. "And straightway coming up out of the water,

---

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.  
read *in the prophets*.  
and so throughout this book.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *sufficient*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit* :

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *into*.

he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove  
 (11) descending upon him : "and a voice came out of the  
heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well  
 pleased.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the  
 (13) wilderness. "And he was in the wilderness forty days  
 tempted of Satan ; and he was with the wild beasts ; and  
 the angels ministered unto him.

(14) Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into  
 15 Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, "and saying, The  
 time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand :  
 repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon  
 and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the  
 17 sea : for they were fishers. "And Jesus said unto them,  
 Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers  
 (18) of men. "And straightway they left the nets, and fol-  
 (19) lowed him. "And going on a little further, he saw James  
 the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were  
 20 in the boat mending the nets. "And straightway he called  
 them : and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with  
 the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they go into Capernaum ; and straightway on the  
 sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught.  
 22 "And they were astonished at his teaching : for he taught  
 23 them as having authority, and not as the scribes. "And  
 straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an  
 (24) unclean spirit ; and he cried out, "saying, What have we  
 to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come  
 to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One  
 25 of God. "And Jesus rebuked <sup>1</sup>him, saying, Hold thy  
 (26) peace, and come out of him. "And the unclean spirit,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *it*

---

A. V.—10 opened..| like |; 11 (there)..from heaven, (*saying*)..| whom |; 12 immediately;  
 13 [there] ; 14 put in prison .. [of the kingdom] ; 16 | Now as he walked |..| his | ; 18  
 forsook [their] ; 19 (when he) had gone..farther [thence]..ship..[their] ; 20 ship ; 21  
 went ; 22 doctrine..one that had ; 24 [Let *us* alone].

<sup>1</sup>tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of  
(27) him. "And they were all amazed, insomuch that they  
questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a  
new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the  
(28) unclean spirits, and they obey him. "And the report of  
him went out straightway everywhere into all the region  
of Galilee round about.

(29) And straightway, <sup>2</sup>when they were come out of the  
synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and  
(30) Andrew, with James and John. "Now Simon's wife's  
mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him  
(31) of her: "and he came and took her by the hand, and  
raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered  
unto them.

(32) And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto  
him all that were sick, and them that were <sup>3</sup>possessed with  
(33) devils. "And all the city was gathered together at the  
(34) door. "And he healed many that were sick with  
divers diseases, and cast out many <sup>4</sup>devils; and he suffered  
not the <sup>4</sup>devils to speak, because they knew him.<sup>5</sup>

(35) And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose  
up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and  
(36) there prayed. "And Simon and they that were with him  
(37) followed after him; "and they found him, and say unto  
(38) him, All are seeking thee. "And he saith unto them, Let  
us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach  
(39) there also; for to this end came I forth. "And he went  
into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching  
and casting out <sup>4</sup>devils.

(40) And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, <sup>6</sup>and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *convulsing*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *demoniacs*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>5</sup> Many

ancient authorities add *to be Christ*. See Luke iv. 41.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient

authorities omit *and kneeling down to him*.

A. V.—26 (when) . . . had torn . . . [cried] . . . (he); 27 (thing) . . . [what] . . . doctrine (*is*) [this? for] . . . (do); 28 immediately his fame spread abroad throughout; 29 forthwith . . . entered; 30 But . . . anon; 31 lifted . . . [immediately]; 32 diseased; 34 of; 35 rising . . . solitary; 37 [when] . . . (had) . . . (they) said . . . (*men*) seek (for); 38 said . . . therefore; 39 preached | in | . . . cast; 40 came.



kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt,  
 (41) thou canst make me clean. "And being moved with com-  
 passion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him,  
 (42) and saith unto him, I will ; be thou made clean. "And  
straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was  
 (43) made clean. "And he <sup>1</sup>strictly charged him, and straight-  
 (44) way sent him out, "and saith unto him, See thou say  
 nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the  
 priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses  
 (45) commanded, for a testimony unto them. "But he went  
 out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad  
 the <sup>2</sup>matter, insomuch that <sup>3</sup>Jesus could no more openly  
 enter into <sup>4</sup>a city, but was without in desert places : and  
 they came to him from every quarter.

2 (1) And when he entered again into Capernaum after some  
 (2) days, it was noised that he was <sup>5</sup>in the house. "And  
 many were gathered together, so that there was no  
 longer room for them, no, not even about the door : and  
 (3) he spake the word unto them. "And they come, bringing  
 (4) unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. "And  
 when they could not <sup>6</sup>come nigh unto him for the crowd,  
 they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they  
 had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick  
 (5) of the palsy lay. "And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto  
 (6) the sick of the palsy, <sup>7</sup>Son, thy sins are forgiven. "But  
 there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reason-  
 (7) ing in their hearts, "Why doth this man thus speak ? he  
 blasphemeth : who can forgive sins but one, even God ?  
 (8) "And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they  
 so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sternly*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *word*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *he*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *the city*<sup>5</sup> Or, *at home*<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him*.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *Child*.

A. V.—41 [Jesus]..put ; 42 [as soon as he had spoken], immediately..cleansed ; 43  
 straitly..forthwith..away ; 44 those ; 45 blaze. || the ||.—CH. II. 1 [and] ; 2 [straightway]  
 ..insomuch..(to receive)..so much as..preached ; 3 one..(which was) ; 4 press..where-  
 in ; 5 (When)..saw..(he)said..be..[thee] ; 7 | blasphemies | ..only ; 8 immediately (when)  
 ..perceived..(he) | said |.

- (9) reason ye these things in your hearts? "Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
- 10 "But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>1</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy),
- (11) "I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy
- 12 house. "And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
- 13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the
- 14 multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. "And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me.
- (15) And he arose and followed him. "And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many <sup>2</sup>publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples:
- (16) for there were many, and they followed him. "And the scribes <sup>3</sup>of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, <sup>4</sup>He eateth <sup>5</sup>and drinketh with publicans and sin-
- (17) ners. "And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are <sup>6</sup>whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
- (18) And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples
- 19 fast not? "And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is

<sup>1</sup> Or, authority<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.<sup>3</sup> Some ancientauthorities read *and the Pharisees*.<sup>4</sup> Or, How is it that he eateth...sinners?<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *strong*.

with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with  
 20 them, they cannot fast. "But the days will come, when  
 the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then  
 (21) will they fast in that day. "No man seweth a piece of  
undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which  
should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and  
 (22) a worse rent is made. "And no man putteth new wine  
 into old <sup>1</sup>wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins,  
 and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new  
 wine into fresh wine-skins.

23) And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath  
 day through the cornfields; and his disciples <sup>2</sup>began, as  
 24 they went, to pluck the ears of corn. "And the Pharisees  
 said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day  
 25 that which is not lawful? "And he said unto them, Did  
 ye never read what David did, when he had need, and  
 (26 was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? "How  
 he entered into the house of God <sup>3</sup>when Abiathar was  
 high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not  
 lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them  
 27 that were with him? "And he said unto them, The sab-  
 bath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:  
 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 1) And he entered again into the synagogue; and there  
 2 was a man there which had his hand withered. "And  
 they watched him, whether he would heal him on the  
 3) sabbath day; that they might accuse him. "And he saith  
 unto the man that had his hand withered, <sup>4</sup>Stand forth.  
 4) "And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day  
 to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But  
 (5) they held their peace. "And when he had looked round

<sup>1</sup> That is, *skins used as bottles*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. began to make their way plucking.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr.

*Arise into the midst.*

A. V.—20 shall.. | those days |; 21 [also]..new..piece that filled..(away)..the: 22 bottles..[new].. | doth | ..bottles.. | is spilled | ..bottles [will be marred].. [must be].. new bottles; 23 went; 25 Have; 26 went..in the days of..[the]..but..which; 28 Therefore..also.—CIT. III. 1 a; 3 which..the; 4 days..evil.

- about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was  
 6) restored. "And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.
- (7) And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from  
 (8) Judæa, "and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing <sup>1</sup>what great things he did, came unto him.
- 9 "And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng  
 10) him: "for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had <sup>2</sup>plagues <sup>3</sup>pressed upon him that they might touch  
 11) him. "And the unclean spirits, whenever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art  
 12) the Son of God. "And he charged them much that they should not make him known.
- 13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto him.
- 14 "And he appointed twelve,<sup>4</sup> that they might be with him,  
 (15) and that he might send them forth to preach, "and to have  
 16) authority to cast out <sup>5</sup>devils: " <sup>6</sup>and Simon he surnamed  
 (17) Peter; "and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges,  
 18) which is, Sons of thunder: "and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the  
*son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the <sup>7</sup>Cananæan,  
 19) "and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *all the things that he did*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *scourges*.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *fell*.      <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles*. See Luke vi. 13.      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *demons*.      <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve*.      <sup>7</sup> Or, *Zealot*. See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.

A. V.—5 for..hardness..hearts..thine..out..[whole as the other]; 6 forth; 7 But ..(himself)..[him]; 8 (*from*)..[they]..(when they) | had heard |; 9 small ship..multitude; 10(for) to; 11 when..saw; 12 straitly; 13 a..came; 14 ordained..should; 15 power [to heal sicknesses, and]; 17 (The); 18 | Canaanite |.



- 20 And he cometh <sup>1</sup>into a house. "And the multitude  
 cometh together again, so that they could not so much  
 (21) as eat bread. "And when his friends heard it, they went  
 out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.  
 22 "And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said,  
 He hath Beelzebub, and, <sup>2</sup>By the prince of the <sup>3</sup>devils  
 23 casteth he out the <sup>3</sup>devils. "And he called them unto him,  
 and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out  
 24 Satan? "And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that  
 25 kingdom cannot stand. "And if a house be divided  
 26 against itself, that house will not be able to stand. "And  
 if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he  
 (27) cannot stand, but hath an end. "But no one can enter  
 into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods,  
 except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will  
 28 spoil his house. "Verily I say unto you, All their sins  
 shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blas-  
 29 phemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme : "but  
 whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath  
 30 never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin : "because  
 they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
- 31) And there come his mother and his brethren; and,  
 32 standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. "And  
 a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto  
 him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek  
 33 for thee. "And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my  
 (34) mother and my brethren? "And looking round on them  
 which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother  
 (35) and my brethren! "For whosoever shall do the will of  
 God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
- 4 1) And again he began to teach by the sea side. And  
 there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so

<sup>1</sup> Or, *home*<sup>2</sup> Or, *In*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*.

A. V.—19 | they went | ..an ; 21 (*of*) ; 25 | cannot | ; 26 rise..be ; 27 man..a..man's  
 ..(will) ; 29 he that..Ghost..in danger..[damnation | ; 31 came | then | ; 32 the..sat..  
 [said | ; 33 | answered | ..[saying | ..] or | ; 34 looked..(about)..(and) said ; 35 [my].  
 —CH. IV. I | was |.

that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all  
 2 the multitude were by the sea on the land. "And he  
 taught them many things in parables, and said unto them  
 (3) in his teaching, "Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth  
 (4) to sow: "and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell  
 by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it.  
 5 "And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not  
 much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had  
 6 no deepness of earth: "and when the sun was risen, it  
 was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered  
 7 away. "And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns  
 (8) grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. "And  
 others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, grow-  
ing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and  
 (9) sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. "And he said, Who hath  
 ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with  
 (11) the twelve asked of him the parables. "And he said unto  
 them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of  
 God: but unto them that are without, all things are done  
 (12) in parables: "that seeing they may see, and not perceive;  
 and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest  
haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven  
 (13) them. "And he saith unto them, Know ye not this para-  
 14 ble? and how shall ye know all the parables? "The  
 15 sower soweth the word. "And these are they by the way  
 side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard,  
straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word  
 16 which hath been sown in them. "And these in like man-  
ner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who,  
 when they have heard the word, straightway receive it  
 (17) with joy; "and they have no root in themselves, but

A. V.—ship. .whole. . | was |; 2 by. .doctrine; 3 (there). .out a; 4 fowls [of the air]..  
 (up); 5 some. .stony..immediately. .depth; 6 | But | ..up; 7 some; 8 | other | ..on..did  
 yield ..(that) sprang.. | increased | .. | some | thirty. . | some | sixty. . | some | an hun-  
 dred; 9 [unto them]. .] He that |; 10 | parable |; 11 (it). .[to know]. .(these); 12 at any time  
 ..be converted. .[their sins]; 13 said..(then) will; 15 but. .immediately. .that was. .  
 | their hearts |; 16 likewise which. .on stony ground. .immediately. .gladness; 17 and (so).

- endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.
- 18 "And others are they that are sown among the thorns; (19) these are they that have heard the word, "and the cares of the <sup>1</sup>world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it (20) becometh unfruitful. "And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.
- 21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on (22) the stand? "For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but (23) that it should come to light. "If any man hath ears to (24) hear, let him hear. "And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you.
- 25 "For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.
- 26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man (27) should cast seed upon the earth; "and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and (28) grow, he knoweth not how. "The earth <sup>2</sup>beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn (29) in the ear. "But when the fruit <sup>3</sup>is ripe, straightway he <sup>4</sup>putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.
- 30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? (31) or in what parable shall we set it forth? " <sup>5</sup>It is like a

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*<sup>2</sup> Or, *yieldeth*<sup>3</sup> Or, *alloweth*<sup>4</sup> Or, *sendeth forth*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *As unto*.

A. V.—(but)... time: afterward .. affliction .. for .. word's sake, immediately .. are offended; 18 | these |.. which .. such as | hear |; 19 [this]; 20 | these |.. which are .. on .. receive .. bring forth .. | some |.. | some | sixty .. | some | an hundred; 21 a candle .. a .. set .. a candlestick; 22 [which] shall (not) .. kept .. abroad; 23 have; 24 saith .. to .. [that hear]; 26 into .. ground; 28 [For] .. bringeth forth .. after that; 29 brought forth, immediately .. in; 30 | Whereunto |.. with .. comparison .. | compare |.

grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon (32) the earth, "yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto (34) them, as they were able to hear it: "and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

(35) And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto (36) them, Let us go over unto the other side. "And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, (37) in the boat. And other boats were with him. "And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling.

38 "And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, carest (39) thou not that we perish? "And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the

(40) wind ceased, and there was a great calm. "And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith?

41 "And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5(1) And they came to the other side of the sea, into the 2 country of the Gerasenes. "And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs 3 a man with an unclean spirit, "who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not 4 with a chain; "because that he had been often bound

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—31 in. .[is]. .be in; 32 But. .(it). .shooteth. .fowls. .air may. .of it; 34 But. .and (when they were) alone; 35 the same. .(the). .pass; 36 (when they) had sent away. .took. .ship. [And] (there). .also. .| little ships |; 37 arose. .ship, so. .| it |. .full; 38 hinder part of the ship. .a pillow; 39 | arose |; 40 [so]. .| how is it that |. .| no |; 41 What manner of man.—CH. V. 1 (over) unto. .| Gadarenes |; 2 ship, immediately; 3 among. .| chains |.



with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces : and no  
 5 man had strength to tame him. "And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out,  
 6 and cutting himself with stones. "And when he saw Jesus  
 7 from afar, he ran and worshipped him ; "and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God ? I adjure  
 8 thee by God, torment me not. "For he said unto him,  
 9 Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. "And he asked him, What is thy name ? And he saith unto  
 10 him, My name is Legion ; for we are many. "And he besought him much that he would not send them away  
 11 out of the country. "Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. "And they  
 12 besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we  
 13 may enter into them. "And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine : and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, in number  
 14 about two thousand ; and they were choked in the sea. "And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was  
 15 that had come to pass. "And they come to Jesus, and behold <sup>1</sup>him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion : and  
 16 they were afraid. "And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell <sup>1</sup>him that was possessed with devils,  
 17 and concerning the swine. "And they began to beseech  
 18 him to depart from their borders. "And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with <sup>2</sup>devils  
 19 besought him that he might be with him. "And he suf-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the demoniac*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.

A. V.—4 plucked..neither could any ; 6 | But |..(off) ; 7 cried..(and) | said |..(that thou) ; 9 [answered], | saying | ; 11 nigh unto. . | mountains | ; 12 [all the devils] ; 13 [forth-with Jesus]..went..ran violently. .a..(place)..[they were] ; 14 | the swine |.. | went out | ..was done ; 15 see..the devil, (and)..[and] ; 16 told..(to)..the devil..(also) ; 17 pray..out of..coasts ; 18 when.. | come |..ship..the devil prayed ; 19 | Howbeit | [Jesus].

ferred him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath  
 20 done for thee, and how he had mercy on thee. "And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto  
 (22 him: and he was by the sea. "And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing  
 (23 him, he falleth at his feet, "and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that  
 24 she may be <sup>1</sup>made whole, and live. "And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

(25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve  
 26 years, "and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered,  
 27 but rather grew worse, "having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his  
 (28 garment. "For she said, If I touch but his garments, I  
 29 shall be <sup>1</sup>made whole. "And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she  
 30 was healed of her <sup>2</sup>plague. "And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said,  
 31 Who touched my garments? "And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest  
 32 thou, Who touched me? "And he looked round about  
 (33 to see her that had done this thing. "But the woman

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *scourge*.

A. V.—home to..(hath)..compassion; 20 departed; 21 was passed..by ship..much people..nigh unto; 22 [behold]..(when he) saw..fell; 23 | besought | ..greatly..lieth ..healed. (she) | shall |; 24 *Jesus*..much people; 25 [certain]; 27 (When she) had..of ..press; 28 (may)..clothes; 29 that; 30 immediately knowing..virtue..out of..press.. clothes.

fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the  
 34 truth. <sup>1</sup>And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath  
<sup>1</sup>made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy  
<sup>2</sup>plague.  
 (35) While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the  
 synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why  
 (36 troublest thou the <sup>3</sup>Master any further? <sup>4</sup>But Jesus, <sup>4</sup>not  
 heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the syna-  
 37 gogue, Fear not, only believe. <sup>5</sup>And he suffered no man  
 to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the  
 38 brother of James. <sup>5</sup>And they come to the house of the  
 ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and  
 39 many weeping and wailing greatly. <sup>5</sup>And when he was  
entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult,  
 (40) and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. <sup>5</sup>And  
 they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all  
forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and  
 them that were with him, and goeth in where the child  
 (41) was. <sup>5</sup>And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto  
 her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel,  
 42 I say unto thee, Arise. <sup>5</sup>And straightway the damsel  
rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And  
 they were amazed straightway with a great amazement.  
 43 <sup>5</sup>And he charged them much that no man should know  
this: and he commanded that *something* should be given  
 her to eat.

6 1 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his  
 (2) own country; and his disciples follow him. <sup>5</sup>And when  
 the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the syna-  
 gogue: and <sup>5</sup>many hearing him were astonished, saying,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved thee*  
*hearing*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *scourge*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *over-*

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *the*.

A. V.—33 was..[in]; 35 (there) came..*certain* (which) said; 36 (As) [soon] (as)..  
 [heard] ..(that was)..(he)..Be..afraid; 38 | he cometh |..seeth the..them that wept..  
 wailed; 39 come..this ado..damsel; 40 (when he) had..out..the..damsel..entereth..  
 damsel..[lying]; 41 took..damsel..(and) said; 42 arose..*of the age of*..astonished..  
 astonishment; 43 straitly..it.—CH. VI. 1 | came |; 2 (day).

Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such  
 (3) <sup>1</sup>mighty works wrought by his hands? "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters  
 4 here with us? And they were <sup>2</sup>offended in him. "And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in  
 5 his own house. "And he could there do no <sup>3</sup>mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and  
 6 healed them. "And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority  
 8 over the unclean spirits; "and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only;  
 9 no bread, no wallet, no <sup>4</sup>money in their <sup>5</sup>purse; "but to go shod with sandals: and, said he, put not on two coats.  
 10 "And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a  
 (11) house, there abide till ye depart thence. "And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under  
 12 your feet for a testimony unto them. "And they went  
 13 out, and preached that *men* should repent. "And they cast out many <sup>6</sup>devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

(14) And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and <sup>7</sup>he said, John <sup>8</sup>the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *powers*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *power*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *brass*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *girdle*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *they*.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *the Baptizer*.

A. V.—(From). .this which . . | him |, [that] even. .] are |; 3 (the) . . (of) Juda . . at; 4 | But |. .but; 7 power; 8 commanded. .scrip; 9 *be*; 10 In what place soever. .an. .from that place; 11 | whosoever |. .nor. .when. .depart. .against. .[Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.]; 14 *of him*. .was spread abroad. .(That). .| was |. .mighty works. .shew forth themselves.



(15 him. "But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It*  
 (16 *is* a prophet, even as one of the prophets. "But Herod,  
 when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I beheaded, he  
 17 is risen. "For Herod himself had sent forth and laid  
 hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of  
Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married  
 (18 her. "For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for  
 19 thee to have thy brother's wife. "And Herodias set her-  
self against him, and desired to kill him; and she could  
 20 not; "for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a  
righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when  
 he heard him, he <sup>1</sup>was much perplexed; and he heard  
 21 him gladly. "And when a convenient day was come, that  
 Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and  
 (22 the <sup>2</sup>high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; "and  
 when <sup>3</sup>the daughter of Herodias herself came in and  
 danced, <sup>4</sup>she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat  
 with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me  
 23 whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. "And he  
 sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will  
 24 give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. "And she  
 went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask?  
 25 And she said, The head of John <sup>5</sup>the Baptist. "And she  
 came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked,  
 saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the  
 (26 head of John <sup>5</sup>the Baptist. "And the king was exceeding  
 sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat  
 27 at meat, he would not reject her. "And straightway the  
 king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to  
 bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *military tribunes*

Gr. *chiliarchs*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *it*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the Baptizer*.

A. V.—15 (That). .Elias. .(That)..[or]; 16 [It is]..[from the dead]; 17 Herodias'; 18 (had); 19 Therefore..had a quarrel..would have killed..but; 20 just..an..observed..| did | many things; 21 *estates*; 22 the said..[and]; 24 forth; 25 by and by; 26 *yet*..oath's..(for) their (sakes) which..| with him |; 27 immediately..an executioner..| be brought |.

28 prison, "and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to  
 29 the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. "And  
 when his disciples heard thereof, they came and took up  
 his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

(30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto  
 Jesús; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had  
 31 done, and whatsoever they had taught. "And he saith  
 unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place,  
 and rest a while. For there were many coming and  
 32 going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. "And  
 they went away in the boat to a desert place apart.

(33 "And the people saw them going, and many knew them,  
 and they ran there together <sup>1</sup>on foot from all the cities,  
 34 and outwent them. "And he came forth and saw a great  
multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they  
 were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to  
 (35) teach them many things. "And when the day was now  
 far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The  
 (36) place is desert, and the day is now far spent: "send them  
 away, that they may go into the country and villages  
 37 round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. "But  
 he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat.  
 And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred  
 38 <sup>2</sup>pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? "And he  
 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.  
 And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 "And he commanded them that all should <sup>3</sup>sit down by  
 40 companies upon the green grass. "And they sat down in  
 (41) ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. "And he took the  
 five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven,  
he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *by land*<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *recline*.

A. V.—29 *of it*; 30 gathered..[both] what..what; 31 | said |; 32 departed into..(by) ship privately; 33 departing..[him]..afoot thither out of..[and came together unto him]; 34 [Jesus], (when)..out..much people..was moved with..toward; 35 This..(a)..time..passed; 36 (into the)..[bread: for they have nothing]; 39 | to make |; 41 (when)..had taken..(he) looked..(and)..(them)..[his].

disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided  
 42 he among them all. "And they did all eat, and were  
 43 filled. "And they took up broken pieces, twelve basket-  
 44 fuls, and also of the fishes. "And they that ate the loaves  
 were five thousand men.

45) And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter  
 into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side  
 to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude  
 46 away. "And after he had taken leave of them, he de-  
 47 parted into the mountain to pray. "And when even was  
 come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone  
 48 on the land. "And seeing them distressed in rowing, for  
 the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch  
 of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea;  
 49) and he would have passed by them: "but they, when they  
 saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an  
 50 apparition, and cried out: "for they all saw him, and were  
 troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith  
 unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.  
 51 "And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind  
 52 ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; "for  
 they understood not concerning the loaves, but their  
 heart was hardened.

53 And when they had <sup>1</sup>crossed over, they came to the  
 54 land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. "And  
 when they were come out of the boat, straightway the  
 55) people knew him, "and ran round about that whole region,  
 and began to carry about on their beds those that were  
 56 sick, where they heard he was. "And wheresoever he  
 entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country,  
 they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him

<sup>1</sup> Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret

A. V.—43 | baskets full of | (the) fragments; 44 did eat (of)..[about]; 45 get..ship..  
 to..unto.. | sent | ..people; 46 when..sent..away..a; 47 ship; 48 | he saw | ..toiling  
 ..[and]..upon; 49 upon..[had been] a spirit; 50 | And | immediately..talked; 51 ship  
 ..[beyond measure, and wondered]; 52 considered..(the miracle) of.. | for |; 53 passed  
 ..into..(of)..drew; 54 ship..they; 55 (through)..in; 56 whithersoever..streets.

- that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment : and as many as touched <sup>1</sup>him were made whole.
- (7) <sup>1</sup> And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from (2) Jerusalem, "and had seen that some of his disciples ate (3) their bread with <sup>2</sup>defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. "For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands <sup>3</sup>diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the (4) elders : "and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they <sup>4</sup>wash themselves, they eat not : and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, <sup>5</sup>washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels. <sup>6</sup> "And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat (6) their bread with <sup>2</sup>defiled hands ? "And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their lips,

But their heart is far from me.

- 7 "But in vain do they worship me,  
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.
- (8) "Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the (9) tradition of men. "And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep (10) your tradition. "For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother ; and, He that speaketh evil of father or (11) mother, let him <sup>7</sup>die the death : "but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *it*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *common*      <sup>3</sup> Or, *up to the elbow* Gr. *with the fist*.      <sup>4</sup> Gr. *baptize*. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*.      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *baptizings*.

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and couches*.      <sup>7</sup> Or, *surely die*

A. V.—CH. VII. 1 Then came..came ; 2 (when they) saw..eat..(to say, with)..[they found fault] ; 3 oft ; 4 market..(as the) washing..[and of tables] ; 5 | Then | ..asked..[unwashen] ; 6[answered]..hath Esaias prophesied ; 7 Howbeit..for..commandments ; 8 [For] laying aside..[as the washing of pots and cups : and many other such like things ye do] ; 9 (own) ; 10 Whoso curseth ; 11 (*It*)..a gift, by whatsoever..be.



- (12) say, Given to God; "ye no longer suffer him to do aught  
 (13) for his father or his mother; "making void the word of  
 God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and  
 (14) many such like things ye do. "And he called to him the  
multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you,  
 (15) and understand: "there is nothing from without the man,  
 that going into him can defile him: but the things which  
proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.<sup>1</sup>  
 (17) "And when he was entered into the house from the multi-  
 (18) tude, his disciples asked of him the parable. "And he  
 saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also?  
 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into  
 (19) the man, *it* cannot defile him; "because it goeth not into  
 his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the  
 (20) draught? *This he said*, making all meats clean. "And  
 he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that de-  
 \*21) fileth the man. "For from within, out of the heart of  
 men, <sup>2</sup>evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders,  
 †22) adulteries, "covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness,  
 (23) an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: "all these evil  
 things proceed from within, and defile the man.  
 (24) And from thence he arose, and went away into the  
 borders of Tyre <sup>3</sup>and Sidon. And he entered into a  
 house, and would have no man know it: and he could  
 (25) not be hid. "But straightway a woman, whose little  
 daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him,  
 (26) came and fell down at his feet. "Now the woman was a  
<sup>4</sup>Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought  
 him that he would cast forth the <sup>5</sup>devil out of her  
 (27) daughter. "And he said unto her, Let the children first

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Gentile*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon.*

A. V.—(*he shall be free*); 12 [And]..more; 13 of none effect through; 14 (when)..  
 (had)..| all | .. people *unto*..(he).. Harken unto..every one; 15 a.. entering..come..  
 | him | ..(they); 16 [If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.]; 17 people..[concern-  
 ing]; 18 (Do)..(thing)..entereth; 19 entereth..the..| purging |; 20 cometh; 22 covetous-  
 ness, wickedness..blasphemy; 23 come; 24 an..but; 25 | For |..*(certain)*..young..  
 (and); 26 nation; 27 | But | [Jesus].

be filled : for it is not meet to take the children's <sup>1</sup> bread  
 28 and cast it to the dogs. "But she answered and saith  
 unto him, Yea, Lord : even the dogs under the table eat  
 29 of the children's crumbs. "And he said unto her, For  
 this saying go thy way ; the <sup>2</sup> devil is gone out of thy  
 (30) daughter. "And she went away unto her house, and found  
the child laid upon the bed, and the <sup>2</sup> devil gone out.

(31) And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and  
 came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through  
 32 the midst of the borders of Decapolis. "And they bring  
 unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in  
 his speech ; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon  
 33 him. "And he took him aside from the multitude  
privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat,  
 34 and touched his tongue ; "and looking up to heaven, he  
 sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be  
 (35) opened. "And his ears were opened, and the bond of his  
 36 tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. "And he charged  
 them that they should tell no man : but the more he  
 charged them, so much the more a great deal they pub-  
 37 lished it. "And they were beyond measure astonished,  
 saying, He hath done all things well : he maketh even  
 the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 (1) In those days, when there was again a great multitude,  
 and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disci-  
 2) ples, and saith unto them, "I have compassion on the mul-  
 titude, because they continue with me now three days, and  
 (3) have nothing to eat : "and if I send them away fasting  
 to their home, they will faint in the way ; and some of  
 (4) them are come from far. "And his disciples answered  
 him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with  
 5 <sup>3</sup> bread here in a desert place ? "And he asked them, How

<sup>1</sup> Or, *loaf*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demon*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *loaves*.

A. V.—(to)..unto ; 28 And..said..Yes..yet ; 30 (when)..was come to.. (she)..her  
 { daughter ; 31 departing .. coasts .. (he) .. coasts ; 32 put ; 33 spit ; 35 [straightway] ..  
 string ; 37 both.—CH. VIII. 1 the .. being | very | .. having .. [Jesus] ; 2 have..been ;  
 3 (own) houses ..by.. | for | divers..came ; 4 (From)..can a man satisfy..the wilder-  
 ness.

- (6 many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. "And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; (7) and they set them before the multitude. "And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. "And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces (9) that remained over, seven baskets. "And they were 10 about four thousand: and he sent them away. "And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
- 11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting (12) him. "And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, 13) There shall no sign be given unto this generation. "And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.
- 14) And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in (15) the boat with them more than one loaf. "And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven (16) of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. "And they reasoned one with another, <sup>1</sup>saying, <sup>2</sup>We have no bread. (17) "And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 "Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? 19 and do ye not remember? "When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many <sup>3</sup>baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.*  
*we have no bread.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *It is because*  
<sup>3</sup> Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

A. V.—6 | commanded | . . people . . gave . . (and) . . (did) . . people ; 7 (and) ; 8 | So | . . (the) . . meat . . was left ; 9 [that had eaten] ; 10 a ship ; 12 | after | ; 13 ship ; 14 Now the disciples had forgotten . . neither . . ship ; 15 (of) ; 16 among themselves . . || *It is* because || ; 17 (when) . . knew . . (he) . . [yet] ; 19 fragments.

20 "And when the seven among the four thousand, how many  
 1 basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say  
 (21) unto him, Seven. "And he said unto them, Do ye not  
 yet understand?

22) And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to  
 (23) him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. "And  
 he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought  
 him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes,  
 and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou  
 24 aught? "And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I  
 (25) behold *them* as trees, walking. "Then again he laid his  
 hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and  
 (26) was restored, and saw all things clearly. "And he sent  
 him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into  
 the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the vil-  
 lages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his  
 disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am?  
 28 "And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others,  
 (29) Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. "And he asked  
 them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and  
 30 saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. "And he charged  
 (31) them that they should tell no man of him. "And he be-  
 gan to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many  
 things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests,  
 and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise  
 32 again. "And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took  
 (33) him, and began to rebuke him. "But he turning about, and  
 seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee  
 behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God,  
 (34) but the things of men. "And he called unto him the multi-

<sup>1</sup> Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

A. V.—20 baskets full..fragments..| said |; 21 [How] (is it that); 22 | he cometh | to  
 ..unto..besought; 23 | led |..town..put..(if) | he saw |; 25 After that..put..| made  
 him look up |..(he)..| every man |; 26 house..Neither go..town, [nor tell *it* to any in  
 the town]; 27 out..towns..by..Whom; 28 | answered [|..] but | some (*say*), Elias; and;  
 29 | saith unto |..whom..[And]; 31 | of |..(of); 32 that; 33 (when)..had turned..  
 looked on..(he)..| saying |..savourest..(that be)..(that be); 34 (when)..(had)..people.



tude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up  
 (35) his cross, and follow me. "For whosoever would save his  
 1 life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his 1 life for  
 (36) my sake and the gospel's shall save it. "For what doth  
 it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his  
 37 2 life? "For what should a man give in exchange for his  
 38) 2 life? "For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my  
 words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of  
 man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in  
 (9) (1) the glory of his Father with the holy angels. "And he  
 said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some  
 here of them that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste  
 of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with  
 power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and  
 James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high  
 mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured  
 (3) before them: "and his garments became glistening, ex-  
 ceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.  
 4 "And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and  
 5 they were talking with Jesus. "And Peter answereth and  
 saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and  
 let us make three 3 tabernacles; one for thee, and one for  
 6 Moses, and one for Elijah. "For he wist not what to  
 (7) answer; for they became sore afraid. "And there came  
 a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out  
 of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him.  
 (8) "And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any  
 more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he

<sup>1</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *booths*

A. V.—(also, he). | Whosoever | will; 35 will..but..[the same]; 36 | shall | .. | if he shall | ..lose..(own) || soul ||; 37 | Or | ..shall.. || soul ||; 38 therefore.—CH. IX. 1 (That) ..not..have seen; 2 leadeth..an; 3 raiment..shining..[as snow]..white; 4 Elias; 5 answered..said..Master..Elias; 6 | say | .. | were |; 7 was..that overshadowed..[say-  
ing]; 8 (when they) had looked..man; 9 came.

charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have  
 (10) risen again from the dead. "And they kept the saying,  
questioning among themselves what the rising again from  
 (11) the dead should mean. "And they asked him, saying,  
 (12) <sup>1</sup>The scribes say that Elijah must first come. "And he  
said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth  
all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that  
 he should suffer many things and be set at nought?  
 (13) "But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have  
also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is  
written of him.

(14) And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great  
multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them.  
 15 "And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him,  
 were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.  
 16 "And he asked them, What question ye with them?  
 (17) "And one of the multitude answered him, <sup>2</sup>Master, I  
 brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;  
 (18) "and wheresoever it taketh him, it <sup>3</sup>dasheth him down:  
 and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away:  
 and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out;  
 19 and they were not able. "And he answereth them and  
 saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with  
you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto  
 20 me. "And they brought him unto him: and when he saw  
 him, straightway the spirit <sup>4</sup>tare him grievously; and he  
 (21) fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. "And he  
 asked his father, How long time is it since this hath  
 22 come unto him? And he said, From a child. "And oft-  
times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the

<sup>1</sup> Or, How is it that the scribes say... come?  
him

<sup>4</sup> Or, convulsed

<sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>3</sup> Or, rendeth

A. V.—till..were; 10 that..with..(one with another); 11 (Why)..Elias; 12 [answered]  
 (and) | told | ..Elias verily..must; 13 Elias..(indeed); 14 | he | ..his.. | he | ..(the); 15  
 people..beheld; 16 | the scribes |; 17 [and said]..(have); 18 he..he teareth..gnasheth  
 (with)..him..could; 19 | him | ..suffer; 21 (ago)..came..(Of).

waters, to destroy him : but if thou canst do anything,  
 (23) have compassion on us, and help us. "And Jesus said  
 unto him, If thou canst ! All things are possible to him  
 (24) that believeth. "Straightway the father of the child cried  
 25 out, and said<sup>1</sup>, I believe ; help thou mine unbelief. "And  
 when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together,  
 he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou  
 dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him,  
 (26) and enter no more into him. "And having cried out, and  
<sup>2</sup>torn him much, he came out : and the child became as one  
 dead ; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead.  
 27 "But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up ; and  
 (28) he arose. "And when he was come into the house, his  
 disciples asked him privately, <sup>3</sup>saying, We could not cast  
 (29) it out. "And he said unto them, This kind can come out  
 by nothing, save by prayer.<sup>4</sup>

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through  
 Galilee ; and he would not that any man should know it.  
 (31) "For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The  
 Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and  
 they shall kill him ; and when he is killed, after three days  
 32 he shall rise again. "But they understood not the saying,  
 and were afraid to ask him.

(33) And they came to Capernaum : and when he was in the  
 house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the  
 34 way ? "But they held their peace : for they had disputed  
 (35) one with another in the way, who was the <sup>5</sup>greatest. "And  
 he sat down, and called the twelve ; and he saith unto  
 them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all,  
 (36) and minister of all. "And he took a little child, and set

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *convulsed*      <sup>3</sup> Or, *How is*  
*it that we could not cast it out ?*      <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *greater*.

A.V.—23 [believe] ; 24 [And]. [with tears, Lord] ; 25 the people..foul..charge ; 26  
 (the spirit)..rent..sore, (and)..(of him)..he was..many ; 27 lifted ; 28 (Why)..him ; 29  
 forth..but..[and fasting] ; 30 departed ; 31 after that..[the] | third day | ; 32 that ; 33  
 | he |..being..(was it that)..disputed [among yourselves], by ; 34 by..among themselves  
 ..should be ; 35 desire (to)..the same..servant.

him in the midst of them : and taking him in his arms, he  
 37 said unto them, "Whosoever shall receive one of such  
 little children in my name, receiveth me : and whosoever  
 receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.  
 (38) John said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, we saw one casting out  
<sup>2</sup>devils in thy name : and we forbade him, because he  
 (39) followed not us. "But Jesus said, Forbid him not : for  
 there is no man which shall do a <sup>3</sup>mighty work in my  
 40 name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. "For he  
 (41) that is not against us is for us. "For whosoever shall give  
 you a cup of water to drink, <sup>4</sup>because ye are Christ's,  
 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.  
 42 "And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that  
 believe <sup>5</sup>on me to stumble, it were better for him if <sup>6</sup>a great  
 millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast  
 43 into the sea. "And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut  
 it off : it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather  
 than having thy two hands to go into <sup>7</sup>hell, into the un-  
 (45) quenchable fire.<sup>8</sup> "And if thy foot cause thee to stumble,  
 cut it off : it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather  
 (47) than having thy two feet to be cast into <sup>7</sup>hell. "And if  
 thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out : it is good for  
 thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather  
 48 than having two eyes to be cast into <sup>7</sup>hell ; "where their  
 (49) worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. "For every  
 50 one shall be salted with fire<sup>9</sup>. "Salt is good : but if the  
 salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it ?  
 Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *power*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in name that ye**are*. <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *on me*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *a millstone turned by**an ass*.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.<sup>8</sup> Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical

with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

<sup>9</sup> Many ancientauthorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. ii. 13.

A. V.—36 (when he) had taken ; 37 | shall receive | ; 38 [And].. | answered |.. [saying]  
 .. [and he followeth not us] .. | followeth | ; 39 miracle.. (that) can lightly ; 40 on our part ;  
 41 (in) [my] (name).. belong to Christ.. not ; 42 offend.. in.. is.. that ; 43 offend.. better  
 .. that never shall be quenched ; 44 [Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not  
 quenched.] ; 45 offend.. better.. [into the fire that never shall be quenched.] ; 46 [Where  
 their worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.] ; 47 offend.. pluck.. better.. [fire] ;  
 49 [and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt] ; 50 his.. have.



10(1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders  
of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come to-  
(2) gether unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught  
them again. "And there came unto him Pharisees, and  
asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife?  
3 tempting him. "And he answered and said unto them,  
4 What did Moses command you? "And they said, Moses  
suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her  
(5) away. "But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of  
(6) heart he wrote you this commandment. "But from the  
beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them.  
7 "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,  
8 <sup>1</sup> and shall cleave to his wife; "and the twain shall become  
one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh.  
9 "What therefore God hath joined together, let not man  
(10) put asunder. "And in the house the disciples asked him  
11 again of this matter. "And he saith unto them, Whosoever  
shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth  
12 adultery against her: "and if she herself shall put away  
her husband, and marry another, she committeth adul-  
tery.

(13) And they brought unto him little children, that he  
should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them.  
(14) "But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation,  
and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto  
me; forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.  
15 "Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the  
kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter  
(16) therein. "And he took them in his arms, and blessed  
them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth <sup>2</sup>into the way, there ran one  
to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good <sup>3</sup>Mas-

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *on his way*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—CH. X. 1 coasts. . | by the | farther side of. . (the) people resort; 2 [the] . . to; 5  
| And | ..[answered] (and) . . (the) . . precept; 6 [God]; 8 they . . be . . then; 10 [his] . . | the  
same|; 12 |a woman|. . |be married to |; 13 young. . to. . *his* . . |those that brought| (*them*);  
14 much displeased. . [and]; 15 not; 16 (up) . . put; 17 when. . gone. . came. . running.

(18)ter, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? "And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is  
 19) good save one, even God. "Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy  
 (20) father and mother. "And he said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, all  
 (21) these things have I observed from my youth. "And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven:  
 22 and come, follow me. "But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into  
 24 the kingdom of God! "And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it <sup>2</sup>for them that trust in riches  
 (25) to enter into the kingdom of God! "It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to  
 26 enter into the kingdom of God. "And they were astonished exceedingly, saying <sup>3</sup>unto him, Then who can be  
 (27) saved? "Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible  
 (28) with God. "Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have  
 (29) left all, and have followed thee. "Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for  
 30 my sake, and for the gospel's sake, "but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perse-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*.

---

A. V.—18 (*there*)..but..*that is*; 20 [answered] (and); 21 Then..beholding..(thy way) ..[take up the cross], (and); 22 And he was sad..*that*..grieved; 24 astonished; 25 [the] ..of .. needle; 26 out of measure .. among | themselves |; 27 [And]; 28 [Then]; 29 [And]..[answered] (and)..*[or wife]*; 30 an.

- 31 cutions; and in the <sup>1</sup>world to come eternal life. "But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.
- (32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; <sup>2</sup>and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to
- (33 happen unto him, "*saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,
- 34) and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: "and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.
- 35) And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee.
- 36 "And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do
- (37 for you? "And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left
- (38 hand, in thy glory. "But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?
- (39) "And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye
- 40 be baptized: "but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it
- 41 hath been prepared. "And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and
- 42 John. "And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. "But it is not so among you:
- 43)

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*<sup>2</sup> Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A.V.—32 went. .|| as ||. (they). .what. .should; 33 (unto). .to; 34 [the] | third day |; 35 desire; 37 (the) other; 38 can..(of). .(of)? | and |; 39 say. .can. [indeed]. .(of)..(of); 40 | and |..shall be given to..is; 41 much displeased with; 42 | But | ..exercise lordship.. upon; 43 | shall |..| be |.

but whosoever would become great among you, shall be  
(44) your <sup>1</sup> minister : "and whosoever would be first among you,  
45 shall be <sup>2</sup> servant of all. "For verily the Son of man came  
not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give  
his life a ransom for many.

(46) And they come to Jericho : and as he went out from  
Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son  
of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the  
47 way side. "And when he heard that it was Jesus of Naz-  
areth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of  
48 David, have mercy on me. "And many rebuked him, that  
he should hold his peace : but he cried out the more a  
49 great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. "And  
Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call  
the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer : rise,  
50 he calleth thee. "And he, casting away his garment,  
(51) sprang up, and came to Jesus. "And Jesus answered him,  
and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ?  
And the blind man said unto him, <sup>3</sup> Rabboni, that I may  
52 receive my sight. "And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way ;  
thy faith hath <sup>4</sup> made thee whole. And straightway he  
received his sight, and followed him in the way.

(11)(1 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Beth-  
phage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth  
2 two of his disciples, "and saith unto them, Go your way  
into the village that is over against you : and straightway  
as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no  
(3 man ever yet sat ; loose him, and bring him. "And if  
any one say unto you, Why do ye this ? say ye, The Lord  
hath need of him ; and straightway he <sup>5</sup> will send him  
(4 <sup>6</sup> back hither. "And they went away, and found a colt

<sup>1</sup> Or, *servant*  
*saved thee*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *sendetn*.

<sup>3</sup> See John xx. 16.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *again*

<sup>4</sup> Or,

A.V.—will be ; 44 | of | ..will ..(the) chiefest ; 45 even ; 46 came. .of..number of peo-  
ple..sat..highway..[begging] ; 48 charged ; 49 commanded..| to be called |..comfort ;  
50 | rose | ; 51 (unto)..Lord..might ; 52 immediately..| Jesus |.—CH. XI. 1 came..to  
..(forth) ; 2 as soon..be entered..never ; 3 man..(that) ; 4 their way..[the].



tied at the door without in the open street ; and they  
 5 loose him. "And certain of them that stood there said  
 6 unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt ? "And they  
 said unto them even as Jesus had said : and they let them  
 7 go. "And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on  
 (8) him their garments ; and he sat upon him. "And many  
 spread their garments upon the way ; and others<sup>1</sup> branches,  
 (9) which they had cut from the fields. "And they that went  
 before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna ; Blessed  
 (10) is he that cometh in the name of the Lord : "Blessed is  
 the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father  
 David : Hosanna in the highest.

(11) And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple ; and  
 when he had looked round about upon all things, it being  
 now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from  
 (13) Bethany, he hungered. "And seeing a fig tree afar off  
 having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything  
 thereon : and when he came to it, he found nothing but  
 (14) leaves ; for it was not the season of figs. "And he an-  
 swered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee  
henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

(15) And they come to Jerusalem : and he entered into the  
 temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them  
that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of  
 the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the  
 16 doves ; "and he would not suffer that any man should  
 17 carry a vessel through the temple. "And he taught, and  
said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called  
a house of prayer for all the nations ? but ye have made  
 18 it a den of robbers. "And the chief priests and the scribes  
 heard it, and sought how they might destroy him : for

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *layers of leaves*.

A. V.—by . . a place where two ways met ; 6 | commanded | ; 7 | brought | . . to ; 8 in . . (down) . . off . . | trees |, [and strawed *them* in the way] ; 9 [saying] ; 10 *be* . . [in the name of the Lord] ; 11 [Jesus] . . (and) . . (the) . . was come ; 12 was hungry ; 13 time . . (yet) ; 14 [Jesus] . . of . . hereafter ; 15 [Jesus] went ; 16 *any* ; 17 | saying | . . of . . the . . thieves.

they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

- 19 And <sup>1</sup>every evening <sup>2</sup>he went forth out of the city.  
 20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the  
 21 fig tree withered away from the roots. "And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig  
 22 tree which thou cursedst is withered away. "And Jesus  
 (23) answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. "Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith  
 (24) cometh to pass; he shall have it. "Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.  
 25 "And whenever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.<sup>3</sup>  
 27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests,  
 28 and the scribes, and the elders; "and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave  
 (29) thee this authority to do these things? "And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one <sup>4</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these  
 30 things. "The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or  
 31 from men? answer me. "And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say,  
 (32) Why then did ye not believe him? " <sup>5</sup>But should we say, From men—they feared the people: <sup>6</sup>for all verily held

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *whenever evening came*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *they*.

<sup>3</sup> Many

ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *word*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *But*

*shall we say, From men?*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*

A.V.—18 | because | .. people .. doctrine ; 19 | when | even | was come | ; 20 dried up ;  
 21 Master ; 23 [For] .. (That) .. removed .. (be thou) .. | those things which | .. shall come  
 .. [whatsoever he saith] ; 24 What .. soever (ye) desire, (when) .. | receive | ; 25 when ; 26  
 [But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.] ; 28 | say | .. | and | ; 29 [answered] (and) .. [also] ; 30 of ; 32 [if] .. | shall | .. Of  
 .. (men) counted.

(33) John to be a prophet. "And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 (1) And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

2 "And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a <sup>1</sup>servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. "And they took him, and beat him, and

3 (4) sent him away empty. "And again he sent unto them another <sup>1</sup>servant; and him they wounded in the head,

5 (5) and handled shamefully. "And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and

6 (6) killing some. "He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 "But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. "And they took him, and killed him, and cast

9 (9) him forth out of the vineyard. "What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 "Have ye not read even this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

11 "This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 "And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

(13) And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—that he was. . . indeed || ; 33 said (unto). . cannot tell. . [answering]. . (do). —CH. XII. 1 by. . (certain). . an. . place. . winefat. . a far ; 2 | fruit | ; 3 caught ; 4 [and at him they cast stones]. . [sent him away] ; 5 [again] ; 6 | Having | . . [therefore]. . [his] (well). . [also] ; 9 shall ; 10 And. . is become ; 11 Lord's doing ; 12 but. . people. . knew. . had spoken. . their way ; 13 to. . (his) words.

- 14) <sup>¶</sup>And when they were come, they say unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one : for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God : Is it lawful to give tribute unto
- 15 Cæsar, or not ? <sup>¶</sup>Shall we give, or shall we not give ? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me ? bring me a <sup>2</sup>penny, that I may see it.
- 16 <sup>¶</sup>And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription ? And they said unto
- 17 him, Cæsar's. <sup>¶</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.
- 18 And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection ; and they asked him, saying,
- 19 <sup>¶</sup>Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his
- 20 brother. <sup>¶</sup>There were seven brethren : and the first took
- 21 a wife, and dying left no seed ; <sup>¶</sup>and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him ; and the third like-
- 22 wise : <sup>¶</sup>and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman
- 23 also died. <sup>¶</sup>In the resurrection whose wife shall she be
- 24 of them ? for the seven had her to wife. <sup>¶</sup>Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know
- 25 not the scriptures, nor the power of God ? <sup>¶</sup>For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are
- 26 given in marriage ; but are as angels in heaven. <sup>¶</sup>But as touching the dead, that they are raised ; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

A. V.—14 no man..in..to ; 17 [answering]..to..to ; 18 Then..(the) ; 19 *his*..| children | ; 20 [Now] ; 21 | neither left he any | ; 22 [had her, and] ; 23 [therefore, when they shall rise] ; 24 [And]..[answering] : ..(Do)..therefore..because..neither ; 25 (the) ..[which are] ; 26 And..rise.



(27) <sup>¶</sup>He is not the God of the dead, but of the living : ye do greatly err.

(28) And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all ?

(29) <sup>¶</sup>Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel ; <sup>1</sup>The Lord

(30) our God, the Lord is one : <sup>¶</sup>and thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>2</sup>with all thy heart, and <sup>2</sup>with all thy soul, and

(31) <sup>2</sup>with all thy mind, and <sup>2</sup>with all thy strength. <sup>¶</sup>The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

There is none other commandment greater than these.

(32) <sup>¶</sup>And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, <sup>3</sup>Master, thou hast well said that he is one ; and there is none other

(33) but he : <sup>¶</sup>and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole

(34) burnt offerings and sacrifices. <sup>¶</sup>And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

(35) And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of

(36) David ? <sup>¶</sup>David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies <sup>4</sup>the footstool of thy feet.

(37) <sup>¶</sup>David himself calleth him Lord ; and whence is he his son ? And <sup>5</sup>the common people heard him gladly.

(38) And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations

(39) in the marketplaces, <sup>¶</sup>and chief seats in the synagogues,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *The Lord is our God ; the Lord is one*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *from*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *the great multitude*

A. V.—27 [the God]..[therefore] ; 28 (having) .. reasoning .. perceiving. Which ; 29 [And] .. [him]..[of all the commandments] ; 30 [this *is* the first commandment] ; 31 [And]..[like], (*namely*) ; 32 the. .for (there)..[God] ; 33 [and with all the soul] ; 35 while ; 36 [For]..by. .Ghost..to ; 37 [therefore]..(*then*) ; 38 [unto them]..doctrine..love..go..clothing. .(*love*) ; 39 (the).

40 and chief places at feasts: "they which devour widows' houses, <sup>1</sup>and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

(41) And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast <sup>2</sup>money into the treasury: and  
(42) many that were rich cast in much. "And there came <sup>3</sup>a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a  
(43) farthing. "And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting into the treasury:  
(44) "for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 (1) And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, <sup>4</sup>Master, behold, what manner  
(2) of stones and what manner of buildings! "And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked  
(4) him privately, "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to  
(5) be accomplished? "And Jesus began to say unto them,  
(6) Take heed that no man lead you astray. "Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall lead many  
(7) astray. "And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to  
(8) pass; but the end is not yet. "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *even while for a pretence they make*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *brass*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *one*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—(the) uppermost rooms; 40 damnation; 41 [Jesus]..people; 42 (certain)..threw; 43 | saith |..(That)..(hath)..| have cast |; 44 abundance.—CH. XIII. I see..(are here); 2 [answering]..that; 3 upon; 4 shall..fulfilled; 5 [answering]..lest any..deceive; 6 [For]..Christ..deceive; 7 (ye)..[for] *such*..be *shall*..be; 8 [and]..[and]..[and troubles]..| beginnings |..sorrows.

- (9) But take ye heed to yourselves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten ; and before governors and kings shall ye stand  
 10 for my sake, for a testimony unto them. "And the gospel  
 (11 must first be preached unto all the nations. "And when they lead you *to judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is  
 (12 not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. "And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child ; and children shall rise up against parents, and  
 13 <sup>1</sup> cause them to be put to death. "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.
- (14) But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains :  
 (15 "and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor  
 (16 enter in, to take any thing out of his house : "and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke.  
 17 "But woe unto them that are with child and to them that  
 (18 give suck in those days ! "And pray ye that it be not in  
 (19 the winter. "For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be.  
 (20 "And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved : but for the elect's sake, whom  
 (21 he chose, he shortened the days. "And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ ; or, Lo, there ;  
 (22) believe <sup>2</sup> it not : "for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that

<sup>1</sup> Or, put them to death<sup>2</sup> Or, him

A. V.—9 (the). .be brought. .rulers. .against ; 10 published among ; 11 | But | (shall) . .take no thought. .[neither do ye premeditate] ; 12 | Now | (the). .betray (the). .the son . .(their). .(shall) ; 13 shall endure unto ; 14 (shall). .[spoken of by Daniel the prophet] . . | it | . .be. .to ; 15 [into the house], neither. .therein ; 16 turn. .again (for). .(up). .garment ; 17 to ; 18 [your flight] ; 19 (in). .affliction. .was. .unto this time, neither ; 20 (that) . .those. .should be. .hath chosen. .(hath) ; 21 to. .(he is). .|| him || ; 22 rise.

23 they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. "But take ye heed : behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall  
(25) be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, "and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers  
(26) that are in the heavens shall be shaken. "And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great  
(27) power and glory. "And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28) Now from the fig tree learn her parable : when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves,  
(29) ye know that the summer is nigh ; "even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that <sup>1</sup>he is  
(30) nigh, *even* at the doors. "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be  
31 accomplished. "Heaven and earth shall pass away : but  
(32) my words shall not pass away. "But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven,  
33 neither the Son, but the Father. "Take ye heed, watch  
(34) <sup>2</sup>and pray : for ye know not when the time is. "It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his <sup>3</sup>servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.  
(35) "Watch therefore : for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at  
36 cockcrowing, or in the morning ; "lest coming suddenly  
37 he find you sleeping. "And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14(1) Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread : and the chief priests and the

<sup>1</sup> Or, it

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

A. V.—to seduce. (*it were*). .[even] ; 23 foretold ; 25 (of). .fall. .heaven ; 26 (the) ; 27 [his] ; 28 a. .of. .yet. .near ; 29 in like manner. .(shall). .come. .|| it || ; 30 (that). .till. .done ; 32 | and | .man, no. .[which are] ; 34 *For the Son of man*. .taking a far journey, (who). .gave. .[and]. .every man. .and ; 35 (ye). .master. .(the). —CH. XIV. I (of).



scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty,  
(2 and kill him: "for they said, Not during the feast, lest  
haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon  
the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having  
<sup>1</sup>an alabaster cruse of ointment of <sup>2</sup>spikenard very costly ;  
and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head.  
(4 "But there were some that had indignation among them-  
selves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the  
(5 ointment been made? "For this ointment might have  
been sold for above three hundred <sup>3</sup>pence, and given to  
6 the poor. And they murmured against her. "But Jesus  
said, Let her alone ; why trouble ye her? she hath  
7) wrought a good work on me. "For ye have the poor  
always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them  
8) good : but me ye have not always. "She hath done what  
she could : she hath anointed my body aforehand for the  
(9 burying. "And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the  
gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world,  
that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of  
for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, <sup>4</sup>he that was one of the twelve,  
went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver  
11) him unto them. "And they, when they heard it, were  
glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought  
how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they  
sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where  
wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest  
(13 eat the passover? "And he sendeth two of his disciples,  
and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall

<sup>1</sup> Or, a flask

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine* ; others, *liquid*.

<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. xii. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the one of the twelve*.

A. V.—by craft..put..to death ; 2 | But |..on..(day) .. an uproar ; 3 being .. box .. precious .. box .. on ; 4 And .. within..[and said], Why was ; 5 it..more than..(have been) ; 6 And ; 7 may ; 8 is come..to anoint..to ; 9 [this]..this..that she ; 10 to betray ; 11 betray ; 12 killed..said..prepare ; 13 (forth)..(ye).

meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him ;  
 (14) "and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman  
 of the house, The <sup>1</sup>Master saith, Where is my guest-  
 chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my dis-  
 (15) ciples? "And he will himself shew you a large upper  
 room furnished *and* ready : and there make ready for us.  
 (16) "And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and  
 found as he had said unto them : and they made ready  
 the passover.

(17) And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.  
 (18) "And as they <sup>2</sup>sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I  
 say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that  
 (19) eateth with me. "They began to be sorrowful, and to  
 (20) say unto him one by one, Is it I? "And he said unto  
 them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in  
 (21) the dish. "For the Son of man goeth, even as it is  
 written of him : but woe unto that man through whom the  
 Son of man is betrayed ! good were it <sup>3</sup>for that man if he  
 had not been born.

(22) And as they were eating, he took <sup>4</sup>bread, and when he  
had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said,  
 (23) Take ye : this is my body. "And he took a cup, and  
 when he had given thanks, he gave to them : and they all  
 (24) drank of it. "And he said unto them, This is my blood  
 (25) of <sup>5</sup>the <sup>6</sup>covenant, which is shed for many. "Verily I say  
 unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine,  
 until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of  
 God.

(26) And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto  
 the mount of Olives.

(27) And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be <sup>7</sup>offended :

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *reclined*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *for him if that man*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *the testament*  
*to stumble*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *new*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *caused*

A. V.—14 go .(ye) .(the) ; 15 prepared ; 16 [his] ; 17 (in the) ; 18 did eat .which ; 19 [And] .[and another said, Is it I ?] ; 20 [answered] (and) ; 21 (indeed) .to .by .never ; 22 did eat, [Jesus] .(and) .[eat] ; 23 [the] .(it) ; 24 [new] || testament || ; 25 that ; 26 an . into ; 27 [because of me this night].

for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep  
 (28 shall be scattered abroad. "Howbeit, after I am raised  
 29 up, I will go before you into Galilee. "But Peter said  
 unto him, Although all shall be <sup>1</sup>offended, yet will not I.  
 (30) "And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that  
 thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice,  
 (31 shalt deny me thrice. "But he spake exceeding vehe-  
 mentally, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And  
 in like manner also said they all.

(32 And they come unto <sup>2</sup>a place which was named Geth-  
 semane : and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while  
 (33 I pray. "And he taketh with him Peter and James and  
 John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled.

34 "And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful  
 35 even unto death : abide ye here, and watch. "And he  
 went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed  
 that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from  
 36 him. "And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible  
 unto thee ; remove this cup from me : howbeit not what  
 37) I will, but what thou wilt. "And he cometh, and findeth  
 them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest

(38 thou ? couldest thou not watch one hour ? " <sup>3</sup>Watch and  
 pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed  
 (39 is willing, but the flesh is weak. "And again he went  
 (40) away, and prayed, saying the same words. "And again  
 he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were  
 very heavy ; and they wist not what to answer him.

41 "And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them,  
 Sleep on now, and take your rest : it is enough ; the hour  
 is come ; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the  
 42 hands of sinners. "Arise, let us be going : behold, he  
 that betrayeth me is at hand.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Watch ye,*

*and pray that ye enter not*

A. V.—28 But .. (that) .. risen ; 30 this day .. [in] ; 31 [the more] .. should .. (in any wise). Likewise ; 32 came to .. to .. (shall) ; 33 sore .. (to be) very heavy ; 34 tarry ; 36 take away .. nevertheless ; 38 || ye || .. lest .. truly .. ready ; 39 (and) spake ; 40 (when) .. [ returned ], (he) .. asleep [again] .. neither ; 42 Rise up. .go ; lo.

(43) And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the  
(44) elders. "Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he ; take  
(45) him, and lead him away safely. "And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi ; and  
(46) <sup>1</sup>kissed him. "And they laid hands on him, and took  
47 him. "But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the <sup>2</sup>servant of the high priest, and  
(48) struck off his ear. "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords  
49 and staves to seize me ? "I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not : but *this is done*  
50 that the scriptures might be fulfilled. "And they all left him, and fled.

(51) And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked body : and they  
(52) lay hold on him ; "but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest : and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders  
(54) and the scribes. "And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest ; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light  
(55) of the fire. "Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death ; and  
56 found it not. "For many bare false witness against him,  
57 and their witness agreed not together. "And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,  
58 "We heard him say, I will destroy this <sup>3</sup>temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *kissed him much*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

A. V.—43 immediately..[great] ; 44 And..(same) ; 45 as soon as..goeth..Master, [master] ; 46 [their] ; 47 And..a..a..cut ; 48 thief..(with)..take ; 49 must ; 50 forsook ; 51 (there)..[the young men] laid ; 52 And..[from them] ; 53 were assembled ; 54 palace ..sat..servants..warmed..at ; 55 And..all..(for)..none ; 56 but ; 57 arose ; 58 within.



59 made without hands. "And not even so did their wit-  
 60 ness agree together. "And the high priest stood up  
 in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou  
 nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?  
 61 "But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again  
 the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou  
 62 the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? "And Jesus said, I  
 am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right  
 hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.  
 (63) "And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What  
 64 further need have we of witnesses? "Ye have heard  
 the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all con-  
 (65) demned him to be <sup>1</sup>worthy of death. "And some began  
 to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him,  
 and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received  
 him with <sup>2</sup>blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh  
 (67) one of the maids of the high priest; "and seeing Peter  
 warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou  
 (68) also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus. "But he denied,  
 saying, <sup>3</sup>I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest:  
 and he went out into the <sup>4</sup>porch; <sup>5</sup>and the cock crew.

69) "And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them  
 70) that stood by, This is one of them. "But he again denied  
 it. And after a little while again they that stood by  
 said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for thou  
 (71) art a Galilæan. "But he began to curse, and to swear, I  
 72 know not this man of whom ye speak. "And straightway  
 the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to  
 mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the  
 cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>6</sup>And when  
 he thought thereon, he wept.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *liable to*.<sup>2</sup>Or, *strokes of rods*.<sup>3</sup>Or, *I neither know, nor under-**stand: thou, what sayest thou?*<sup>4</sup>Gr. *forecourt*.<sup>5</sup>Many ancient

authorities omit and the cock crew.

<sup>6</sup>Or, *And he began to weep*.

A. V.—59 But neither; 61 said; 62 on..in; 63 Then..(any); 64 guilty; 65 servants  
 | did strike |..(the) palms; 66 palace; 67 (when she) saw..said, (And)..of Nazareth; 68  
 | not, neither |..(I); 69 a; 70 And..Surely..[and thy speech agreeth *thereto*]; 71 (*saying*).

(15) <sup>1</sup> And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and  
<sup>2</sup> delivered him up to Pilate. "And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith  
<sup>3</sup> unto him, Thou sayest. "And the chief priests accused  
<sup>4</sup> him of many things. "And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things  
<sup>5</sup> they accuse thee of. "But Jesus no more answered any thing; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.  
<sup>6</sup> Now at <sup>1</sup>the feast he used to release unto them one  
<sup>7</sup> prisoner, whom they asked of him. "And there was one called Barabbas, lying bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed  
<sup>8</sup> murder. "And the multitude went up and began to ask  
<sup>9</sup> him to do as he was wont to do unto them. "And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you  
<sup>10</sup> the King of the Jews? "For he perceived that for envy  
<sup>11</sup> the chief priests had delivered him up. "But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather  
<sup>12</sup> release Barabbas unto them. "And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto  
<sup>13</sup> him whom ye call the King of the Jews? "And they  
<sup>14</sup> cried out again, Crucify him. "And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out  
<sup>15</sup> exceedingly, Crucify him. "And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.  
<sup>16</sup> And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the <sup>2</sup>Prætorium; and they call together the whole  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>3</sup>band. "And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a  
<sup>18</sup> crown of thorns, they put it on him; "and they began to

<sup>1</sup> Or, a feast<sup>2</sup> Or, palace<sup>3</sup> Or, cohort

A.V.—CH. xv. 2 | said [*it*]; 3 [but he answered nothing]; 4 | witness against |; 5 yet..nothing; so; 6 *that*..released..| whomsoever|..[desired]; 7 named (*which*) lay..| with him |; 8 | crying aloud |..desire..had [ever] done; 9 But; 10 knew; 11 moved..people; 12 [will ye]..(that); 14 Then..And..| the more |; 15 (*so*)..willing..people; 16 into..hall, called; 17 clothed..platted..(and)..about his *head*.

- 19 salute him, Hail, King of the Jews ! "And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their  
 (20) knees worshipped him. "And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.  
 (21) And they <sup>1</sup>compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.  
 22 "And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is,  
 (23) being interpreted, The place of a skull. "And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh : but he received  
 (24) it not. "And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should  
 25 take. "And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.  
 26 "And the superscription of his accusation was written  
 (27) over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. "And with him they crucify two robbers ; one on his right hand, and one on his left.<sup>2</sup>  
 29 "And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha ! thou that destroyest the <sup>3</sup>temple,  
 30 and buildest it in three days, "save thyself, and come  
 31) down from the cross. "In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes  
 32 said, He saved others ; <sup>4</sup>himself he cannot save. "Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.  
 33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness  
 (34) over the whole <sup>5</sup>land until the ninth hour. "And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *impress*.<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37.<sup>3</sup> Or, *sanctuary*<sup>4</sup> Or, *can he not save himself?*<sup>5</sup> Or,*earth*

A. V.—19 him on the ; 20 [own] clothes..led ; 21 a Cyrenian, (who) passed..out of ..to ; 23 gave..[to drink] ; 24 (when).. | had crucified |..(they) | parted |..every man ; 27 thieves ; (the)..(the) other ; 28 [And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.] ; 29 Ah ; 31 Likewise ; 32 descend..reviled ; 34 [saying].

sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my  
 35 God, <sup>1</sup>why hast thou forsaken me? "And some of them  
 that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth  
 (36 Elijah. "And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar,  
 put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be;  
 let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down.  
 37 "And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.  
 38 "And the veil of the <sup>2</sup>temple was rent in twain from the  
 (39 top to the bottom. "And when the centurion, which  
 stood by over against him, saw that he <sup>3</sup>so gave up the  
 ghost, he said, Truly this man was <sup>4</sup>the Son of God.  
 (40 "And there were also women beholding from afar: among  
 whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother  
 (41 of James the <sup>5</sup>less and of Joses, and Salome; "who, when  
 he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto  
 him; and many other women which came up with him  
 unto Jerusalem.  
 (42) And when even was now come, because it was the  
 43 Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, "there  
 came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable  
estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of  
 God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for  
 44 the body of Jesus. "And Pilate marvelled if he were  
 already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he  
 45 asked him whether he <sup>6</sup>had been any while dead. "And  
 when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse  
 (46 to Joseph. "And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him  
 down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a  
tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled  
 47 a stone against the door of the tomb. "And Mary Mag-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*<sup>2</sup> Or, *sanctuary*<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authoritiesread *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.*<sup>4</sup> Or, *a son of God*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *little.*<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *were already dead.*

A. V.—35 Elias; 36 filled..[and]..alone..Elias will come; 37 cried with; 39 [cried out], (and); 40 looking on..(off).. [was]; 41 [also]; 42 (the); 43 an..which..waited..craved; 45 knew..gave..| body |; 46 (fine)..took..(and) wrapped..sepulchre..was..unto..sepulchre.



dalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

- 16(1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought spices,  
(2 that they might come and anoint him. "And very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when  
3 the sun was risen. "And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of  
(4 the tomb? "and looking up, they see that the stone is  
(5 rolled back: for it was exceeding great. "And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed.  
6 "And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him!  
(7 "But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.  
(8 "And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

- 9 <sup>1</sup> Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom  
(10 he had cast out seven <sup>2</sup> devils. "She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.  
(11 "And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

- (12 And after these things he was manifested in another

<sup>1</sup> The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.

A. V.—CH. XVI.—1 (had)..(sweet); 2 (in the morning)..came unto..sepulchre at the rising of; 3 said..sepulchre; 4 (when they) looked..saw..was..| away |..very; 5 sepulchre..clothed..(long)..garment..affrighted; 6 affrighted..of Nazareth..was; 7 (your way)..(that); 8 [quickly]..sepulchre..they trembled..were amazed: neither..any thing..man; 9 Jesus..| out of |; 10 (And); 11 (had)..believed not; 12 that..appeared.

form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into  
 13 the country. "And they went away and told it unto the  
rest : neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven them-  
selves as they sat at meat ; and he upbraided them with  
 their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they be-  
 lieved not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and  
 16 preach the gospel to the whole creation. "He that be-  
 lieveth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that dis-  
 17 believeth shall be condemned. "And these signs shall

follow them that believe : in my name shall they cast out  
 18 <sup>1</sup>devils ; they shall speak with <sup>2</sup>new tongues ; "they shall  
 take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it  
 shall in no wise hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the  
 sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them,  
 was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right  
 20 hand of God. "And they went forth, and preached every-  
 where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the  
 word by the signs that followed. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *new.*

A. V.—(and went) ; 13 residue ; 14 appeared ; 15 every creature ; 16 believeth not..  
 damned ; 18 not ; 19 on ; 20 with. .following.

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. L U K E.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up  
a narrative concerning those matters which have been  
2 <sup>1</sup> fulfilled among us, <sup>1</sup>even as they delivered them unto us,  
which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers  
(3 of the word, <sup>1</sup>it seemed good to me also, having traced  
the course of all things accurately from the first, to write  
4 unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; <sup>1</sup>that  
thou mightest know the certainty concerning the <sup>2</sup>things  
<sup>3</sup>wherein thou wast instructed.

(5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a  
certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah:  
and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her  
6 name was Elisabeth. <sup>1</sup>And they were both righteous  
before God, walking in all the commandments and ordi-  
7 nances of the Lord blameless. <sup>1</sup>And they had no child,  
because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were  
*now* <sup>4</sup>well stricken in years.

(8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's  
(9) office before God in the order of his course, <sup>1</sup>according to  
the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into  
10 the <sup>5</sup>temple of the Lord and burn incense. <sup>1</sup>And the  
whole multitude of the people were praying without at  
11 the hour of incense. <sup>1</sup>And there appeared unto him an

---

<sup>1</sup> Or, *fully established*  
*word of mouth*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *words*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *advanced in their days*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *which thou wast taught by*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 set forth in order.. declaration of .. things .. are most surely believed;  
3 had perfect understanding .. (very); 4 of those .. hast been; 5 [the] .. Abia. .| his |..  
(*was*); 8 And .. (that); 9 (to) .. (when he) went; 10 time.

angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar  
 12) of incense. "And Zacharias was troubled when he saw  
 13) him, and fear fell upon him. "But the angel said unto  
 him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is  
 heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and  
 14) thou shalt call his name John. "And thou shalt have joy  
 15) and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. "For  
 he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall  
 drink no wine nor <sup>1</sup>strong drink; and he shall be filled  
 with the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.  
 16) "And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the  
 17) Lord their God. "And he shall <sup>3</sup>go before his face in  
 the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the  
 fathers to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the  
 wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people  
 18) prepared for him. "And Zacharias said unto the angel,  
 Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my  
 19) wife <sup>4</sup>well stricken in years. "And the angel answering  
 said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence  
 of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring  
 20) thee these good tidings. "And behold, thou shalt be  
silent and not able to speak, until the day that these  
 things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my  
 21) words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. "And the  
 people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled  
 22) <sup>5</sup>while he tarried in the <sup>6</sup>temple. "And when he came  
 out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived  
 that he had seen a vision in the <sup>6</sup>temple: and he con-  
tinued making signs unto them, and remained dumb.  
 (23) "And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration  
 were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sikera*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.<sup>3</sup> Someancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *advanced in her**days*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *at his tarrying*<sup>6</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

A. V.—13 for. . prayer; 15 neither; 16 to; 17 him. . Elias. . to; 19 am . . shew. . glad;  
 20 dumb. . be performed. . believest; 21 waited. . that. . so long; 22 for. . beckoned. . speech-  
 less; 23 (that), as soon as. . accomplished. . to. . (own).



- 24) And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived;  
 25 and she hid herself five months, saying, "Thus hath the  
 Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon  
me, to take away my reproach among men.
- 26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent  
 27 from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, "to a  
 virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the  
 (28 house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. "And  
 he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art <sup>1</sup>highly  
 (29 favoured, the Lord *is* with thee<sup>2</sup>. "But she was greatly  
 troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what man-  
 30 ner of salutation this might be. "And the angel said  
 unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found <sup>3</sup>favour  
 31 with God. "And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy  
 womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name  
 32 JESUS. "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son  
 of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto  
 33 him the throne of his father David: "and he shall reign  
 over the house of Jacob <sup>4</sup>for ever; and of his kingdom  
 34 there shall be no end. "And Mary said unto the angel,  
 (35) How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? "And the  
 angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall  
 come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall  
 overshadow thee: wherefore also <sup>5</sup>that which <sup>6</sup>is to be  
 36 born <sup>7</sup>shall be called holy, the Son of God. "And be-  
 hold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived  
 a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her  
 37 that <sup>8</sup>was called barren. "For no word from God shall  
 38 be void of power. "And Mary said, Behold, the <sup>9</sup>hand-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *endued with grace*  
*women.* See ver. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among*  
*women.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *grace* <sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto the ages.* <sup>5</sup> Or, *the*  
*holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.*

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *is*

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *bondmaid.*

A. V.—24 those; 25 dealt with...on; 26 And; 27 espoused; 28 [the angel]...[blessed art thou among women]; 29 And [when she saw him]...[his]...should; 32 Highest; 34 Then; 35 Highest...therefore...|| thing ||...shall...[of thee]; 36 cousin...who; 37 | with |...nothing...impossible.

maid of the Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word.  
And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill  
40 country with haste, into a city of Judah ; "and entered  
(41 into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. "And  
it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of  
Mary, the babe leaped in her womb ; and Elisabeth was  
42 filled with the Holy Ghost ; "and she lifted up her voice  
with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women,  
43 and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. "And whence is  
this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto  
44 me ? "For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came  
into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.  
45 "And blessed is she that <sup>1</sup>believed ; for there shall be a  
fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her  
46 from the Lord. "And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 "And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 "For he hath looked upon the low estate of his <sup>2</sup>hand-  
maiden :

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall  
call me blessed.

49 "For he that is mighty hath done to me great things ;  
And holy is his name.

(50 "And his mercy is unto generations and generations  
On them that fear him.

51 "He hath shewed strength with his arm ;  
He hath scattered the proud <sup>3</sup>in the imagination of  
their heart.

52 "He hath put down princes from their thrones,  
And hath exalted them of low degree.

53) "The hungry he hath filled with good things ;  
And the rich he hath sent empty away.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *believed that there shall be*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondmaiden*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*

A. V.—39 those. . . Juda ; 41 (that) ; 42 spake out. . | voice | ; 43 to ; 44 lo, as soon as. .  
sounded in ; 45 performance. . those. . were told ; 48 regarded ; 50 | from | generation to  
generation ; 51 hearts ; 52 the mighty. . seats.

- 54) "He hath holpen Israel his servant,  
That he might remember mercy
- 55) "(As he spake unto our fathers)  
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.
- 56) And Mary abode with her about three months, and  
returned unto her house.
- 57) Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be  
58) delivered; and she brought forth a son. "And her neigh-  
bours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified  
his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her.
- 59) "And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came  
to circumcise the child; and they would have called him  
60) Zacharias, after the name of his father. "And his mother  
answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
- 61) "And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred  
62) that is called by this name. "And they made signs to  
63) his father, what he would have him called. "And he  
asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name  
64) is John. And they marvelled all. "And his mouth was  
opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake,  
65) blessing God. "And fear came on all that dwelt round  
about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad  
66) throughout all the hill country of Judæa. "And all that  
heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What  
then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was  
with him.
- 67) And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy  
Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
- 68) "Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;  
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his  
people,
- 69) "And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us  
In the house of his servant David

---

A. V.—54 in remembrance of (*his*); 55 to . . . (to); 56 to . . . (own); 57 full . . . came; 58 cousins . . . how . . . shewed great . . . upon; 62 how; 63 table; 64 (and) praised; 66 (they) . . . hearts . . . manner of . . . (And); 68 redeemed; 69 an.

- 70 " (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets  
which have been since the world began),  
71 " Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of  
all that hate us ;  
(72 " To shew mercy towards our fathers,  
And to remember his holy covenant ;  
73) " The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,  
74 " To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the  
hand of our enemies  
Should serve him without fear,  
(75) " In holiness and righteousness before him all our  
days.  
76 " Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of  
the Most High :  
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to  
make ready his ways ;  
77 " To give knowledge of salvation unto his people  
In the remission of their sins,  
78 " Because of the <sup>1</sup> tender mercy of our God,  
<sup>2</sup> Whereby the dayspring from on high <sup>3</sup> shall visit us,  
(79) " To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the  
shadow of death ;

To guide our feet into the way of peace.

- 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and  
was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.  
2(1) Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a  
decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all <sup>4</sup> the world should  
(2 be enrolled. " This was the first enrolment made when  
3 Quirinius was governor of Syria. " And all went to enrol  
4 themselves, every one to his own city. " And Joseph also  
went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into  
Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *heart of mercy*  
*hath visited us.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Wherein*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth:*

A. V.—71 That we should be saved ; 72 perform (the)..*(promised)* to ; 73 to ; 74 That he would..*might* ; 75 (the)..*[of]..[life]* ; 76 And..*Highest..prepare* ; 77 by ; 78 Through..*| bath visited |* ; 79 give light to..*(in)*.—CH. II. 1 And..*(that)..*taxed* ; 2 (And)..*taxing* ..Cyrenius ; 3 be taxed..*into* ; 4 unto.*



(5 because he was of the house and family of David; <sup>1</sup>to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, (6 being great with child. <sup>2</sup>And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. <sup>3</sup>And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn. (8) And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping <sup>4</sup>watch by night over their flock. (9) <sup>5</sup>And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. <sup>6</sup>And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which (11) shall be to all the people: <sup>7</sup>for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is <sup>8</sup>Christ the (12) Lord. <sup>9</sup>And this is the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. (13) And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, (14) <sup>10</sup>Glory to God in the highest, And on earth <sup>11</sup>peace among <sup>12</sup>men in whom he is well pleased.

(15) And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this <sup>13</sup>thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known (16) unto us. <sup>14</sup>And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. (17) <sup>15</sup>And when they saw it, they made known concerning the (18) saying which was spoken to them about this child. <sup>16</sup>And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken (19) unto them by the shepherds. <sup>17</sup>But Mary kept all these

<sup>1</sup> Or, *nightwatches*<sup>2</sup> Or, *Anointed Lord*<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read*peace, good pleasure among men.*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *men of good pleasure.*<sup>5</sup> Or, *saying*

A. V.—lineage; 5 be taxed. .his espoused [wife]; 6 (so). .was, (that). .accomplished; 9 [10], the. .came upon; 10 Fear; 11 unto; 12 *shall be a.* [the]; 14 | good will | toward; 15 as. .were gone. .which; 16 a; 17 had seen. . | abroad | .told. .concerning; 18 (they). .those. .told.

- 20 <sup>1</sup> sayings, pondering them in her heart. "And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.
- (21) And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
- 22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to
- 23 Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord "(as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the
- 24 womb shall be called holy to the Lord), "and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the
- 25 Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. "And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon ; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel : and the Holy Spirit was
- 26 upon him. "And it "had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had
- 27 seen the Lord's, Christ. "And he came in the Spirit into the temple : and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the cus-
- 28 tom of the law, "then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,
- 29) "Now lettest thou thy <sup>2</sup>servant depart, O <sup>3</sup> Lord, According to thy word, in peace ;
- 30) "For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
- 31) "Which thou has prepared before the face of all peoples ;
- 32) "A light for <sup>4</sup>revelation to the Gentiles, And the glory of thy people Israel.
- 33) "And his father and his mother were marvelling at the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *things*  
the *Gentiles*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Master*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the unveiling of*

A. V.—19 || things ||, (and) pondered ; 20 told ; 21 accomplished .. (the) .. (of) | the child | .. named of ; 22 | her | .. accomplished ; 25 the same .. just .. waiting .. Ghost ; 26 was .. Ghost ; 27 by .. to .. for ; 28 took .. up in ; 31 people ; 32 to lighten ; 33 | Joseph | .. marvelled .. those.

34 things which were spoken concerning him; <sup>1</sup>and Simeon  
 blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold,  
 this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in  
 (35 Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; <sup>2</sup>yea and  
 a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts  
 (36 out of many hearts may be revealed. <sup>3</sup>And there was  
 one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the  
 tribe of Asher (she was <sup>1</sup>of a great age, having lived with  
 (37 a husband seven years from her virginity, <sup>1</sup>and she had  
been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which  
 departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings  
 (38) and supplications night and day. <sup>2</sup>And coming up at  
 that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of  
 him to all them that were looking for the redemption of  
 39 Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup>And when they had accomplished all things  
 that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned  
 into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

(40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, <sup>2</sup>filled with wis-  
 dom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41) And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the  
 (42 feast of the passover. <sup>1</sup>And when he was twelve years  
 (43) old, they went up after the custom of the feast; <sup>1</sup>and  
 when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning,  
 the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his  
 44) parents knew it not; <sup>1</sup>but supposing him to be in the  
 company, they went a day's journey; and they sought  
 45 for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: <sup>1</sup>and  
 when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem,  
 (46 seeking for him. <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass, after three days  
 they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the  
<sup>2</sup>doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions:

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *advanced in many days.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *teachers*

A.V.—of; 34 fall. .again. .shall be; 35 thy. .also. .(the); 36 Aser. .(and) had. .an; 37 was. .(of) | about |. .(but) served (*God*). .prayers; 38 in. .instant. .(likewise). .| the Lord |  
 . .looked. .[in]; 39 performed; 40 [in spirit]; 41 Now; 42 [to Jerusalem]; 43 returned  
 . .child: .| Joseph and |. .| mother |. .(of); 44 have been; 45 turned back again; 46  
 (that).

47 "and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding  
 (48 and his answers. "And when they saw him, they were  
astonished: and his mother said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Son, why  
 hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I  
 49 sought thee sorrowing. "And he said unto them, How is  
 it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be <sup>2</sup>in my  
 50 Father's house? "And they understood not the saying  
 51 which he spake unto them. "And he went down with  
 them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto  
 them: and his mother kept all *these* <sup>3</sup>sayings in her heart.  
 52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and <sup>4</sup>stature, and in  
<sup>5</sup>favour with God and men.

3(1) Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius  
 Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and  
 Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip  
 tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and  
 (2) Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, "in the high-priesthood of  
 Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John  
 (3) the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. "And he came  
 into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the  
 (4) baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; "as it is  
 written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

(5) "Every valley shall be filled,  
 And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;  
 And the crooked shall become straight,  
 And the rough ways smooth;

6 "And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

(7) He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to  
 be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Child*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *things*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *grace*

A. V.—47 astonished; 48 amazed...(have); 49 || about || .. || business ||; 51 but; 52 increased...man.—CH. III. 1 (of) .. (the); 2 | being | .. | high priests |; 3 country...for (the); 4 Esaias...[saying]...Prepare; 5 be made...(shall be made); 7 Then...multitude...came forth...O generation...(hath).



8 you to flee from the wrath to come? "Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of <sup>1</sup>repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise  
 9 up children unto Abraham. "And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast  
 10 into the fire. "And the multitudes asked him, saying,  
 11 What then must we do? "And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do  
 12 likewise. "And there came also <sup>2</sup>publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, what must we do?  
 13 "And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which  
 14 is appointed you. "And <sup>4</sup>soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither <sup>5</sup>exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply  
 16 he were the Christ; "John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>6</sup>worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you <sup>7</sup>with  
 17 the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: "whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he  
 19 <sup>8</sup>good tidings unto the people; "but Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother's wife,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *your repentance*

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *soldiers on service.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *accuse any one*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *sufficient.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *the gospel*

A. V.—9 which; 10 people..| shall|; 11 answereth..| saith|..meat; 12 Then..|shall|;  
 13 Exact; 14 (the)..likewise demanded of..| shall|..||accuse *any*|| falsely; 15 mused..  
 of..(or not); 16 one; 17 [and]| he will|..purge..floor..| will|; 18 (And)..things in  
 his exhortation; 19 brother [Philip's].

20 and for all the evil things which Herod had done, "added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21) Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the  
 (22 heaven was opened, "and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

(23) And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of  
 (24 Joseph, the *son* of Heli, "the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of  
 (25 Joseph, "the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of  
 (26 of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Naggai, "the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son*  
 (27 of Josech, the *son* of Joda, "the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of <sup>1</sup>Shealtiel, the  
 (28 *son* of Neri, "the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of  
 (29 Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er, "the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of  
 (30 Matthat, the *son* of Levi, "the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of  
 (31 Eliakim, "the *son* of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of  
 (32 Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, "the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of  
 (33 <sup>2</sup>Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, "the *son* of Aminadab, <sup>3</sup>the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Salathiel*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Sala*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient

authorities insert *the son of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*.

A. V.—evils; 21 being; 22 shape | like | ..from. [which said]; 23 be. (which was); 24 (Which was)..(which was)..(which was)..(which was).. | Janna |; (which was); 25 (Which was)..(which was)..(which was)..Naum, (which was)..(which was)..Nagge; 26 (Which was) ..(which was)..(which was).. | Semei |, (which was).. | Joseph |, (which was) .. | Juda |; 27 (Which was).. | Joanna |, (which was)..(which was)..Zorobabel, (which was)..Salathiel, (which was); 28 (Which was)..(which was)..(which was)..(which was).. | Elmodam |, (which was); 29 (Which was).. | Jose |, (which was)..(which was)..(which was)..(which was); 30 (Which was)..Simeon, (which was)..Juda, (which was)..(which was)..Jonan, (which was); 31 (Which was)..(which was).. | Menan |, (which was)..(which was)..(which was); 32 (Which was)..(which was)..(which was)..Booz, (which was)..(which was)..Naasson; 33 (Which was)..Aminadab, (which was).

son of <sup>1</sup>A<sup>u</sup>rni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son  
 (34) of Judah, "the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of  
 (35) Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, "the son of  
Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber,  
 (36) the son of Shelah, "the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad,  
 (37) the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, "the  
 son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the  
 (38) son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, "the son of Enos, the  
 son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4(1) And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the  
Jordan, and was led <sup>2</sup>by the Spirit in the wilderness  
 (2) during forty days, "being tempted of the devil. And he  
 did eat nothing in those days : and when they were com-  
 3 pleted, he hungered. "And the devil said unto him, If  
 thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it be-  
 (4) come <sup>3</sup>bread. "And Jesus answered unto him, It is  
 (5) written, Man shall not live by bread alone. "And he led  
 him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of <sup>4</sup>the world  
 (6) in a moment of time. "And the devil said unto him, To  
 thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them :  
 for it hath been delivered unto me ; and to whomsoever  
 7 I will I give it. "If thou therefore wilt worship before me,  
 (8) it shall all be thine. "And Jesus answered and said unto  
 him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God,  
 9 and him only shalt thou serve. "And he led him to Jeru-  
salem, and set him on the <sup>5</sup>pinnacle of the temple, and  
 said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself  
 10 down from hence : "for it is written,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Aram*.  
 the inhabited earth.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>4</sup> Gr.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *wing*.

A.V.—| Aram |, (which was) .. Esrom, (which was) .. Phares, (which was) .. Juda ; 34 (Which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. Thara, (which was) .. Nachor ; 35 (Which was) .. Saruch, (which was) .. Ragau, (which was) .. Phalec, (which was) .. Heber, (which was) .. Sala ; 36 (Which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. Sem, (which was) .. Noe, (which was) ; 37 (Which was) .. Mathusala, (which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. Mal-eleel, (which was) ; 38 (Which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. (which was) .. —CH. IV. 1 (being) .. Ghost . | into | ; 2 ended .. [afterward] ; 3 be .. be made ; 4 [saying] .. (That) .. [but by every word of God] ; 5 [the devil], taking .. [into an high mountain] .. (unto) ; 6 power .. that is ; 8 [Get thee behind me, Satan] : [for] ; 9 brought .. a .. be.

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to  
guard thee :

11 "and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 "And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him <sup>1</sup>for a season.

(14) And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee : and a fame went out concerning him through all  
15 the region round about. "And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

(16) And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue  
(17) on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. "And there was delivered unto him <sup>2</sup>the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the <sup>3</sup>book, and found the place where it was written,

(18) "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,

<sup>4</sup>Because he anointed me to preach <sup>5</sup>good tidings to the poor :

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,  
And recovering of sight to the blind,  
To set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 "To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

(20) "And he closed the <sup>3</sup>book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down : and the eyes of all in the synagogue  
21 were fastened on him. "And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

22 "And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth : and they

<sup>1</sup> Or, until  
the gospel

<sup>2</sup> Or, a roll

<sup>3</sup> Or, roll

<sup>4</sup> Or, Wherefore

<sup>5</sup> Or,

A. V.—10 over.. keep ; 11 in.. at any time ; 13 ended all the ; 14 (there).. of ; 16 went ..(for) ; 17 Esaias..(when)..(had)..(he) ; 18 (hath)..|| the gospel ||..[to heal the broken-hearted]..preach deliverance ; 19 preach ; 20 (he)..again..minister..(them that were) ; 21 This day is ; 22 gracious.



23 said, Is not this Joseph's son? "And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. "And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. "But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; "and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to <sup>1</sup>Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27) "And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but 28) only Naaman the Syrian. "And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; "and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. "But he passing through the midst of them went his way. 31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. 32 And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: "and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with 33 authority. "And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean <sup>2</sup>devil; and he cried out (34 with a loud voice, " <sup>3</sup>Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I (35) know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. "And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the <sup>2</sup>devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no (36) hurt. "And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is <sup>4</sup>this word?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Sarepta*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demon*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *Let alone*<sup>4</sup> Or, *this word, that with authority... come out?*

A.V.—23 surely.. proverb.. | in | ..thy; 24 accepted; 25 tell.. Elias.. was throughout; 26 But.. Elias.. save unto Sarepta, a city; 27 Eliseus.. saying; 28 when; 29 thrust.. cast; 31 taught.. days; 32 doctrine.. power; 34 [Saying], || Let || us || alone ||; 35 (and) ..not; 36 were.. amazed.. among themselves..(a).

for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean  
37) spirits, and they come out. "And there went forth a  
rumour concerning him into every place of the region  
round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into  
the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was  
holden with a great fever; and they besought him for  
39 her. "And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever;  
and it left her: and immediately she rose up and minis-  
tered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any  
sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he  
laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.  
(41) "And <sup>1</sup>devils also came out from many, crying out, and  
saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them,  
he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that  
he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a  
desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and  
came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he  
43 should not go from them. "But he said unto them, I  
must preach the <sup>2</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God to  
the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of <sup>3</sup>Galilee.

5 1) Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon  
him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by  
2 the lake of Gennesaret; "and he saw two boats standing  
by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them,  
3 and were washing their nets. "And he entered into one  
of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put  
out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught  
4 the multitudes out of the boat. "And when he had left

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *gospel*

<sup>3</sup> Very many ancient authorities read *Judea*.

A.V.—37 the fame of. .out. .country; 38 arose | out of | ..Simon's. .taken; 39 arose; 40 Now; 41 of. .[Christ]. .for; 42 departed. .people. .depart; 43 And. .| am |; 44 preached.  
—CH. V. 1 And. .as. .people. .| to | hear. .stood; 2 ships. .were; 3 ships. .prayed. .  
that he would thrust. .people. .ship; 4 Now.

speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and  
 (5 let down your nets for a draught. "And Simon answered  
 and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing:  
 6 but at thy word I will let down the nets. "And when  
 they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of  
 (7 fishes; and their nets were breaking; "and they beckoned  
 unto their partners in the other boat, that they should  
 come and help them. And they came, and filled both  
 8 the boats, so that they began to sink. "But Simon Peter,  
 when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart  
 9 from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. "For he was  
 amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the  
 (10 fishes which they had taken; "and so were also James  
 and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with  
 Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from  
 11 henceforth thou shalt <sup>1</sup>catch men. "And when they had  
 brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed  
 him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities,  
 behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus,  
 he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if  
 13 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. "And he stretched  
 forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou  
 made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from  
 14 him. "And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy  
 way, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy  
 cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testi-  
 (15 mony unto them. "But so much the more went abroad  
 the report concerning him: and great multitudes came  
 together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities.  
 16 "But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

(17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *take alive*.

A. V.—Launch; 5 answering..[unto him]..(have)..(the)..have taken..nevertheless..  
 | net |; 6 | net brake |; 7 [which were]..ship..ships; 9 astonished; 10 *was*..(the); 11  
 ships..forsook; 12 when..a certain city..who seeing; 13 put..immediately; 15 (there) a  
 fame..of..[by him]; 16 And..into..wilderness; 17 a certain day, as.

teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the  
 (18 Lord was with him <sup>1</sup>to heal. "And behold, men bring on  
 a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring  
 (19 him in, and to lay him before him. "And not finding by  
 what way they might bring him in because of the multi-  
 tude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down  
 through the tiles with his couch into the midst before  
 (20 Jesus. "And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins  
 21 are forgiven thee. "And the scribes and the Pharisees  
 began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blas-  
 (22 phemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? "But  
 Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto  
 23 them, <sup>2</sup>What reason ye in your hearts? "Whether is  
 easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say,  
 24 Arise and walk? "But that ye may know that the Son  
 of man hath <sup>3</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto  
him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take  
 (25 up thy couch, and go unto thy house. "And immediately  
 he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he  
 (26 lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. "And  
amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and  
they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange  
 things to-day.

(27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a pub-  
 lican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said  
 28 unto him, Follow me. "And he forsook all, and rose up  
 (29 and followed him. "And Levi made him a great feast in  
 his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans  
 30) and of others that were sitting at meat with them. "And

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *that he should heal*. Many ancient authorities read *that he should heal them*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Why*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *authority*

A. V.—that..town..(*present*)..| them | ; 18 brought in..which..taken with a palsy..  
 (*means*); 19 (when they) could..find..upon..tiling; 20 (when he) saw..[unto him]; 21  
 which; 22 (when)..perceived..thoughts, (he) answering; 23 be..Rise up; 24 upon..the  
 sick of the palsy..thine; 25 (own); 26 (they) were..amazed; 27 saw..receipt..custom..  
 (he); 28 left; 29 (own)..company..sat down; 30 But.



<sup>1</sup>the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? "And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. "I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance. "And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but <sup>34</sup>thine eat and drink. "And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? "But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will <sup>36</sup>they fast in those days. "And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. "And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>2</sup>wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself <sup>38</sup>will be spilled, and the skins will perish. "But new wine <sup>39</sup>must be put into fresh wine-skins. "And no man having drunk old wine desireth new: for he saith, The old is <sup>3</sup>good.

**6** <sup>1</sup>Now it came to pass on a <sup>4</sup>sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears <sup>2</sup>of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. "But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is <sup>3</sup>not lawful to do on the sabbath day? "And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were <sup>4</sup>with him; "how he entered into the house of God, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

<sup>2</sup> That is, *skins used as bottles*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *better*.  
*second-first*.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities insert

A. V.—<sup>31</sup> not; <sup>32</sup> came; <sup>33</sup> [Why] (do). .prayers, and; <sup>34</sup> (he). .children; <sup>35</sup> shall; <sup>36</sup> (of). .if otherwise, (then both). .| maketh a rent |. .(that was *taken out*) of. .| agreeth |; <sup>37</sup> bottles. .bottles. .bottles shall; <sup>38</sup> new bottles; [and both are preserved]; <sup>39</sup> also. .[straightway]. .| better|. —CH. VI. 1 And. .the [second]. .[after the first]. .went; 2 And. .[unto them]. .days; 3 so much as. .himself. .which; 4 went.

did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ; which it is not lawful to eat save for  
(5 the priests alone ? " And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

(6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a  
(7 man there, and his right hand was withered. " And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath ; that they might find how to accuse  
(8 him. " But he knew their thoughts ; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth  
(9 in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. " And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm ? to save a life, or to destroy  
(10 it ? " And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and  
11 his hand was restored. " But they were filled with <sup>1</sup>madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray ; and he continued all night in  
(13 prayer to God. " And when it was day, he called his disciples : and he chose from them twelve, whom also he  
14 named apostles ; " Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip  
15 and Bartholomew, " and Matthew and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Simon which was called the  
(16 Zealot, " and Judas the <sup>2</sup>son of James, and Judas Iscariot,  
(17 which was the traitor ; " and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and

<sup>1</sup> Or, foolishness<sup>2</sup> Or, brother. See Jude 1.

A. V.—but ; 5 (That)..[also] ; 6 [also]..whose ; 7 (day).. | an accusation against | ; 8 which..the ; 9 | Then |.. | will |.. | one thing |.. | days |..evil ; 10 looking..upon.. | the man |..[whole as the other] ; 11 And ; 12 those..a ; 13 (unto him)..of ; 15 Zelotes ; 16 || brother ||..[also] ; 17 in the plain..the company..multitude..out of..(from).

Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their  
 (18 diseases; "and they that were troubled with unclean  
 (19 spirits were healed. "And all the multitude sought to  
 touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed  
*them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,  
 Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.  
 21 "Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.  
 Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.  
 (22 "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they  
 shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you,  
 and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.  
 (23 "Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your  
 reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did  
 24 their fathers unto the prophets. "But woe unto you that  
 25 are rich! for ye have received your consolation. "Woe  
 unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger.  
 Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and  
 26 weep. "Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of  
 you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false  
 prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do  
 (28 good to them that hate you, "bless them that curse you,  
 (29 pray for them that despitefully use you. "To him that  
 smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and  
 from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not thy  
 (30 coat also. "Give to every one that asketh thee; and of  
 him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.  
 31 "And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye  
 32 also to them likewise. "And if ye love them that love  
 you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those  
 (33) that love them. "And if ye do good to them that do  
 good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do  
 (34) the same. "And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to

A. V.—18 vexed..[and] (they); 19 whole..(there) went virtue out of; 20 *be*; 22 (shall); 23 (ye).. | like |; 26 | so |; 27 which; 28 [and].. which; 29 (And) unto.. forbid ..(to take); 30 man..(of); 32 For..which..also; 33 which..(also).

receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners,  
 (35 to receive again as much. "But love your enemies, and  
 do *them* good, and lend, <sup>1</sup>never despairing; and your re-  
 ward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most  
High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil.  
 (36 "Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful.  
 37 "And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and con-  
 demn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and  
 (38 ye shall be released: "give, and it shall be given unto  
 you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, run-  
 ning over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what  
 measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind  
 40 guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? "The  
 disciple is not above his <sup>2</sup>master: but every one when he  
 41 is perfected shall be as his <sup>2</sup>master. "And why beholdest  
 thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest  
 42 not the beam that is in thine own eye? "Or how canst  
 thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the  
 mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not  
 the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite,  
 cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then  
 shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy  
 43 brother's eye. "For there is no good tree that bringeth  
 forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth  
 44 forth good fruit. "For each tree is known by its own  
 fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a  
 (45 bramble bush gather they grapes. "The good man out  
 of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which  
 is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth  
 forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the  
 heart his mouth speaketh.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *teacher*

A. V.—34 [for]..also; 35 (ye)..hoping for nothing again..(the) children..Highest..  
 unto..(to the); 36 [therefore]..[also]; 37 forgive..forgiven; 38 [and]..[and]..men..|the  
 same|..|that|..(withal); 39 lead..the ditch; 40 that..perfect; 41 perceivest; 42 Either  
 ..pull..pull; 43 a..not..neither doth..bring; 44 every..his; 45 A..an..[of his heart].



46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things  
 47 which I say? <sup>1</sup>Every one that cometh unto me, and  
 heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to  
 (48) whom he is like: <sup>2</sup>he is like a man building a house, who  
 digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the  
 rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against  
 that house, and could not shake it: <sup>3</sup>because it had been  
 49) well builded. <sup>4</sup>But he that heareth, and doeth not, is  
 like a man that built a house upon the earth without a  
 foundation; against which the stream brake, and straight-  
 way it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 1 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the  
 people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's <sup>2</sup>servant, who was <sup>3</sup>dear unto  
 (3) him, was sick and at the point of death. <sup>4</sup>And when he  
 heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the  
 Jews, asking him that he would come and save his <sup>2</sup>ser-  
 (4) vant. <sup>5</sup>And they, when they came to Jesus, besought  
 him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest  
 (5) do this for him: <sup>6</sup>for he loveth our nation, and himself  
 6 built us our synagogue. <sup>7</sup>And Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the cen-  
 turion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble  
 not thyself: for I am not <sup>4</sup>worthy that thou shouldest  
 (7) come under my roof: <sup>8</sup>wherefore neither thought I my-  
 self worthy to come unto thee: but <sup>5</sup>say the word, and  
 8 my <sup>6</sup>servant shall be healed. <sup>9</sup>For I also am a man set  
 under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say  
 to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come,  
 and he cometh; and to my <sup>2</sup>servant, Do this, and he

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Matt. vii. 25. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him* <sup>4</sup> Gr. *sufficient*. <sup>5</sup> Gr. *say with a word*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *boy*

A. V.—47 Whosoever. .to. sayings; 48 which built an. .(and). .the. .on a. .the. .beat vehemently upon. .| for |. .| was founded | [upon a rock]; 49 an. .did beat vehemently. .immediately.—CH. VII. 1 | Now when |. .audience; 2 ready to die; 3 of. .(the). .beseeching. .heal; 4 instantly. .(That). .was. .whom | he should |; 5 he (hath). .a; 6 Then. .enter; 7 (in) a; 8 me. .unto.

(9) doeth it. "And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so  
(10) great faith, no, not in Israel. "And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the <sup>1</sup>servant whole.

(11) And it came to pass <sup>2</sup>soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and  
(12) a great multitude. "Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow:  
(13) and much people of the city was with her. "And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said  
(14) unto her, Weep not. "And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said,  
(15) Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. "And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to  
(16) his mother. "And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us:  
(17) and, God hath visited his people. "And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

(18) And the disciples of John told him of all these things.  
(19) "And John calling unto him <sup>3</sup>two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we  
(20) for another? "And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?  
(21) "In that hour he cured many of diseases and <sup>4</sup>plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed  
(22) sight. "And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
certain two.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *on the next day*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *scourges*.

A. V.—9 (him about) . . people; 10 [that had been sick]; 11 | the day after | . . into . . [many of] . . much people; 12 came nigh . . a . . man; 14 they that bare (*him*); 15 delivered; 16 (there) came (a) . . (That) . . risen up . . (That); 17 rumour of . . throughout all . . [throughout]; 18 shewed; 19 | Jesus | . . should come; 20 should come; 21 [And] . . | the same | . . (*their*) infirmities . . (of) . . unto . . gave; 22 Then [Jesus] answering.

the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,  
 23 the poor have <sup>1</sup>good tidings preached to them. <sup>2</sup>And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.

(24) And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken  
 (25) with the wind? <sup>3</sup>But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings'  
 (26) courts. <sup>4</sup>But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea,  
 27 I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. <sup>5</sup>This is he of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
 Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

(28) <sup>6</sup>I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is <sup>7</sup>but little  
 (29) in the kingdom of God is greater than he. <sup>8</sup>And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God,  
 30 <sup>9</sup>being baptized with the baptism of John. <sup>10</sup>But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the  
 (31) counsel of God, <sup>11</sup>being not baptized of him. <sup>12</sup>Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to  
 (32) what are they like? <sup>13</sup>They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which  
 say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we  
 33 wailed, and ye did not weep. <sup>14</sup>For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He  
 34 hath a <sup>15</sup>devil. <sup>16</sup>The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the gospel*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *lesser*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *having been*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *not having been*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon*.

A.V.—[how that]..see..|| the Gospel || (is); 23 not be offended; 24 speak..people.. (for) .. see; 25 (for); 26 (for); 27 which; 28 [For]..those..not a..[prophet]..[the Baptist]: but..least; 29 that..(him); 30 against; 31 [And the Lord said]; 32 sitting..calling.. | and saying | ..(have)..have..danced..have mourned [to you]..have..wept; 33 came | neither |.

35 winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! "And wisdom <sup>1</sup>is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house,

37) and sat down to meat. "And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought <sup>2</sup>an

(38) alabaster cruse of ointment, "and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and <sup>3</sup>kissed his feet,

39 and anointed them with the ointment. "Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were <sup>4</sup>a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is

40 which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. "And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say

(41) unto thee. And he saith, <sup>5</sup>Master, say on. "A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred

(42) <sup>6</sup>pence, and the other fifty. "When they had not where-with to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them there-

(43) fore will love him most? "Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said

(44) unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. "And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and

45 wiped them with her hair. "Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to <sup>7</sup>kiss my

46 feet. "My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she

47 hath anointed my feet with ointment. "Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for

<sup>1</sup> Or, *was*<sup>2</sup> Or, *a flask*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *kissed much*.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authoritiesread *the prophet*. See John i. 21, 25.<sup>5</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>6</sup> See marginal

note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *kiss much*.

A. V.—35 But; 36 went; 37 *Jesus* sat. .box; 38 stood. .(*him*)..(and)..wash. .(did).. hairs; 39 known. .that. .for; 41 (There was). .creditor (which); 42 [And]..nothing. . (frankly)..[Tell me]; 43 (that); 44 turned. .(and)..washed. .the hairs [of her head]; 45 this woman; 46 this woman.



she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, *the same*  
 48 loveth little. "And he said unto her, Thy sins are for-  
 49 given. "And they that sat at meat with him began to say  
 1 within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins ?  
 50 "And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ;  
 go in peace.

8(1) And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about  
through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the  
 2 good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the  
 2) twelve, "and certain women which had been healed of evil  
 spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene,  
 3 from whom seven 3 devils had gone out, "and Joanna the  
 wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many  
 others, which ministered unto 4 them of their substance.

(4) And when a great multitude came together, and they  
of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable :  
 5 "The sower went forth to sow his seed : and as he sowed,  
 some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden under foot,  
 6 and the birds of the heaven devoured it. "And other fell  
on the rock ; and as soon as it grew, it withered away,  
 7 because it had no moisture. "And other fell amidst the  
 (8) thorns ; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. "And  
other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought  
forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he  
 cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(9) And his disciples asked him what this parable might be.  
 10 "And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries  
 of the kingdom of God : but to the rest in parables ; that  
 seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not under-  
 11 stand. "Now the parable is this : The seed is the word  
 12 of God. "And those by the way side are they that have

1 Or, *among*  
 read *him*.

2 Or, *gospel*

3 Gr. *demons*.

4 Many ancient authorities

A. V.—49 also ; 50 to.—CH. VIII. 1 afterward. . throughout every city. . village. . shew-  
 ing. . glad. . (*were*) ; 2 of. . went ; 3 | him | ; 4 much people were gathered. . were come to . .  
 (out) ; 5 A. . out. . down. . fowls. . air ; 6 some. . upon a. . was sprung up. . lacked ; 7 some  
 . . among. . sprang up ; 8 on. . sprang up. . bare. . an. . (And) when. . (had) ; 9 [saying] ; 10  
 others. . might . . might.

- heard ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved.
- 13 "And those on the rock *are* they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall
- (14) away. "And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of
- 15 *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. "And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.
- 16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light.
- 17 "For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest ; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to
- 18 light. "Take heed therefore how ye hear : for whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he <sup>1</sup> thinketh he hath.
- (19) And there came to him his mother and brethren, and
- (20) they could not come at him for the crowd. "And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without,
- 21 desiring to see thee. "But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
- (22) Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples ; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the
- 23 lake : and they launched forth. "But as they sailed he fell asleep : and there came down a storm of wind on the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *seemeth to have*

A. V.—12 | hear | . . out of . . hearts, lest . . should ; 13 They . . hear ; 14 which, (when) . . forth, (and) ; 15 But . . on . . they, which . . keep ; 16 candle . . setteth . . candlestick ; 17 secret . . neither . . hid . . abroad ; 18 || seemeth to have || ; 19 Then . . (his) . . press ; 20 [*by certain* which said] ; 21 And ; 22 a certain day . . went . . ship (with).

lake; and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy. <sup>24</sup> And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they <sup>25</sup> ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

<sup>26</sup> And they arrived at the country of the <sup>1</sup>Gerasenes, <sup>27</sup> which is over against Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had <sup>2</sup>devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in any house, but in the <sup>28</sup> tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High <sup>(29)</sup> God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For <sup>3</sup>oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the <sup>4</sup>devil into the <sup>(30)</sup> deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many <sup>2</sup>devils were entered into <sup>31</sup> him. And they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. <sup>32</sup> Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated him that he would give them leave to <sup>(33)</sup> enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the <sup>2</sup>devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake,

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *of a long time*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *demon*.

A. V.—23 filled; 24 Then..| arose |; 25 wondered..What manner of man..for; 26 | Gadarenes |; 27 went..to..which..ware..neither; 29 | had | ..of..caught..(in)..brake ..(and)..wilderness; 30 [saying]..because; 31 besought..go out..deep; 32 And..an..besought..suffer..suffered; 33 Then went..of..ran violently..a..(place).

- (34 and were choked. "And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city  
 35) and in the country. "And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were  
 (36 afraid. "And they that saw it told them how he that was  
 (37 possessed with <sup>1</sup>devils was <sup>2</sup>made whole. "And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned.  
 (38) "But the man from whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him  
 (39 away, saying, "Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.  
 (40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him;  
 41 for they were all waiting for him. "And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought  
 42 him to come into his house; "for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.  
 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which <sup>3</sup>had spent all her living upon physicians, and could  
 44) not be healed of any, "came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her  
 (45) blood stanch'd. "And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, <sup>4</sup>and they that

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *saved*  
*her living upon physicians, and*  
*that were with him.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all*  
<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and they*

A. V.—34 | was done |..[went and]; 35 Then..was done..out of..departed; 36 [also] which..by what means..of (the)..healed; 37 Then..whole multitude..| Gadarenes |..besought..taken..went up..[the] ship..(back again); 38 Now..of..departed besought ..[Jesus]; 39 thine (own)..shew..unto..(and) published..unto; 40 [it came to pass], (that) when..| was |..people (*gladly*) received; 41 that he would; 42 one..people; 43 neither.



- ' were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and  
 46 crush *thee*. "But Jesus said, Some one did touch me : for  
 (47 I perceived that power had gone forth from me. "And  
 when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came  
 trembling, and falling down before him declared in the  
presence of all the people for what cause she touched  
 (48 him, and how she was healed immediately. "And he  
 said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath <sup>1</sup> made thee whole ;  
 go in peace.  
 (49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler  
 of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead ;  
 (50 trouble not the <sup>2</sup> Master. "But Jesus hearing it, answered  
 him, Fear not : only believe, and she shall be <sup>3</sup> made  
 51 whole. "And when he came to the house, he suffered  
 not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John,  
 and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother.  
 52 "And all were weeping, and bewailing her : but he said,  
 53 Weep not ; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. "And they  
 (54 laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. "But  
 he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise.  
 55 "And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately :  
 and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat.  
 56 "And her parents were amazed : but he charged them to  
 tell no man what had been done.  
 9 (1 And he called the twelve together, and gave them  
 power and authority over all <sup>4</sup> devils, and to cure diseases.  
 2 "And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God,  
 (3 and to heal <sup>5</sup> the sick. "And he said unto them, Take  
 nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor  
 4) bread, nor money ; neither have two coats. "And into

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved thee*<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>5</sup> Someancient authorities omit *the sick*.

A. V.—45 multitude throng. [and sayest thou, Who touched me?]; 46 And. . . Somebody hath touched. . . perceive. . . virtue | is | . . . out of; 47 (she). . . [unto him] before. . . (had);  
 48 [be of good comfort]; 49 [to him]; 50 (when). . . heard. . . (he). . . [saying]; 51 into. . . | no |  
 . . go . . the; 52 wept. . . bewailed; 54 And. . . [put them all out, and] took. . . (and). . . Maid; 55  
 came again. . . arose straightway. . . to give. . . meat; 56 astonished. . . that they should. . . was.  
 —CH. IX. 1 Then [his]. [disciples]; 3 | staves | . . scrip, neither. . . neither. . . [apiece].

whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. <sup>(5)</sup> And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. <sup>(6)</sup> And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

<sup>(7)</sup> Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done : and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead ; <sup>(8)</sup> and by some, that Elijah had appeared ; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. <sup>(9)</sup> And Herod said, John I beheaded : but who is this, about whom I hear such things ? And he sought to see him.

<sup>(10)</sup> And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, <sup>(11)</sup> and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. <sup>(12)</sup> But the multitudes perceiving it followed him : and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed. <sup>(13)</sup> And the day began to wear away ; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we are here in a desert place. <sup>(14)</sup> But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes ; except we should go and buy food for all this people. <sup>(15)</sup> For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them sit down in companies, about fifty each. <sup>(16)</sup> And they did so, and made them all sit down. <sup>(17)</sup> And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake ; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. <sup>(18)</sup> And

<sup>1</sup> Gr. recline.

A. V.—5 whosoever | will |—go out of..[very] ; 6 through..towns ; 7 [by him]..of ; 8 of..Elias..of ; 9 (have)..of..desired ; 10 told..all that..went aside privately into [a desert place] (belonging to) the ; 11 And..people, (when they) knew..| received |..unto ; 12 (when)..(then) ..towns ; 13 but..meat ; 14 to .. by fifties...a company ; 16 Then.

they did eat, and were all filled : and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18) And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him : and he asked them, saying, Who  
 (19) do the multitudes say that I am ? " And they answering said, John the Baptist ; but others say, Elijah ; and others,  
 20 that one of the old prophets is risen again. " And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am ? And Peter  
 (21) answering said, The Christ of God. " But he charged  
 22) them, and commanded them to tell this to no man ; " saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and  
 (23) be killed, and the third day be raised up. " And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny  
 24 himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. " For whosoever would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake, the same shall save  
 25 it. " For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole  
 (26) world, and lose or forfeit his own self ? " For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels.  
 27 " But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

(28) And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and  
 29 went up into the mountain to pray. " And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and  
 30 his raiment became white and dazzling. " And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and  
 31 Elijah ; " who appeared in glory, and spake of his <sup>2</sup>decease

<sup>1</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *departure*

A. V.—17 fragments that ; 18 his.. Whom.. people ; 19 some.. Elias.. (say, ; 20 whom ; 21 And.. (straitly).. that thing ; 22 slain ; 23 to (them).. will ; 24 will .. will ; 25 advantaged.. himself.. be cast away ; 26 shall come.. (in his) Father's ; 27 standing.. not ; 28 (an).. a ; 29 prayed.. was.. glistening ; 30 Elias.

32 which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. "Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but <sup>1</sup>when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and 33 the two men that stood with him. "And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three <sup>2</sup>tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and 34 one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. "And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the (35) cloud. "And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This 36 is <sup>3</sup>my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. "And when the voice <sup>4</sup>came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

(37) And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met (38) him. "And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, <sup>5</sup>Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he (39) is mine only child: "and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it <sup>6</sup>teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. 40 "And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they 41 could not. "And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, 42 and bear with you? bring hither thy son. "And as he was yet a coming, the <sup>7</sup>devil <sup>8</sup>dashed him down, and <sup>9</sup>tare him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. (43) "And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which

<sup>1</sup> Or, *having remained awake*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *booths*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read

*my beloved Son.* See Matt. xvii. 5; Mark ix. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *was past*

<sup>5</sup> Or,

*Teacher*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *convulseth*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *demon.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *rent him*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *convulsed*

A. V.—31 should; 32 But..and; 33 departed..Elias; 34 thus spake; 35 (there).. | beloved |; 36 | was past |. kept *it* close..those; 37 (that)..hill, much people; 38 of.. company.. | out |; 39 lo..(again); 40 him; 41 answering..suffer; 42 threw..And.. child..delivered..again; 43 amazed ..mighty power..they wondered every one.



(44) he did, he said unto his disciples, "Let these words sink into your ears : for the Son of man shall be delivered up  
 45) into the hands of men. "But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it : and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46 And there arose a reasoning among them, which of  
 47 them should be <sup>1</sup>greatest. "But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set  
 48 him by his side, "and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me : and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me : for he that is <sup>2</sup>least among you all, the same is great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out <sup>3</sup>devils in thy name ; and we forbade him, because  
 50 he followeth not with us. "But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not : for he that is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days <sup>4</sup>were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his  
 52 face to go to Jerusalem, "and sent messengers before his face : and they went, and entered into a village of the  
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. "And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were going*  
 54) to Jerusalem. "And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to  
 55) come down from heaven, and consume them<sup>5</sup> ? "But he  
 56) turned, and rebuked them<sup>6</sup>. "And they went to another village.

(57) And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto

<sup>1</sup> Gr. greater.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. lesser.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. were being fulfilled.

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*. Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them*.

A. V.—[Jesus] ; 44 sayings. .(down) ; 45 hid. .perceived. .feared. .of that ; 46 Then ; 47 And. .perceiving. .thought. .him ; 48 | shall be | ; 50 | And |. .| us |. .| us | ; 51 time was ; 53 would go ; 54 command. .[even as Elias did] ; 55 [and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.] ; 56 [For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*.] ; 57 [it came to pass], (that).

- 58 him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. "And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have <sup>1</sup>nests; but the Son of man hath not  
 59 where to lay his head. "And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my  
 (60 father. "But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the  
 (61) kingdom of God. "And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them  
 62 that are at my house. "But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.
- 10 (1) Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy<sup>2</sup> others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to  
 (2) come. "And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.  
 3 "Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the  
 4 midst of wolves. "Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes:  
 5 and salute no man on the way. "And into whatsoever house ye shall <sup>3</sup>enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.  
 6 "And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest  
 7 upon <sup>4</sup>him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. "And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire.  
 8 Go not from house to house. "And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set  
 9 before you: "and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.  
 (10) "But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive  
 (11) you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, "Even

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *lodging-places*.<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.<sup>3</sup> Or, *enter first, say*<sup>4</sup> Or, *it*

A. V.—[Lord]; 58 air; 60 [Jesus]..Let..preach; 61 let..go..which..(at home); 62 And.—CH. X. 1 other..[also]..would; 2 | Therefore |..(truly)..great..(would); 3 among; 4 neither..nor scrip, | nor |..by; 6 | the |..|| it ||; 7 the; 10 (your ways)..of the same.

the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. "I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the <sup>1</sup>mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. "Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for you. "And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. "He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the <sup>2</sup>devils are subject unto us in thy name. "And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. "Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. "Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

In that same hour he rejoiced <sup>3</sup>in the Holy Spirit, and said, I <sup>4</sup>thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; <sup>5</sup>for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. "All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *powers*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*<sup>4</sup> Or, *praise*<sup>5</sup> Or, *that*

A.V.—11 (very)..of..which..(on us)..notwithstanding be (ye) sure of..[unto you]; 12 [But]..(that); 13 have been..had a great while; 14 But..at; 15 | which art|.to..thrust..to hell; 16 despiseth..despiseth..despiseth..despiseth; 17 (again)..through; 18 fall; 19 | give | (unto)..power..on..by..means; 20 Notwithstanding..[rather]..because; 21 [Jesus] hast hid..prudent..hast revealed..even so..seemed good; 22 are..to..man..but..but..whom.

- (23) willeth to reveal him. "And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things  
 (24) that ye see : "for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not ; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.
- 25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal  
 26 life ? "And he said unto him, What is written in the law ?  
 27 how readest thou ? "And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>2</sup>with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ;  
 28 and thy neighbour as thyself. "And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : this do, and thou shalt live.  
 29 "But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And  
 (30) who is my neighbour ? "Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho ; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and  
 (31) beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. "And by chance a certain priest was going down that way : and  
 (32) when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. "And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place,  
 (33) and saw him, passed by on the other side. "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was : and  
 34 when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, "and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine ; and he set him on his own beast, and  
 (35) brought him to an inn, and took care of him. "And on the morrow he took out two <sup>3</sup>pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him ; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will re-  
 (36) pay thee. "Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *from*.<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

A. V.—will ; 23 turned (him) unto *his*..(and) ; 24 tell..(have)..those..have..seen..those ..(have) ; 29 willing ; 30 [And] .. answering.. went .. thieves..(of his raiment)..wounded ; 31 (there) came ; 32 likewise..[was] at..looked *on*..(and) ; 33 had..(*on him*) ; 34 went..in ; 35 [when he departed]..[unto him] ; 36 [now]..was.



- 37) neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? "And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
- (38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village : and a certain woman named Martha received 39 him into her house. "And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. 40 "But Martha was <sup>1</sup>cumbered about much serving ; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone ? bid her therefore 41 that she help me. "But the Lord answered and said unto her, <sup>2</sup> Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled 42 about many things : "<sup>3</sup>but one thing is needful : for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.
- 11 1) And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his (2 disciples. "And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, <sup>4</sup>Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.<sup>5</sup> 3, (4 "Give us day by day <sup>6</sup>our daily bread. "And forgive us our sins ; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation<sup>7</sup>.
- 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to 6) him, Friend, lend me three loaves ; "for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set 7 before him ; "and he from within shall answer and say,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *distracted*.<sup>2</sup> A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled : Mary hath chosen &c.*<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, which art in heaven.* See Matt. vi. 9.<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Matt. vi. 10.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* <sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil).* See Matt. vi. 13.

A. V.—thieves ; 37 | Then | ; 38 [it came to pass]..(that) ; 39 | Jesus' | ; 40 | hath left | ; 41 And | Jesus | ..careful ; 42 | and | ..that.—CH. XI. 2 [Our]..[which art in heaven] ..[Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.] ; 4 lead..[but deliver us from evil] ; 5 unto ; 6 in his.

Trouble me not : the door is now shut, and my children  
 8 are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee ? "I say  
 unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because  
 he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will  
 9 arise and give him<sup>1</sup> as many as he needeth. "And I say  
 unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye  
 10 shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. "For  
 every one that asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh find-  
 (11) eth ; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. "And  
 of which of you that is a father shall his son ask <sup>2</sup>a loaf,  
 and he give him a stone ? or a fish, and he for a fish give  
 12 him a serpent ? "Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give  
 13 him a scorpion ? "If ye then, being evil, know how to give  
 good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your*  
 heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask  
 him ?

(14 And he was casting out a <sup>3</sup>devil which *was* dumb. And  
 it came to pass, when the <sup>3</sup>devil was gone out, the dumb  
 15 man spake ; and the multitudes marvelled. "But some  
 of them said, <sup>4</sup>By Beelzebub the prince of the <sup>5</sup>devils cast-  
 16 eth he out <sup>5</sup>devils. "And others, tempting *him*, sought of  
 17 him a sign from heaven. "But he, knowing their thoughts,  
 said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is  
 brought to desolation ; <sup>6</sup>and a house *divided* against a  
 18 house falleth. "And if Satan also is divided against  
 himself, how shall his kingdom stand ? because ye say  
 19 that I cast out <sup>5</sup>devils <sup>4</sup>by Beelzebub. "And if I <sup>4</sup>by Beel-  
 zebub cast out <sup>5</sup>devils, by whom do your sons cast them  
 20 out ? therefore shall they be your judges. "But if I by  
 the finger of God cast out <sup>5</sup>devils, then is the kingdom of  
 21 God come upon you. "When the strong man fully armed  
 22 guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace : "but when

<sup>1</sup> Or, *whatsoever things*

a stone ? or.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him

<sup>3</sup> Gr. demon.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *In*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>6</sup> Or, and

house falleth *upon* house.

A. V.—8 rise ; 11 If a ..bread ..any ..(will) .. | if | (*he ask*) ..(will) ; 12 offer ; 14 [and it]  
 ..people wondered ; 15 through ..chief ; 18 be ..through ; 20 with ..no doubt ; 21 a ..  
 keepeth ..palace.

a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he  
 23 trusted, and divideth his spoils. "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scatter-  
 24) eth. "The unclean spirit when <sup>1</sup>he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, <sup>1</sup>he saith, I will turn back unto my house  
 25 whence I came out. "And when <sup>1</sup>he is come, <sup>1</sup>he findeth  
 26 it swept and garnished. "Then goeth <sup>1</sup>he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than <sup>2</sup>himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the  
 28 breasts which thou didst suck. "But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.  
 (29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no  
 30 sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. "For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the  
 31 Son of man be to this generation. "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;  
 32 and behold, <sup>3</sup>a greater than Solomon is here. "The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>3</sup>a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that

<sup>1</sup> Or, *it*<sup>2</sup> Or, *itself*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *more than*.

A. V.—22 all; 24 a. .walketh. .dry. .return; 25 cometh; 26 wicked. .is; 27 spake. . company. .paps. .hast sucked; 29 people. .gathered (thick). .they seek. .Jonas [the prophet]; 30 Jonas was; 31 utmost parts; 32 Nineve. .rise. .Jonas. .Jonas; 33 candle. . | secret place |. .a. .a candlestick.

(34) they which enter in may see the light. "The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body  
 35 also is full of darkness. "Look therefore whether the  
 (36) light that is in thee be not darkness. "If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

(37) Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to <sup>1</sup>dine with  
 38 him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. "And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed  
 39 before <sup>1</sup>dinner. "And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and  
 40 wickedness. "Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the  
 (41) outside make the inside also? "Howbeit give for alms those things which <sup>2</sup>are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave  
 43 the other undone. "Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations  
 (44) in the marketplaces. "Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not.

(45) And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him,  
 (46) <sup>3</sup>Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. "And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves  
 47 touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. "Woe

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *breakfast*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *ye can*<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—come; 34 light..the ..(the) .. [therefore] .. *thine eye*; 35 Take heed..that.. which; 36 the whole..the ..(of) a candle; 37 And .. [certain].. | besought |; 39 make clean..ravening; 40 fools..that which is without..that which is within; 41 But (rather) ..(of) such..as || ye || have; 42 all manner of herbs; 43 uppermost..greetings..markets; 44 [scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites]..graves..are..aware of *them*; 45 Then answered ..(and) said..thus; 46 (*ye*).



unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and  
 (48 your fathers killed them. "So ye are witnesses and con-  
 sent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them,  
 49 and ye build their tombs. "Therefore also said the wisdom  
 of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and  
 50 some of them they shall kill and persecute; "that the  
 blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the  
 foundation of the world, may be required of this genera-  
 51 tion; "from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacha-  
riah, who perished between the altar and the <sup>1</sup>sanctuary:  
yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this genera-  
 52 tion. "Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key  
 of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them  
 that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes  
 and the Pharisees began to <sup>2</sup>press upon him vehemently,  
 (54 and to provoke him to speak of <sup>3</sup>many things; "laying  
 wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12(i) In the mean time, when <sup>4</sup>the many thousands of the  
multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they  
 trode one upon another, he began to <sup>5</sup>say unto his dis-  
 ciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees,  
 2 which is hypocrisy. "But there is nothing covered up,  
 that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be  
 3 known. "Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the  
 darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have  
 spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be pro-  
 4 claimed upon the housetops. "And I say unto you my  
 friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and  
 5 after that have no more that they can do. "But I will  
warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *house*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *set themselves vehemently against him*<sup>3</sup> Or, *more*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the myriads of*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*

A. V.—47 sepulchres; 48 Truly..| bear witness | that (ye) allow..deeds..(indeed)..  
 sepulchres; 49 slay; 51 Zacharias, which .. temple: verily; 52 have taken..enter; 53  
 as..| said these things unto them | ..urge; 54 [and seeking]..[that they might accuse  
 him].—CH. XII. I (there)..an innumerable multitude..people; 2 For..neither; 3  
 Therefore..spoken..that which..closets; 4 that; 5 forewarn.

hath killed hath <sup>1</sup>power to cast into <sup>2</sup>hell; yea, I say unto  
 6 you, Fear him. "Are not five sparrows sold for two  
 farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight  
 (7 of God. "But the very hairs of your head are all num-  
 bered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many spar-  
 8 rows. "And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess  
<sup>3</sup>me before men, <sup>4</sup>him shall the Son of man also confess  
 9 before the angels of God: "but he that denieth me in the  
presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the  
 10 angels of God. "And every one who shall speak a word  
 against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but  
 unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it  
 (11 shall not be forgiven. "And when they bring you before  
the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be  
not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall  
 12 say: "for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very  
 hour what ye ought to say.

(13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, <sup>5</sup>Master,  
 14 bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. "But he  
 said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider  
 15 over you? "And he said unto them, Take heed, and  
keep yourselves from all covetousness: <sup>6</sup>for a man's life  
 consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he  
 16 possesseth. "And he spake a parable unto them, saying,  
 The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plenti-  
 17 fully: "and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall  
 I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits?  
 18 "And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns,  
 and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn  
 (19 and my goods. "And I will say to my <sup>7</sup>soul, <sup>7</sup>Soul, thou  
 hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine

<sup>1</sup> Or, *authority*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *in me*.    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *in him*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth*.    <sup>7</sup> Or, *life*

A. V.—6 before; 7 (even)..<sup>1</sup>[therefore]; 8 Also..<sup>2</sup>Whosoever; 9 before..<sup>3</sup>before; 10 whosoever..<sup>4</sup>Ghost; 11 unto..<sup>5</sup>(unto)magistrates..<sup>6</sup>powers, take (ye) no thought..<sup>7</sup>(thing); 12 Ghost..<sup>8</sup>the same; 13 company..<sup>9</sup>speak to..<sup>10</sup>(that he); 14 And; 15 beware of; 17 thought..<sup>11</sup>no room; 18 | fruits |.

- 20) ease, eat, drink, be merry. <sup>¶</sup> But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night <sup>1</sup>is thy <sup>2</sup>soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? <sup>¶</sup> So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.
- (22) And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* <sup>3</sup>life, what ye shall eat;
- (23) nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. <sup>¶</sup> For the <sup>3</sup>life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment.
- 24 <sup>¶</sup> Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds!
- (25) <sup>¶</sup> And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit
- (26) unto his <sup>4</sup>stature? <sup>¶</sup> If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the
- (27) rest? <sup>¶</sup> Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon
- 28) in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>¶</sup> But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more
- 29) shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith? <sup>¶</sup> And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye
- 30) of doubtful mind. <sup>¶</sup> For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that
- (31) ye have need of these things. <sup>¶</sup> Howbeit seek ye <sup>5</sup>his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you.
- 32 <sup>¶</sup> Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. <sup>¶</sup> Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *they require thy soul.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *life*<sup>3</sup> Or, *soul*<sup>4</sup> Or, *age*<sup>5</sup> Manyancient authorities read *the kingdom of God.*

A. V.—19 (*and*); 20 fool..shall be..then..those..provided; 22 Take no thought..neither..(the); 23 meat..(*is more*); 24 for..neither..nor..neither..storehouse..better..fowls; 25 with taking thought..to..[one]; 26 be..(thing)..take..thought for; 27 not; (and)..(that); 28 then..*will*; 29 | or |; 30 and; 31 But rather..(the)..| of God | ..[all]; 33 provide..bags.

- 34 thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. "For where  
 your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- 35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burn-  
 36 ing; "and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for  
 their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast;  
 that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway  
 (37 open unto him. "Blessed are those <sup>1</sup>servants, whom the  
 lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say  
 unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit  
 (38 down to meat, and shall come and serve them. "And if  
 he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third,  
 39) and find them so, blessed are those servants. " <sup>2</sup>But know  
 this, that if the master of the house had known in what  
 hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and  
 (40) not have left his house to be <sup>3</sup>broken through. "Be ye  
 also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of  
 man cometh.
- (41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto  
 42 us, or even unto all? "And the Lord said, Who then is  
<sup>4</sup>the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set  
 over his household, to give them their portion of food  
 43 in due season? "Blessed is that <sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord  
 44 when he cometh shall find so doing. "Of a truth I say  
 (45 unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. "But  
 if that <sup>5</sup>servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth  
 his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and  
 the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;  
 (46 "the lord of that <sup>5</sup>servant shall come in a day when  
 he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not,  
 and shall <sup>6</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *But this ye know*  
*the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *digged through*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

<sup>6</sup> Or,

*severely scourge him*

A. V.—approacheth..corrupteth; 35 lights; 36 (that) wait..will..wedding..immedi-  
 ately; 37 (to)..will..(forth); 38 | or | [come]..[watch]; 39 And..goodman..would come  
 ..suffered; 40 [therefore]..at..when; 41 Then..[unto him]..to; 42 that..make ruler..  
 meat; 44 make..ruler; 45 (and)..maidens; 46 will..looketh..for (*him*)..at..is..aware  
 ..will..in sunder..(will)..(him).



(47) the unfaithful. "And that <sup>1</sup>servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will,  
(48) shall be beaten with many stripes; "but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it  
50 is already kindled? "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!  
51 "Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I  
52 tell you, Nay; but rather division: "for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against  
(53) two, and two against three. "They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh  
55 a shower; and so it cometh to pass. "And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a <sup>2</sup>scorching  
(56) heat; and it cometh to pass. "Ye hypocrites, ye know how to <sup>3</sup>interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to <sup>3</sup>interpret this  
(57) time? "And why even of yourselves judge ye not what  
(58) is right? "For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the <sup>4</sup>officer, and the <sup>4</sup>officer  
59 shall cast thee into prison. "I say unto thee, Thou shalt

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *hot wind*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *prove*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *exactor*.

A. V.—unbelievers; 47 prepared..(*himself*), | neither |; 48 (commit)..For unto..men have committed; 49 am come..send..| on |..be; 51 Suppose..on; 53 (The)..(the)..(the)..(the)..(the)..(the)..the..(the)..(the); 54 people..rise | out of |..is; 55 the ..blow; 56 can discern..(of)..sky..| do |..| discern |; 57 (Yea); 58 When..goest..to ..(as thou art) in..that thou mayest..delivered from..to; 59 tell.

by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 1) Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had (2) mingled with their sacrifices. "And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these (3) things? "I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall (4) all in like manner perish. "Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were <sup>1</sup>offenders above all the men that dwell in (5) Jerusalem? "I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

(6) And he spake this parable ; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came seeking fruit (7) thereon, and found none. "And he said unto the vine-dresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why doth it (8) also cumber the ground? "And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about (9) it, and dung it : "and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well* ; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

(10) And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the (11) sabbath day. "And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years ; and she was bowed together, (12) and could in no wise lift herself up. "And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art (13) loosed from thine infirmity. "And he laid his hands upon her : and immediately she was made straight, and glorified (14) God. "And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *debtors*.

A. V.—not depart..hast.—CH. XIII. 1 that ; 2 [Jesus] answering..Suppose..| such | ; 3 [likewise] ; 4 slew..sinners..dwelt ; 6 also..(and) sought ; 7 Then..dresser of his vineyard..cumbereth ; 8 said ; 9 and..(then) after that ; 11 (there) [was] ; 12 (to him)..unto ; 13 on ; 14 (that)..(day)..unto..people.

in which men ought to work: in them therefore come  
 15 and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. "But  
 the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth  
 not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass  
 16 from the <sup>1</sup>stall, and lead him away to watering? "And  
 ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham,  
 whom Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have  
 been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath?  
 17 "And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put  
 to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the  
 glorious things that were done by him.  
 18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God  
 19 like? and whereunto shall I liken it? "It is like unto a  
 grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into  
 his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the  
 20 birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. "And  
 again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of  
 21 God? "It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and  
 hid in three <sup>2</sup>measures of meal, till it was all leavened.  
 22 And he went on his way through cities and villages,  
 23 teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. "And one  
 said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And  
 24 he said unto them, "Strive to enter in by the narrow door:  
 for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall  
 25 not be <sup>3</sup>able. "When once the master of the house is  
 risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand  
 without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to  
 us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not  
 26 whence ye are; "then shall ye begin to say, We did eat  
 and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our  
 27 streets; "and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence  
 ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *manger*.<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.<sup>3</sup> Or, *able, when once*

A. V.—15 | then |. | *Thou* hypocrite | ; 16 hath..be ; 17 when..(had)..ashamed..people ; 18 | Then |..resemble ; 19 waxed..[great]..fowls..air..of it ; 21 the whole ; 22 (the)..toward ; 23 Then..(there) ; 24 at..strait |gate|..will ; 25 [Lord]..unto..unto ; 26 have eaten..drunk..hast taught ; 27 But..[you].

- (28) "There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast  
(29) forth without. "And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall <sup>1</sup>sit down  
30 in the kingdom of God. "And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.  
(31) In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence : for Herod would  
(32) fain kill thee. "And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out <sup>2</sup>devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am perfected.  
33 "Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the day following : for it cannot be that a prophet  
34 perish out of Jerusalem. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her ! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her  
(35) wings, and ye would not ! "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate : and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 14(1) And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat  
2) bread, that they were watching him. "And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy.  
(3) "And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not ?  
4 "But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed  
(5) him, and let him go. "And he said unto them, Which of you shall have <sup>3</sup>an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. recline.  
ch. xiii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read a son. See

A. V.—28 (you)..thrust out ; 29 (from the)..(from the) ; 31 The same | day [..] (of the)..unto..depart..will ; 32 (ye)..tell..(I) | do |..shall be ; 33 Nevertheless..walk ; 34 killeth..stonest..thee..doth gather ; 35 [verily]..(the time) [come when].—CH. XIV. I as..chief..the..(day)..watched ; 3 (day) ; 4 And ; 5 [answered]..saying..pit.



- will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day?
- (6) "And they could not answer again unto these things.
- 7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats;
- 8 saying unto them, "When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, <sup>1</sup> sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him,
- 9 "and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with
- (10) shame to take the lowest place. "But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence
- 11 of all that sit at meat with thee. "For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- (12) And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be
- 13 made thee. "But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor,
- 14 the maimed, the lame, the blind: "and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.
- 15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall
- 16 eat bread in the kingdom of God. "But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade
- 17 many: "and he sent forth his <sup>2</sup> servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are
- 18 now ready. "And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *recline not*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—pull..out..[the]; 6 [him]..to; 7 put forth..to..rooms; 8 wedding..highest room; 9 room; 10 room..bade..unto..worship..(them); 11 whosoever..abased; 12 Then..bade..neither..(thy); 13 call; 14 for..cannot..at; 16 Then; 18 piece of ground.

and I must needs go out and see it : I pray thee have me  
 19 excused. "And another said, I have bought five yoke of  
 oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me ex-  
 20 cused. "And another said, I have married a wife, and  
 (21) therefore I cannot come. "And the <sup>1</sup>servant came, and  
 told his lord these things. Then the master of the house  
 being angry said to his <sup>1</sup>servant, Go out quickly into the  
 streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor  
 (22) and maimed and blind and lame. "And the <sup>1</sup>servant said,  
 Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is  
 23 room. "And the lord said unto the <sup>1</sup>servant, Go out into  
 the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in,  
 24 that my house may be filled. "For I say unto you, that  
 none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my  
 supper.

25) Now there went with him great multitudes : and he  
 26 turned, and said unto them, "If any man cometh unto me,  
 and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and  
 children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life  
 (27) also, he cannot be my disciple. "Whosoever doth not  
 bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my dis-  
 28) ciple. "For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth  
 not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have  
 (29) wherewith to complete it? "Lest haply, when he hath  
 laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold  
 30 begin to mock him, "saying, This man began to build,  
 31) and was not able to finish. "Or what king, as he goeth to  
 encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and  
take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to  
 meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?  
 32 "Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth  
 33 an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. "So there-

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—21 So [that] . . shewed . . (the) . . (the) halt . . (the) ; 22 (it) . . | as | . . hast commanded ;  
 23 compel ; 25 And ; 26 come to . . hate ; 27 [And] ; 28 intending . . sitteth . . counteth . .  
*sufficient* . . finish ; 29 after . . the . . (it) . . (it) ; 31 going . . make . . against . . sitteth . . | con-  
 sulteth | . . be ; 32 desireth ; 33 likewise.

fore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that  
 34 he hath, he cannot be my disciple. "Salt therefore is  
 good : but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith  
 (35) shall it be seasoned ? "It is fit neither for the land nor  
 for the dunghill : *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to  
 hear, let him hear.

15 1) Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near  
 2 unto him for to hear him. "And both the Pharisees and  
 the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners,  
 and eateth with them.

3), (4) And he spake unto them this parable, saying, "What  
 man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one  
 of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilder-  
 ness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ?  
 5 "And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders,  
 6 rejoicing. "And when he cometh home, he calleth to-  
 gether his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them,  
 Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was  
 7) lost. "I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in  
 heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over  
 ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no re-  
 pentance.

8 Or what woman having ten <sup>1</sup>pieces of silver, if she lose  
 one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house,  
 (9) and seek diligently until she find it ? "And when she  
 hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neigh-  
 bours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece  
 10 which I had lost. "Even so, I say unto you, there is joy  
 in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that  
 repenteth.

11, 12 And he said, A certain man had two sons : "and the  
 younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the  
 portion of <sup>2</sup>*thy* substance that falleth to me. And he  
 13 divided unto them his living. "And not many days after

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*.

A. V.—forsaketh ; 34 his ; 35 (yet). (*but*).—CH. XV. 1 Then drew ; 4 an...if (he)  
 lose ; 7 likewise...just ; 8 Either...candle...till ; 9 [*her*] ; 10 Likewise ; 12 goods.

the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country ; and there he wasted his substance  
 14 with riotous living. "And when he had spent all, there  
 arose a mighty famine in that country ; and he began to  
 15 be in want. "And he went and joined himself to one of  
 the citizens of that country ; and he sent him into his  
 (16 fields to feed swine. "And he would fain have been filled  
 with <sup>1</sup>the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave  
 17 unto him. "But when he came to himself he said, How  
 many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and  
 18 to spare, and I perish here with hunger ! "I will arise and  
 go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have  
 (19 sinned against heaven, and in thy sight : "I am no more  
 worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired  
 20 servants. "And he arose, and came to his father. But  
 while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was  
moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,  
 (21 and <sup>2</sup>kissed him. "And the son said unto him, Father, I  
 have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight : I am no  
 22 more worthy to be called thy son<sup>3</sup>. "But the father said  
 to his <sup>4</sup>servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and  
 put it on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on  
 (23 his feet : "and bring the fatted calf, *and* kill it, and let us  
 24 eat, and make merry : "for this my son was dead, and is  
 alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began  
 25 to be merry. "Now his elder son was in the field : and as  
 he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and  
 26 dancing. "And he called to him one of the <sup>4</sup>servants, and  
 27 inquired what these things might be. "And he said unto  
 him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the  
 fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.  
 28) "But he was angry, and would not go in : and his father

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *kissed him much*. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

A. V.—14 land ; 15 a citizen ; 16 [his belly] ; 17 And ; 18 before thee ; 19 [And] ;  
 20 when...a great way...had ; 21 [and] ; 23 (hither)...be ; 26 asked...meant ; 28 And...  
 [ therefore ] .



- 29) came out, and intreated him. <sup>1</sup>But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: <sup>2</sup>but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. <sup>4</sup>But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.
- 16(1) And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused (2) unto him that he was wasting his goods, <sup>5</sup>And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst (3) be no longer steward. <sup>6</sup>And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to (4) beg I am ashamed. <sup>7</sup>I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me (5) into their houses. <sup>8</sup>And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou (6) unto my lord? <sup>9</sup>And he said, A hundred <sup>2</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy <sup>3</sup>bond, and sit (7) down quickly and write fifty. <sup>10</sup>Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred <sup>4</sup>measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy <sup>5</sup>bond, (8) and write fourscore. <sup>11</sup>And his lord commended <sup>6</sup>the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this <sup>7</sup>world are for their own generation wiser (9) than the sons of the light. <sup>12</sup>And I say unto you, Make

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Child*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv.

10, 11, 14.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *writings*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure.

See Ezek. xlv. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.<sup>6</sup> Or, *age*

A. V.—29 And .. answering .. neither .. at any time thy; 30 as soon as .. was come .. hast killed; 31 I have; 32 that we should.—CH. XVI. 1 [his] .. had wasted; 2 How .. (it) .. give an .. mayest; 3 Then .. for .. cannot; 5 So .. called every .. unto .. (and) .. unto; 6 An .. | bill |; 7 An .. [And] .. said .. | bill |; 8 the .. unjust .. children .. in .. children.

to yourselves friends <sup>1</sup>by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive  
 10 you into the eternal tabernacles. "He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much.  
 11 "If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?  
 12 "And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is <sup>2</sup>your own? "No  
 13 <sup>3</sup>servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard  
 15 all these things; and they scoffed at him. "And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the  
 16 sight of God. "The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it.  
 17 "But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than  
 18 for one tittle of the law to fall. "Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, <sup>4</sup>faring sumptuously every day:  
 20 "and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate,  
 21 full of sores, "and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came  
 22 and licked his sores. "And it came to pass, that the beg-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *out of*.  
*servant.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our own*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *household*.

A. V.—9 | ye | ..everlasting habitations; 10 that which is least..unjust..the least.. unjust; 12 another man's..shall; 13 (the); 14 [also]..covetous.. derided; 15 which.. before.. highly esteemed; 16 since .. presseth; 17 And ..fail; 18 Whosoever..whosoever..her..her; 19 which..(and) fared; 20(there)[was]..[which]; 21 which..moreover.

gar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom : and the rich man also died, and was  
 23 buried. "And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in  
 torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his  
 24 bosom. "And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have  
 mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip  
 of his finger in water, and cool my tongue ; for I am in  
 25 anguish in this flame. "But Abraham said, <sup>1</sup> Son, remem-  
 ber that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things,  
 and Lazarus in like manner evil things : but now here he  
 (26) is comforted, and thou art in anguish. "And <sup>2</sup> beside all  
 this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that  
 they which would pass from hence to you may not be  
 able, and that none may cross over from thence to us.  
 27 "And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou  
 28 wouldest send him to my father's house ; "for I have five  
 brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also  
 (29) come into this place of torment. "But Abraham saith,  
 They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.  
 30 "And he said, Nay, father Abraham : but if one go to  
 31 them from the dead, they will repent. "And he said unto  
 him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither  
 will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.  
 (17)(1) And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but  
 that occasions of stumbling should come : but woe unto  
 2 him, through whom they come ! "It were well for him if  
 a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were  
 thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one  
 (3) of these little ones to stumble. "Take heed to yourselves :  
 if thy brother sin, rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive  
 (4) him. "And if he sin against thee seven times in the day,  
 and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; thou  
 shalt forgive him.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Child*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *in all these things*

A.V.—23 hell. .lift ; 24 tormented ; 25 likewise . . tormented ; 26 (so) . . cannot ; neither can they pass. . (that *would come*) ; 27 Then ; 29 [unto him] ; 30 went unto ; 31 though. . rose.—CH. XVII. 1 Then. . (the). . offences will ; 2 better . . that. . cast. . offend ; 3 trespass [against thee] ; 4 trespass. . a. . [in a day].

- 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.  
 6 "And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would  
 7 have obeyed you. "But who is there of you, having a  
 1 <sup>1</sup>servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway  
 8 and sit down to meat; "and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward  
 (9) thou shalt eat and drink? "Doth he thank the <sup>1</sup>servant  
 10 because he did the things that were commanded? "Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable <sup>2</sup>servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.
- (11) And it came to pass, <sup>3</sup>as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing <sup>4</sup>through the midst of Samaria  
 12 and Galilee. "And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar  
 (13) off: "and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, (14) have mercy on us. "And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it  
 (15) came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. "And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned  
 16 back, with a loud voice glorifying God; "and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a  
 (17) Samaritan. "And Jesus answering said, Were not the  
 18 ten cleansed? but where are the nine? "5 Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this  
 19 <sup>6</sup>stranger? "And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath <sup>7</sup>made thee whole.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>3</sup> Or, as he was<sup>4</sup> Or, *between*<sup>5</sup> Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger.*<sup>6</sup> Or, *alien*<sup>7</sup> Or, *saved thee*

A. V.—6 | had | . . might . . plucked . . by the root . . should obey; 7 which . . feeding cattle . . by and by . . Go; 9 [that]: [him? I trow not.]; 10 likewise . . those . . which; 11 [he] went . . passed; 13 (and) said; 14 (that); 15 (and) . . glorified; 16 (down) on; 17 (there); 18 are not.



- (20) And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom  
 (21) of God cometh not with observation: "neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is<sup>1</sup> within you.
- 22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of  
 (23) man, and ye shall not see it. "And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after them:  
 (24) "for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under  
 25 heaven; so shall the Son of man be<sup>2</sup> in his day. "But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this  
 26 generation. "And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.  
 (27) "They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,  
 28 and the flood came, and destroyed them all. "Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;  
 (29) "but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:  
 30 "after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son  
 (31) of man is revealed. "In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field  
 32, 33 likewise not return back. "Remember Lot's wife. "Who-soever shall seek to gain his<sup>3</sup> life shall lose it: but who-soever shall lose his<sup>3</sup> life shall<sup>4</sup> preserve it. "I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed;  
 34 the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. "There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *in the midst of you*      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *in his day*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *soul*      <sup>4</sup> Gr. *save it alive*.

A. V.—20 (when he) was demanded of..should come; 21 [lo]..behold; 23 See..[or], see..(them); 24 [that]..[also]; 26 was..Noe; 27 did eat..(wives)..Noe; 28 | also | ..was..did eat; 29 (same)..of; 30 (Even) | thus | ..when; 31 upon..stuff..come..it..(he); 33 | save | .. | and |; 34 tell..in.

(37) taken, and the other shall be left.<sup>1</sup> "And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the <sup>2</sup>eagles also be gathered together.

18(1) And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they <sup>2</sup>ought always to pray, and not to faint; "saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded <sup>3</sup>not man: "and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, <sup>3</sup>Avenge me of mine adversary. <sup>4</sup>"And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; <sup>5</sup>"yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she <sup>4</sup>wear me out by her continual coming. "And the Lord said, Hear what <sup>5</sup>the unrighteous judge saith. (7) "And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him <sup>8</sup>day and night, and he is longsuffering over them? "I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find <sup>6</sup>faith on the earth?

<sup>9</sup> And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set <sup>10</sup><sup>7</sup>all others at nought: "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. (11) "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortion- <sup>12</sup>ers, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. "I fast <sup>13</sup>twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get. "But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, <sup>14</sup>God, <sup>8</sup>be merciful to me <sup>9</sup>a sinner. "I say unto you, This

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *vultures*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Do me*

*justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bruise*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the judge of un-*

*righteousness.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *the faith*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *the rest.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *be propitiated*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *the sinner*

A. V.—36 [Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.]; 37 answered (and) said. . Wheresoever.—CH. XVIII. 1 *this*. . (men); 2 neither; 5 weary; 6 unjust; 7 (own). . [unto]. . [though] |. . bear long with; 8 tell. . Nevertheless; 9 despised; 11 other. . (are); 12 possess; 13 | And |. . [upon]; 14 tell.

man went down to his house justified rather than the other : for every one that exalteth himself shall be hum-  
bled ; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

- 15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that he  
 should touch them : but when the disciples saw it, they  
 (16) rebuked them. "But Jesus called them unto him, saying,  
 Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid  
 17 them not : for of such is the kingdom of God. "Verily  
 I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom  
 of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.  
 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good <sup>1</sup>Master,  
 19 what shall I do to inherit eternal life ? "And Jesus said  
 unto him, Why callest thou me good ? none is good, save  
 (20) one, even God. "Thou knowest the commandments, Do  
 not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not  
 21 bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother. "And  
 he said, All these things have I observed from my youth  
 (22) up. "And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One  
 thing thou lackest yet : sell all that thou hast, and dis-  
 tribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in  
 23 heaven : and come, follow me. "But when he heard these  
 things, he became exceeding sorrowful ; for he was very  
 (24) rich. "And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they  
 25 that have riches enter into the kingdom of God ! "For it  
 is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye,  
 than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.  
 26) "And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved ?  
 27 "But he said, The things which are impossible with men  
 28 are possible with God. "And Peter said, Lo, we have left  
 29) <sup>2</sup>our own, and followed thee. "And he said unto them,  
 Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house,  
 or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the king-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *our own homes*

A. V.—abased ; and ; 15 infants..would..his ; 16 (and) |said| ; 19 that is ; 20 [thy] ;  
 21 kept ; 22 Now..[these things] ; 23 And..this..|was| very ; 24 (when)..saw (that) he  
 [was very sorrowful], (he) ; 25 go ; 27 And ; 28 Then..| all |.

- (30) dom of God's sake, "who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the <sup>1</sup> world to come eternal life.
- 31) And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written <sup>2</sup> by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. "For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, (33) and spit upon : "and they shall scourge and kill him : and 34 the third day he shall rise again. "And they understood none of these things ; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.
- (35) And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a 36 certain blind man sat by the way side begging : "and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 "And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 "And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy 39 on me. "And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried out the more a great 40 deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. "And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him : and (41) when he was come near, he asked him, "What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? And he said, Lord, that I 42 may receive my sight. "And Jesus said unto him, Receive 43 thy sight : thy faith hath <sup>3</sup> made thee whole. "And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God : and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.
- 19 1 And he entered and was passing through Jericho. (2) "And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus ; and he 3 was a chief publican, and he was rich. "And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the crowd, 4 because he was little of stature. "And he ran on before,

<sup>1</sup> Or, age<sup>2</sup> Or, through<sup>3</sup> Or, saved thee

A. V.—30 (present)..everlasting ; 31 Then..concerning ; 32 spitefully..spitted on ; 33 (him)..put..to death ; 34 neither knew..which..spoken ; 35 (that)..was come ; 36 the ..pass..asked..it ; 39 which..so much ; 41 [Saying]..shall ; 42 || saved ||.—CH. XIX. 1 Jesus..passed ; 2 (there was ..named..which..the..(among the) publicans ; 3 press.



and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him : for he  
 (5) was to pass that way. "And when Jesus came to the  
 place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make  
 haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy  
 (6) house. "And he made haste, and came down, and re-  
 (7) ceived him joyfully. "And when they saw it, they all  
 murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man  
 (8) that is a sinner. "And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the  
 Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the  
 poor ; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any  
 (9) man, I restore fourfold. "And Jesus said unto him, To-  
day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also  
 (10) is a son of Abraham. "For the Son of man came to seek  
 and to save that which was lost.

(11) And as they heard these things, he added and spake a  
 parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because*  
 they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately  
 (12) to appear. "He said therefore, A certain nobleman went  
 into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and  
 (13) to return. "And he called ten <sup>1</sup>servants of his, and gave  
 them ten <sup>2</sup>pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *hencewith*  
 (14) till I come. "But his citizens hated him, and sent an am-  
 bassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign  
 (15) over us. "And it came to pass, when he was come back  
again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded  
these <sup>1</sup>servants, unto whom he had given the money,  
to be called to him, that he might know what they had  
 (16) gained by trading. "And the first came before him, say-  
 (17) ing, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. "And  
 he said unto him, Well done, thou good <sup>3</sup>servant : be-  
cause thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou  
 (18) authority over ten cities. "And the second came, saying,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>2</sup> *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—5 [saw him, and] ; 7 (That). . was . . be guest ; 8 taken any thing from . . by false accusation . . (him) ; 9 This day . . forsomuch ; 10 is come ; 11 thought . . should ; 13 delivered . . Occupy ; 14 a message . . (have) . . (to) ; 15 returned . . (then) . . unto . . to . . how much [every man] ; 16 Then . . gained ; 17 hast been.

19 Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. "And he said  
 (20 unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. "And  
 1 another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound,  
 21 which I kept laid up in a napkin : "for I feared thee, be-  
 cause thou art an austere man : thou takest up that thou  
 layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.  
 (22 "He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge  
 thee, thou wicked <sup>2</sup>servant. Thou knewest that I am an  
 austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping  
 23 that I did not sow ; "then wherefore gavest thou not my  
 money into the bank, and <sup>3</sup>I at my coming should have  
 24 required it with interest ? "And he said unto them that  
 stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it  
 25 unto him that hath the ten pounds. "And they said unto  
 (26 him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. "I say unto you, that unto  
 every one that hath shall be given ; but from him that  
 hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away  
 27 from him. "Howbeit these mine enemies, which would  
 not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay  
 them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before,  
 going up to Jerusalem.  
 (29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage  
 and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount* of  
 (30 Olives, he sent two of the disciples, "saying, Go your way  
 into the village over against *you* ; in the which as ye enter  
 ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat :  
 (31 loose him, and bring him. "And if any one ask you,  
 Why do ye loose him ? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath  
 32 need of him. "And they that were sent went away, and  
 33 found even as he had said unto them. "And as they were  
 loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the other*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *I should have gone and required*

A. V.—18 gained ; 19 likewise to ; 20 (have) ; 22 [And]. .was ; 23 that. .might. .mine own. .usury ; 24 to ; 26 [For]. .which. .and ; 27 But | those | ; 28 ascending ; 29 was come. .to. .[his] ; 30 (ye). .at your entering. .never. .(*hither*) ; 31 man. .[unto him], (Be-cause) ; 32 their way.

34 loose ye the colt ? "And they said, The Lord hath need of  
 (35 him. "And they brought him to Jesus : and they threw  
 their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon.

36 "And as he went, they spread their garments in the way.

37 "And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of  
 the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples  
 began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all  
 38 the <sup>1</sup>mighty works which they had seen ; "saying, Blessed  
is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord : peace  
 (39 in heaven, and glory in the highest. "And some of the  
 Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Master, re-  
 (40 buke thy disciples. "And he answered and said, I tell you  
 that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over  
 (42 it, "saying, <sup>3</sup>If thou hadst known in this day, even thou,  
 the things which belong unto peace ! but now they are  
 43 hid from thine eyes. "For the days shall come upon  
 thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a <sup>4</sup>bank about thee,  
 and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,  
 44 "and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children  
 within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone  
 upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy  
 visitation.

(45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out  
 46 them that sold, "saying unto them, It is written, And  
 my house shall be a house of prayer : but ye have made  
 it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the  
 chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the  
 (48) people sought to destroy him : "and they could not find  
 what they might do ; for the people all hung upon him,  
listening.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *powers*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *O that thou hadst known*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *palisade*.

A. V.—35 cast. .(they) ; 36 they. .clothes ; 37 when. .come. .that ; 38 *be* ; 39 (among) ;  
 40 [unto them]. .[should] . .would (immediately) ; 41 was come near. .beheld ; 42 [at  
 least]. .[thy]. .[thy] ; 43 that. .trench ; 44 lay. .even with ; 45 went. .[therein, and them  
 that bought] ; 46 | is | the. .thieves ; 47 taught. .chief ; 48 were very attentive to hear.

20(1) And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the  
 2 scribes with the elders; "and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things?  
 (3) or who is he that gave thee this authority? "And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a <sup>1</sup>ques-  
 4 tion; and tell me: "The baptism of John, was it from  
 (5) heaven, or from men? "And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say,  
 (6) Why did ye not believe him? "But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded  
 7 that John was a prophet. "And they answered, that they  
 8 knew not whence *it was*. "And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.  
 (9) And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen,  
 10 and went into another country for a long time. "And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a <sup>2</sup>servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the  
 11 husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. "And he sent yet another <sup>2</sup>servant: and him also they beat, and  
 12 handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. "And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast  
 (13) him forth. "And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they  
 (14) will reverence him. "But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir:   
 15 let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. "And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him.  
 What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto  
 16 them? "He will come and destroy these husbandmen,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *word*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—CH. XX. 1 (*that*)..[those]..taught..preached; 3 [one] thing..answer; 4 of; 5 [then] believed; 6 (and)..Of; 7 could..tell; 9 Then..to..[certain]..forth..a far; 10 to; 11 again..entreated; 12 again..out; 13 Then..(*him*) [when they see]; 14 among [themselves]..[come]; 15 So..shall; 16 shall.



and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they  
 17) heard it, they said, <sup>1</sup>God forbid. "But he looked upon  
 them, and said, What then is this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

18 "Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to  
 pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him  
 as dust.

19) And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay  
 hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the  
 people: for they perceived that he spake this parable  
 (20) against them. "And they watched him, and sent forth

spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they  
 might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to

(21) the rule and to the authority of the governor. "And they  
 asked him, saying, <sup>2</sup>Master, we know that thou sayest and

teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but  
 22 of a truth teachest the way of God: "Is it lawful for us

(23) to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? "But he perceived

(24) their craftiness, and said unto them, "Shew me a <sup>3</sup>penny.

Whose image and superscription hath it? And they

25 said, Cæsar's. "And he said unto them, Then render unto

Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the

26 things that are God's. "And they were not able to take  
 hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled  
at his answer, and held their peace.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they  
 which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked

28) him, "saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's  
 brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother  
should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 "There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Be it not so.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

A. V.—shall..to; 17 And..beheld..is become; 18 Whosoever shall fall upon..grind  
 ..to powder; 19 the same..had spoken; 20 should feign..just(men)..words, that..they  
 might..unto..power; 21 neither..(thou)..truly; 22 no; 23 [Why tempt ye me?]; 24  
 [answered] (and); 25 therefore..which be..which be; 26 could..| his | words; 27 Then  
 ..|deny|..any; 28 any..|die| without children..his.

(30,31 a wife, and died childless; "and the second; "and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, (32)33) and died. "Afterward the woman also died. "In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for (34 the seven had her to wife. "And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this <sup>1</sup>world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 "but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that <sup>1</sup>world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, (36 nor are given in marriage: "for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons 37 of God, being sons of the resurrection. "But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, 38 and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. "Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live 39 unto him. "And certain of the scribes answering said, (40 <sup>2</sup>Master, thou hast well said. "For they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ 42 is David's son? "For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

43) "Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 "David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his (46 disciples, "Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 "which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—29 without children; 30 [took her to wife, and he died childless]; 31 in like manner. .[and] (they); 32 Last [of all]; 33 |is|; 34 [answering]. .children; 35 which shall be. .obtain; 36 (the) children. .(the) children; 37 Now. .at; 38 For. .a; 39 Then; 40 | And | after that. .(at all); 42 | And |; 44 then; 45 Then. .audience; 46 greetings. .markets. .(the) highest .(the). .rooms; 47 shew. .the same. .damnation.

21 <sup>1</sup> And he looked up, <sup>1</sup> and saw the rich men that were  
 (2 casting their gifts into the treasury. "And he saw a cer-  
 (3 tain poor widow casting in thither two mites. "And he  
 said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in  
 (4 more than they all : "for all these did of their superfluity  
 cast in unto the gifts : but she of her want did cast in all  
 the living that she had.

<sup>5</sup> And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned  
 (6 with goodly stones and offerings, he said, "As for these  
 things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there  
 shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall  
 (7 not be thrown down. "And they asked him, saying, <sup>2</sup> Mas-  
 ter, when therefore shall these things be ? and what shall  
be the sign when these things are about to come to pass ?  
 (8 "And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray : for  
 many shall come in my name, saying, I am he ; and, The  
 (9 time is at hand : go ye not after them. "And when ye  
 shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified : for these  
 things must needs come to pass first ; but the end is not  
immediately.

<sup>10</sup> Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against  
 (11 nation, and kingdom against kingdom : "and there shall  
 be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and  
 pestilences ; and there shall be terrors and great signs  
 (12 from heaven. "But before all these things, they shall lay  
 their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering  
 you up to the synagogues and prisons, <sup>3</sup> bringing you be-  
 (13 fore kings and governors for my name's sake. "It shall  
 (14 turn unto you for a testimony. "Settle it therefore in  
 your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer :  
 (15 "for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your  
 adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *you being brought.*

A. V.—CH. XXI. 2 [also] ; 3 (that) . . (hath) ; 4 have . . abundance . . offerings [of God] . .  
 penury hath ; 5 gifts ; 6 (the) ; 7 but . . *will (there)* . . shall ; 8 deceived . . *Christ* . . draweth  
 near . . [therefore] ; 9 But . . commotions . . by and by ; 11 fearful sights ; 12 (into) . . being  
 brought . . rulers ; 13 [And] . . to ; 14 before what ye shall ; 15 | nor | resist.

16 "But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you <sup>1</sup>shall  
 17 they cause to be put to death. "And ye shall be hated of  
 (18)all men for my name's sake. "And not a hair of your  
 19 head shall perish. "In your patience ye shall win your  
<sup>2</sup>souls.

(20) But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then  
 21 know that her desolation is at hand. "Then let them that  
are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that  
are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that  
 (22)are in the country enter therein. "For these are days of  
vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.  
 (23) "Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give  
suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon  
 (24)the <sup>3</sup>land, and wrath unto this people. "And they shall  
fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive  
into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down  
of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.  
 (25) "And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars;  
and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity  
 26 for the roaring of the sea and the billows; men <sup>4</sup>fainting  
for fear, and for expectation of the things which are com-  
ing on <sup>5</sup>the world: for the powers of the heavens shall  
 27 be shaken. "And then shall they see the Son of man  
 (28)coming in a cloud with power and great glory. "But  
when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and  
lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth  
nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree,  
 (30) and all the trees: "when they now shoot forth, ye see it  
and know of your own selves that the summer is now

<sup>1</sup> Or, *shall they put to death*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *lives*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *earth*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *expiring*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

A. V.—16 And..betrayed both..kinsfolks; 18 But (there)..an; 19 | possess |; 20 And..(shall)..(the)..thereof..nigh; 21 which..to..which..it..countries..thereinto; 22 be (the); 23 [But]..in..[upon]; 24 (away); 25 (the)..(in the)..(in the)..with..waves; 26 Men's hearts failing them..looking after those..earth..heaven; 28 And..(then)..for; 30 (at hand).



(31) nigh. "Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh.  
 32 "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass  
 33 away, till all things be accomplished." "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

\*(34) But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare:  
 †35 "for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face  
 36 of all the earth. "But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

(37) And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that  
 38 is called *the mount* of Olives. "And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is  
 2 called the Passover. "And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3) And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot,  
 4 being of the number of the twelve. "And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how  
 5 he might deliver him unto them. "And they were glad,  
 6 and covenanted to give him money. "And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them <sup>1</sup>in the absence of the multitude.

7) And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the  
 8 passover must be sacrificed. "And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *without tumult*

A. V.—31 likewise..come..(at hand); 32 fulfilled; 34 And..at any time..(*so*)..upon..unawares; 35 on..whole; 36 | therefore |, (and) pray always..| be accounted worthy |; 37 (in the)..(time)..(at)..abode; 38 (for).—CH. XXII. 2 kill; 3 Then. surnamed; 4 his way..betray; 6 promised..betray; 7 Then..when..killed; 8 prepare.

9 that we may eat. "And they said unto him, Where wilt  
 10 thou that we make ready? "And he said unto them, Be-  
 hold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet  
 you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into  
 11 the house whereinto he goeth. "And ye shall say unto  
 the goodman of the house, The <sup>1</sup> Master saith unto thee,  
 Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-  
 12 over with my disciples? "And he will shew you a large  
 13 upper room furnished: there make ready. "And they  
 went, and found as he had said unto them: and they  
 made ready the passover.

(14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the  
 15 apostles with him. "And he said unto them, With desire  
 I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suf-  
 16 fer: "for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be ful-  
 17 filled in the kingdom of God. "And he received a cup,  
 and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this,  
 18 and divide it among yourselves: "for I say unto you, I  
 will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine,  
 19 until the kingdom of God shall come. "And he took  
<sup>2</sup> bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and  
 gave to them, saying, This is my body <sup>3</sup> which is given  
 20 for you: this do in remembrance of me. "And the cup  
 in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new  
<sup>4</sup> covenant in my blood, even that which is poured out for  
 21 you. "But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is  
 22 with me on the table. "For the Son of man indeed goeth,  
 as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man  
 23 through whom he is betrayed! "And they began to  
question among themselves, which of them it was that  
 should do this thing.

(24 And there arose also a contention among them, which

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *which is given*

*for you . . . which is poured out for you.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *testament*

A. V.—9 prepare; 10 | where | . . . entereth (in); 12 shall; 14 [twelve]; 16 [any more]  
 . . . | thereof |; 17 took the . . . gave . . . (and); 19 gave . . . (and) . . . unto; 20 Likewise also. . . | tes-  
 tament | . . . shed; 22 | And | truly . . . was . . . by; 23 enquire; 24 was . . . strife.

25 of them is accounted to be <sup>1</sup>greatest. "And he said  
 unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship  
 over them; and they that have authority over them are  
 26 called Benefactors. "But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that  
 is the greater among you, let him become as the younger;  
 27 and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. "For whether  
 is greater, he that <sup>2</sup>sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is  
 not he that <sup>2</sup>sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of  
 28 you as he that serveth. "But ye are they which have  
 (29 continued with me in my temptations; "and <sup>3</sup>I appoint  
 unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto  
 30 me, "that ye may eat and drink at my table in my king-  
 dom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve  
 (31 tribes of Israel. "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan <sup>4</sup>asked  
 32 to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: "but I made  
 supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou,  
 when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren.  
 33 "And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go  
 34 both to prison and to death. "And he said, I tell thee,  
 Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt  
 thrice deny that thou knowest me.  
 35 "And he said unto them, When I sent you forth with-  
 out purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?  
 36 And they said, Nothing. "And he said unto them, But  
 now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a  
 wallet: <sup>5</sup>and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke,  
 (37 and buy a sword. "For I say unto you, that this which  
 is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned  
 with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath  
 38 <sup>6</sup>fulfilment. "And they said, Lord, behold, here are two  
 swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *greater*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *reclineth*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *obtained you by asking*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.* <sup>6</sup> Gr. *end.*

A. V.—should be. (the); 25 exercise. .exercise. .upon; 26 greatest. .be; 27 among; 29 (hath); 31 [And the Lord said]. .hath desired. .may; 32 have prayed. .are converted, strengthen; 33 into; 34 |before that|; 35 scrip; 36 |Then|. .his scrip. .|no|. .garment. .|one|; 37 that. .[yet]. .accomplished. .among (the). .|the things| concerning. .have an end.

(39) And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him.  
 40 "And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray  
 41 that ye enter not into temptation. "And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down  
 42 and prayed, "saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be  
 43 done. "1 And there appeared unto him an angel from  
 44 heaven, strengthening him. "And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were  
 (45) great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. "And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples,  
 46 and found them sleeping for sorrow, "and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

(47) While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them;  
 48 and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. "But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a  
 (49) kiss? "And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the  
 50 sword? "And a certain one of them smote the 2servant  
 51 of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. "But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he  
 (52) touched his ear, and healed him. "And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against  
 53 a robber, with swords and staves? "When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A. V.—39 he..wont, to..[his]; 41 withdrawn; 44 was..to; 45 was come to [his]; 46 lest; 47 [And]; 49 which..[unto him]; 50 a..cut; 51 And; 52 Then..(the)..to..Be..thief; 53 no; 54 Then took..And.



(55) off. "And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the (56) midst of them. "And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, (57) said, This man also was with him. "But he denied, (58) saying, Woman, I know him not. "And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of (59) them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. "And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is (60) a Galilæan. "But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the (61) cock crew. "And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, (62) thou shalt deny me thrice. "And he went out, and wept bitterly.

(63) And the men that held <sup>1</sup>Jesus mocked him, and beat (64) him. "And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, (65) Prophecy: who is he that struck thee? "And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

(66) And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, (67) "If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto (68) them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: "and if I ask you, (69) ye will not answer. "But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. (70) "And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And (71) he said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Ye say that I am. "And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *him*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Ye say it, because I am*.

A. V.—55 hall. .were set. .(down) among; 56 But. .beheld. .by. .earnestly looked. .(and); 57 And. .[him]; 58 And; 59 fellow; 60 And; 61 (had); 62 [Peter]; 63 smote; 64 (when). .(had). .[they struck him on the face]. .it. .smote; 65 blasphemously; 66 and (the). .(the). .came; 67 And; 68 [also]. .[me, nor let me go]; 69 Hereafter. .sit on; 70 Then; 71 (any). .of.

(23) And the whole company of them rose up, and brought  
 (2) him before Pilate. "And they began to accuse him,  
 saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and for-  
 bidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he him-  
 (3) self is <sup>1</sup>Christ a king. "And Pilate asked him, saying,  
 Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him  
 (4) and said, Thou sayest. "And Pilate said unto the chief  
 5 priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man. "But  
 they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the  
 people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from  
 (6) Galilee even unto this place. "But when Pilate heard it,  
 7 he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. "And when  
 he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him  
unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these  
days.

(8) Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad :  
 for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he  
 had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some  
 (9) <sup>2</sup>miracle done by him. "And he questioned him in many  
 (10) words; but he answered him nothing. "And the chief  
 priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him.  
 (11) "And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and  
 mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent  
 (12) him back to Pilate. "And Herod and Pilate became  
friends with each other that very day: for before they  
 were at enmity between themselves.

(13) And Pilate called together the chief priests and the  
 (14) rulers and the people, "and said unto them, Ye brought  
 unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people :  
 and behold, I, having examined him before you, found  
 no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye  
 15 accuse him : "no, nor yet Herod : for he sent him back

<sup>1</sup> Or, *an anointed king*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *sign*.

A. V.—CH. XXIII. 1 multitude..arose..led..unto; 2 *fellow*..(the); 3 (*it*); 4 Then ..to..(to)..people; 5 And..fierce..Jewry; 6 [of Galilee]; 7 as soon as..belonged unto ..to..at that time; 8 And..(season) ..[many things] of..have seen; 9 Then..(with); 10 (and)..accused; 11 men of war..arrayed..(a)..robe, (and)..again; 12 the same..were made..together; 13 (when he had); 14 (have)..(have); 15 | I |..| you |.

unto us ; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been  
 16 done by him. "I will therefore chastise him, and release  
 18 him.<sup>1</sup> "But they cried out all together, saying, Away with  
 19 this man, and release unto us Barabbas : "one who for a  
 certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was  
 20 cast into prison. "And Pilate spake unto them again,  
 21 desiring to release Jesus ; "but they shouted, saying, Cru-  
 22 cify, crucify him. "And he said unto them the third time,  
 Why, what evil hath this man done ? I have found no  
 cause of death in him : I will therefore chastise him and  
 (23) release him. "But they were instant with loud voices,  
 asking that he might be crucified. And their voices pre-  
 24) vailed. "And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked  
 (25) for should be done. "And he released him that for  
 insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom  
 they asked for ; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.  
 (26) And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one  
 Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on  
 him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.  
 (27) And there followed him a great multitude of the peo-  
 ple, and of women who bewailed and lamented him.  
 28 "But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusa-  
 lem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for  
 (29) your children. "For behold, the days are coming, in  
 which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the  
 wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave  
 30 suck. "Then shall they begin to say to the mountains,  
 31 Fall on us ; and to the hills, Cover us. "For if they do  
 these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the  
 dry ?

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner.* Others add the same words after ver. 19.

A.V.—to [him]. .lo. .is. .unto; 17 [For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.]; 18 And. .at once; 19 sedition; 20 | therefore |, willing. .to; 21 cried; 22 he. .let . .go; 23 And. .requiring. .(the). .of them [and of the chief priests]; 24 it. .as. .required; 25 [unto them]. .sedition. .was. .had desired; 26 as. .a Cyrenian. .out of. .(they). .that he might; 27 company. .which [also]; 29 (the). .paps which; 31 a.

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called <sup>1</sup>The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, (34) one on the right hand and the other on the left. <sup>2</sup>And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they (35) cast lots. <sup>3</sup>And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. (36) <sup>4</sup>And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, <sup>5</sup>and saying, If thou art the King of the (38) Jews, save thyself. <sup>6</sup>And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself (40) and us. <sup>7</sup>But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same (41) condemnation? <sup>8</sup>And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done (42) nothing amiss. <sup>9</sup>And he said, Jesus, remember me when (43) thou comest <sup>10</sup>in thy kingdom. <sup>11</sup>And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

(44) And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness (45) came over the whole <sup>12</sup>land until the ninth hour, <sup>13</sup>the sun's light failing: and the veil of the <sup>14</sup>temple was rent (46) in the midst. <sup>15</sup>And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my

<sup>1</sup> According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.* <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *earth* <sup>5</sup> Gr. *the sun failing.* <sup>6</sup> Or, *sanctuary* <sup>7</sup> Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*

A. V.—32 other; 33 were come to. . Calvary; 34 Then. . parted. . raiment, (and); 35 [with them] derided. . he be. . the; 36 [and]; 37 be; 38 [written]. . [in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew]; 39 | If | . . be; 40 answering | rebuked | . . | saying |; 42 [unto]. . [Lord] . . into; 43 [Jesus]; 44 (there) was . . all. . || earth ||; 45 [And]. . sun | was darkened |.



47 spirit : and having said this, he gave up the ghost. "And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, (48) saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. "And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their 49 breasts. "And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

(50) And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a council- (51) lor, a good man and a righteous " (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God : 52 "this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 53 "And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where 54 never man had yet lain. "And it was the day of the (55) Preparation, and the sabbath <sup>1</sup> drew on. "And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, (56) and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. "And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the com- 24 (1) mandment. "But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which 2 they had prepared. "And they found the stone rolled 3 away from the tomb. "And they entered in, and found (4) not the body <sup>2</sup> of the Lord Jesus. "And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men 5 stood by them in dazzling apparel : "and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>3</sup> the living among the dead?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *began to dawn.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *him that liveth.*

A. V.—46 | thus |; 47 Now ; 48 people. .that. .| beholding |. .which. .smote. .(and); 49 beholding ; 50 (*there*). .(and he was). .just ; 51 The same. .(the). .of them ; *he (was)*. .[also himself] waited ; 52 unto . . begged ; 53 | it |. .sepulchre. .wherein. .before was laid ; 54 that ; 55 [also]. .came. .from. .sepulchre ; 56 (day).—CH. XXIV. 1 Now upon . .(very). .in the morning. .sepulchre. .[and certain others with them] ; 2 sepulchre ; 4 as. .(much). .| shining garments |; 5 afraid.

- 6 <sup>11</sup>He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake  
 7 unto you when he was yet in Galilee, <sup>12</sup>saying that the Son  
 of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful  
 men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.  
 8, 9 <sup>13</sup>And they remembered his words, <sup>14</sup>and returned <sup>15</sup>from  
 the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to  
 (10) all the rest. <sup>16</sup>Now they were Mary Magdalene, and  
 Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the other  
 women with them told these things unto the apostles.  
 11 <sup>17</sup>And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk;  
 (12) and they disbelieved them. <sup>18</sup>But Peter arose, and ran  
 unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the  
 linen cloths by themselves; and he <sup>19</sup>departed to his  
 home, wondering at that which was come to pass.  
 (13) And behold, two of them were going that very day to  
 a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs  
 14 from Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup>And they communed with each other  
 15) of all these things which had happened. <sup>16</sup>And it came  
 to pass, while they communed and questioned together,  
 16 that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. <sup>17</sup>But  
 their eyes were holden that they should not know him.  
 (17) <sup>18</sup>And he said unto them, <sup>19</sup>What communications are these  
 that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they  
 (18) stood still, looking sad. <sup>19</sup>And one of them, named Cle-  
 opas, answering said unto him, <sup>20</sup>Dost thou alone sojourn  
 in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to  
 19 pass there in these days? <sup>20</sup>And he said unto them, What  
 things? And they said unto him, The things concerning  
 Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed  
 (20) and word before God and all the people: <sup>21</sup>and how the

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient

authorities omit *from the tomb.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *departed, wondering with himself*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *What words are these that ye*

*exchange one with another.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and*

*knowest thou not the things*

A. V.—9 sepulchre..unto; 10 It was..(that were).. [which]; 11 | their | ..seemed to them..tales..believed..not; 12 Then..sepulchre..(down)..beheld..clothes [laid]..in || himself ||; 13 went..same..called..(about); 14 talked together; 15 reasoned; 17 (manner of)..to..| are |; 18 [the]..| whose name was |..Art..only a stranger..hast..known,

chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be con-  
 (21 demned to death, and crucified him. "But we hoped  
 that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and  
 beside all this, it is now the third day since these things  
 (22 came to pass. "Moreover certain women of our company  
 23 amazed us, having been early at the tomb; "and when  
 they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had  
 also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.  
 24 "And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb,  
 and found it even so as the women had said: but him  
 25 they saw not. "And he said unto them, O foolish men,  
 and slow of heart to believe <sup>1</sup>in all that the prophets have  
 26 spoken! "Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these things,  
 27 and to enter into his glory? "And beginning from Moses  
 and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all  
 28 the scriptures the things concerning himself. "And they  
 drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and  
 29 he made as though he would go further. "And they con-  
 strained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward  
 evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in  
 30 to abide with them. "And it came to pass, when he had  
sat down with them to meat, he took the <sup>2</sup>bread, and  
 31 blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. "And their eyes  
 were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out  
 (32 of their sight. "And they said one to another, Was not  
 our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the  
 33 way, while he opened to us the scriptures? "And they  
 rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and  
 found the eleven gathered together, and them that were  
 34 with them, "saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath  
 35 appeared to Simon. "And they rehearsed the things

<sup>1</sup> Or, after<sup>2</sup> Or, loaf

A. V.—20 (have); 21 trusted..had been..have redeemed..[to day]..were done; 22 Yea, and..(also)..made..astonished, (which) were..sepulchre; 24 which..sepulchre; 25 Then..fools; 26 Ought..have suffered; 27 at..expounded unto; 28 went..have gone; 29 But..tarry; 30 as..at; 32 Did..burn..talked with..by..[and]; 33 the same; 35 told what.

*that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

(36) And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, <sup>1</sup>and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. <sup>2</sup>But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto them,

Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart? <sup>4</sup>See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. <sup>5</sup>And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. <sup>6</sup>And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? <sup>7</sup>And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup>And he took it, and did eat before them.

(44) And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. <sup>9</sup>Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; <sup>10</sup>and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; <sup>11</sup>and that repentance <sup>12</sup>and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the <sup>13</sup>nations, beginning from Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup>Ye are witnesses of these things. <sup>15</sup>And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until *they were* over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.* <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities add *a honeycomb.* <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *unto.* <sup>5</sup> Or, *nations.* Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses

A. V.—*were done*; 36 thus..[Jesus]; 37 had seen; 38 why..thoughts..| hearts |; 39 Behold..see..have; 40 thus spoken; 41 yet believed not..any meat; 42 [and of an honeycomb]; 44 (the)..were..(in)..(in); 45 understanding; 46 [and thus it behaved]..(to)..(to); 47 among..at; 48 [And]; 49 [of Jerusalem]..endued; 50 as far as | to |.



(51) ¶ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted  
52 from them, <sup>1</sup>and was carried up into heaven. ¶ And they  
<sup>2</sup>worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great  
(53) joy : ¶ and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.*

A. V.—51 (was) ; 53 [praising and]..[Amen].

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. J O H N.

1<sup>1</sup> IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was  
2 with God, and the Word was God. <sup>1</sup>The same was in  
3 the beginning with God. <sup>1</sup>All things were made <sup>1</sup>by him;  
and without him <sup>2</sup>was not anything made that hath been  
4 made. <sup>1</sup>In him was life; and the life was the light of  
5 men. <sup>1</sup>And the light shineth in the darkness; and the  
6 darkness <sup>3</sup>apprehended it not. <sup>1</sup>There came a man, sent  
(7) from God, whose name was John. <sup>1</sup>The same came for  
witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all  
8 might believe through him. <sup>1</sup>He was not the light, but  
(9) came that he might bear witness of the light. <sup>14</sup>There was  
the true light, even the light which lighteth <sup>5</sup>every man,  
10 coming into the world. <sup>1</sup>He was in the world, and the  
world was made <sup>1</sup>by him, and the world knew him not.  
11 <sup>1</sup>He came unto <sup>6</sup>his own, and they that were his own re-  
(12) ceived him not. <sup>1</sup>But as many as received him, to them  
gave he the right to become children of God, even to them  
13 that believe on his name: <sup>1</sup>which were<sup>7</sup> born, not of  
<sup>8</sup>blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of  
(14) man, but of God. <sup>1</sup>And the Word became flesh, and  
<sup>9</sup>dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of  
<sup>10</sup>the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and  
15 truth. <sup>1</sup>John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying,

<sup>1</sup> Or, through      <sup>2</sup> Or, was not anything made. That which hath been made was  
life in him; and the life &c.      <sup>3</sup> Or, overcame. See ch. xii. 35 (Gr.).

<sup>4</sup> Or, The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming      <sup>5</sup> Or, every man as  
he cometh      <sup>6</sup> Gr. his own things.      <sup>7</sup> Or, begotten      <sup>8</sup> Gr. bloods.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. tabernacled.      <sup>10</sup> Or, an only begotten from a father

A. V.—CH. I. 3 was; 5 comprehended; 6 was; 7 (a)..to..(men); 8 that .. was sent  
to..that; 9 (That)..(that) || cometh ||; 12 power..(the) sons; 14 was made..(the)..of; 15  
bare..cried.

<sup>1</sup>This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me  
 (16) is become before me : for he was <sup>2</sup>before me. "For of  
 (17) his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. "For the  
 law was given <sup>3</sup>by Moses ; grace and truth came <sup>3</sup>by  
 18 Jesus Christ. "No man hath seen God at any time ; <sup>4</sup>the  
 only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father,  
 he hath declared *him*.

19) And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent  
 unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him,  
 20 Who art thou ? "And he confessed, and denied not ; and  
 21 he confessed, I am not the Christ. "And they asked him,  
 What then ? Art thou Elijah ? And he saith, I am not.  
 22) Art thou the prophet ? And he answered, No. "They  
 said therefore unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give  
 an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of  
 23 thyself ? "He said, I am the voice of one crying in the  
 wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said  
 (24) Isaiah the prophet. <sup>5</sup>And they had been sent from the  
 25) Pharisees. "And they asked him, and said unto him,  
 Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ,  
 (26) neither Elijah, neither the prophet ? "John answered  
 them, saying, I baptize <sup>6</sup>with water : in the midst of you  
 (27) standeth one whom ye know not, "even he that cometh  
 after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to  
 28 unloose. "These things were done in <sup>7</sup>Bethany beyond  
 Jordan, where John was baptizing.

(29) On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and  
 saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which <sup>8</sup>taketh away the  
 30 sin of the world ! "This is he of whom I said, After me  
 cometh a man which is become before me : for he was

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*). <sup>2</sup> Gr. *first in regard of*  
*me*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *through*. <sup>4</sup> Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *in*. <sup>7</sup> Many  
 ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *beareth the sin*

A. V.—spake.. preferred ; 16 | And |.. (have) ; 17 (*but*) ; 19 record ; 20 but ; 21 Elias  
 ..that ; 22 Then ; 23 Esaias ; 24 [which] were.. (were) of ; 25 be..that.. | nor | Elias..  
 that ; 26 [but] (there). among ; 27 [it is, who] coming.. [is preferred before me].. shoe's ;  
 28 | Bethabara | ; 29 next day [John] ; 30 preferred.

31 <sup>1</sup> before me. "And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptiz-  
 32) ing <sup>2</sup> with water. "And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven;  
 33 and it abode upon him. "And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize <sup>2</sup> with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth <sup>2</sup> with  
 34 the Holy Spirit. "And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of  
 36) his disciples; "and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! "And the two dis-  
 37 ciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. "And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, <sup>3</sup> Master), where  
 38 abidest thou? "He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth  
 40 hour. "One of the two that heard John speak, and fol-  
 41) lowed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. "He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted,  
 42) <sup>4</sup> Christ). "He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of <sup>5</sup> John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, <sup>6</sup> Peter).

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow  
 44 me. "Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *first in regard of me.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *in*<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>4</sup> That is, *Anointed.*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Joanes*: called in Matt. xvi. 17, *Jonah.*<sup>6</sup> That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*

A. V.—31 therefore am...come; 32 record...saw...from...like; 33 the same...whom...remaining on...which...Ghost; 34 saw...bare record; 35 next day after...stood; 36 looking; 38 Then...saw...dwellest; 39 dwelt...[for]; 40 which; 41 Messiah...[the]; 42 [And]...to...[And] (when)...beheld...(he)...Jona|...A stone; 43 day following [Jesus] would; 44 of.



45 Andrew and Peter. "Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the  
 (46 son of Joseph. "And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto  
 47 him, Come and see. "Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in  
 (48 whom is no guile! "Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig  
 (49 tree, I saw thee. "Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou 50 art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou  
 (51 shalt see greater things than these. "And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of  
 2 Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: "and Jesus  
 3 also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. "And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,  
 4 They have no wine. "And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.  
 5 "His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith  
 (6) unto you, do it. "Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing  
 7 two or three firkins apiece. "Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to  
 8 the brim. "And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the <sup>1</sup>ruler of the feast. And they bare it.  
 (9) "And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water <sup>2</sup>now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ser-

<sup>1</sup> Or, steward<sup>2</sup> Or, *that it had become*

A. V.—46 (there); 48 (that); 49 [and saith] (unto)..[the]; 50 under; 51 [Hereafter] ..open.—CH. II. 2 both..called; 3 (they) wanted; 6 And..(the)..(the)..of..Jews; 8 governor; 9 (had)..(that) was made.

vants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the  
 (10 feast calleth the bridegroom, "and saith unto him, Every  
 man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have  
 drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the  
 (11 good wine until now. "This beginning of his signs did  
 Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and  
 his disciples believed on him.

12) After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his  
 mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there  
 they abode not many days.

13) And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus  
 14 went up to Jerusalem. "And he found in the temple  
 those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the  
 (15 changers of money sitting: "and he made a scourge of  
 cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and  
 the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and  
 16 overthrew their tables; "and to them that sold the doves  
he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's  
 (17 house a house of merchandise. "His disciples remem-  
 bered that it was written, The zeal of thine house shall  
 18 eat me up. "The Jews therefore answered and said unto  
 him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou  
 19 doest these things? "Jesus answered and said unto them,  
 Destroy this <sup>1</sup>temple, and in three days I will raise it up.  
 20) "The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this  
<sup>1</sup>temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three  
 21(22 days? "But he spake of the <sup>1</sup>temple of his body. "When  
 therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remem-  
 bered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture,  
 and the word which Jesus had said.

(23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during  
 the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

A.V.—drew..governor..called; 10 at the beginning doth set forth..well..(*but*); 11 miracles..(forth); 12 continued; 13 Jews'; 15 (when)..(had)..(small)..(he) drove (them)..and..the; 16 unto..an; 17 [And]..[hath eaten]; 18 Then; 20 Then..rear; 22 risen..had said..[unto them]; 23 in..(*day*)..in..(when they) saw the miracles.

24 which he did. <sup>1</sup>But Jesus did not trust himself unto them,  
 25 for that he knew all men, <sup>2</sup>and because he needed not  
 that any one should bear witness concerning <sup>1</sup>man; for  
 he himself knew what was in man.

3 <sup>1</sup>Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nico-  
 2 demus, a ruler of the Jews: <sup>2</sup>the same came unto him by  
 night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art  
 a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs  
 3 that thou doest, except God be with him. <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered  
 and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except  
 a man be born <sup>2</sup>anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
 4 <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when  
 he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's  
 (5) womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say  
 unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit,  
 6 he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup>That which  
 is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the  
 7 Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup>Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must  
 8 be born <sup>2</sup>anew. <sup>8</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and  
 thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it  
 cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born  
 9 of the Spirit. <sup>9</sup>Nicodemus answered and said unto him,  
 10 How can these things be? <sup>10</sup>Jesus answered and said unto  
 him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not  
 11 these things? <sup>11</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak  
 that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen;  
 (12) and ye receive not our witness. <sup>12</sup>If I told you earthly  
 things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell  
 (13) you heavenly things? <sup>13</sup>And no man hath ascended into  
 heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the  
 14 Son of man, <sup>4</sup>which is in heaven. <sup>14</sup>And as Moses lifted  
 up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *a man*; for . . . *the man*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *from above*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *The Spirit breatheth*

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *which is in heaven*.

A. V.—24 commit. .because; 25 testify of.—CH. III. 2 to | Jesus | .unto. .miracles;  
 3 again; 4 the; 5 (*of*); 7 again; 8 sound. .canst. .tell; 10 a master. .knowest; 11  
 testify; 12 (have). .(*of*); 13 (up) to. .came down from.

(15) man be lifted up : "that whosoever <sup>1</sup>believeth may in him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not  
(17) perish, but have eternal life. "For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world ; but that the world  
(18) should be saved through him. "He that believeth on him is not judged : he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the  
19 only begotten Son of God. "And this is the judgement, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light ; for their works were evil.  
20 "For every one that <sup>2</sup>doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh  
21 not to the light, lest his works should be <sup>3</sup>reproved. "But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, <sup>4</sup>that they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa ; and there he tarried with them, and baptiz-  
23 ed. "And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there <sup>5</sup>was much water there : and they  
24 came, and were baptized. "For John was not yet cast into  
(25) prison. "There arose therefore a questioning on the part  
26 of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. "And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.  
27 "John answered and said, A man can receive nothing,  
28 except it have been given him from heaven. "Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ,  
29 but, that I am sent before him. "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom : but the friend of the bridegroom,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *believeth in him may have because*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *practiseth*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *convicted*

<sup>4</sup> Or,

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *were many waters.*

A. V.—15 [should not perish, but] ; 16 in..everlasting ; 17 [his]..condemn..might ; 18 condemned : [but]..is condemned..in ; 19 condemnation..because..deeds ; 20 evil ..neither..deeds ; 21 deeds..are ; 25 Then..question between (*some*)..and | the Jews | ; 26 unto..barest ; 27 be.



which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice : this my joy therefore is fulfilled. <sup>30</sup> "He must increase, but I must decrease.

<sup>31</sup>) He that cometh from above is above all : he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh : <sup>(32</sup> "he that cometh from heaven is above all. "What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness ; and no man <sup>33</sup>) receiveth his witness. "He that hath received his witness <sup>(34</sup> hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true. "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God : for he giveth <sup>35</sup> not the Spirit by measure. "The Father loveth the Son, <sup>36</sup> and hath given all things into his hand. "He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life ; but he that <sup>2</sup>obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John " (although Jesus himself baptized not, <sup>2</sup> but his disciples), "he left Judæa, and departed again into <sup>3</sup> Galilee. "And he must needs pass through Samaria. <sup>(5)</sup> "So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph : <sup>(6)</sup> "and Jacob's <sup>3</sup> well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat <sup>4</sup> thus by the <sup>3</sup> well. It was <sup>7</sup> about the sixth hour. "There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. <sup>8</sup> "For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. <sup>(9)</sup> "The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman ? (<sup>5</sup> For Jews have no dealings with

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *believeth not* <sup>3</sup> Gr. *spring* : and so in ver. 14 ; but not in ver. 11, 12. <sup>4</sup> Or, *as he was* <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.*

A. V.—<sup>31</sup> earthly ; <sup>32</sup> [And]. .testifieth. .testimony ; <sup>33</sup> testimony ; <sup>34</sup> [God]. .(unto him) ; <sup>36</sup> everlasting . . and . . || believeth ||.—CH. IV. 1 made . . baptized ; 2 Though ; 4 go ; 5 Then . . (which is) ; 6 Now . . on . . (and) ; 8 unto . . meat ; 9 Then . . of Samaria . . of Samaria . . (the) . . (the).

10 Samaritans.) "Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have asked of him, and  
 11 he would have given thee living water. "The woman saith unto him, <sup>1</sup>Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that living  
 12 water ? "Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons,  
 13 and his cattle ? "Jesus answered and said unto her, Every  
 14 one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again : "but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto  
 15 eternal life. "The woman saith unto him, <sup>1</sup>Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way  
 16 hither to draw. "Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy hus-  
 17 band, and come hither. "The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. . Jesus saith unto her, Thou  
 (18 saidst well, I have no husband : "for thou hast had five husbands ; and he whom thou now hast is not thy hus-  
 19 band : this hast thou said truly. . "The woman saith unto  
 20 him, <sup>1</sup>Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain ; and ye say, that in Jerusa-  
 (21) lem is the place where men ought to worship. "Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye  
 22 worship the Father. "Ye worship that which ye know not : we worship that which we know : for salvation is from the  
 (23) Jews. "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth :  
<sup>2</sup>for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers.  
 (24) <sup>3</sup>God is a Spirit : and they that worship him must worship  
 25 in spirit and truth. "The woman saith unto him, I know

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Lord*<sup>2</sup> Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*<sup>3</sup> Or, *God is spirit*

A. V.—12 children ; 13 Whosoever ; 14 be..into everlasting ; 17 said..hast..said ;  
 18 (in) that saidst ; 21 (yet) at ; 22 what..what..of ; 23 (in)..|| seeketh ||..worship him ;  
 24 (*him*)..(in).

that Messiah cometh (which is called Christ) : when he is  
 26 come, he will declare unto us all things. "Jesus saith unto  
 her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.  
 27 And upon this came his disciples ; and they marvelled  
 that he was speaking with a woman ; yet no man said,  
 What seekest thou ? or, Why speakest thou with her ?  
 28 "So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the  
 (29 city, and saith to the men, "Come, see a man, which told  
 me all things that *ever* I did : can this be the Christ ?  
 (30 "They went out of the city, and were coming to him.  
 31 "In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying,  
 (32 Rabbi, eat. "But he said unto them, I have meat to eat  
 33) that ye know not. "The disciples therefore said one to  
 another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat ?  
 34 "Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him  
 35 that sent me, and to accomplish his work. "Say not ye,  
 There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest ?  
 behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on  
 (36 the fields, that they are <sup>1</sup>white already unto harvest. "He  
 that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life  
 eternal ; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may  
 37 rejoice together. "For herein is the saying true, One  
 38 soweth, and another reapeth. "I sent you to reap that  
 whereon ye have not laboured : others have laboured,  
 and ye are entered into their labour.  
 39) And from that city many of the Samaritans believed  
 on him because of the word of the woman, who testified,  
 40 He told me all things that *ever* I did. "So when the  
 Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide  
 (41 with them : and he abode there two days. "And many  
 (42 more believed because of his word ; "and they said to the  
 woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking :

<sup>1</sup> Or, *while* unto harvest. *Already* he that reapeth &c.

A. V.—25 Messiah..tell ; 27 talked..the..talkest ; 28 then..her way ; 29 is (not) ; 30 [Then]..came unto ; 31 his..Master ; 32 (of) ; 34 finish ; 35 for..to ; 36 [And]..[both] ; 37 And..that ; 38 bestowed no labour : other men..labours ; 39 of..for..saying..which ; 40 were come..that he would tarry ; 41 (own) ; 42 unto..saying.

for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

(43) And after the two days he went forth from thence into  
 44 Galilee. "For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath  
 45 no honour in his own country. "So when he came into  
 Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the  
 things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast : for they also  
 went unto the feast.

(46) He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where  
 he made the water wine. And there was a certain <sup>1</sup>noble-  
 47 man, whose son was sick at Capernaum. "When he  
 heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he  
 went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come  
 down, and heal his son ; for he was at the point of death.  
 48) "Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and  
 49 wonders, ye will in no wise believe. "The <sup>1</sup>nobleman  
 (50 saith unto him, <sup>2</sup>Sir, come down ere my child die. "Jesus  
 saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. The man  
 believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went  
 (51 his way. "And as he was now going down, his <sup>3</sup>servants  
 52) met him, saying, that his son lived. "So he inquired of  
 them the hour when he began to amend. They said  
therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the  
 (53 fever left him. "So the father knew that *it was* at that  
 hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and  
 (54 himself believed, and his whole house. "This is again the  
 second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa  
 into Galilee.

(51) After these things there was <sup>4</sup>a feast of the Jews ; and  
 Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

(2) Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *king's officer*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Lord*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient

authorities read *the feast*.

A. V.—(*him*). .[the Christ] ; 43 Now..departed..[and went] ; 45 Then..was come..  
 at ; 46 So [Jesus]..into ; 48 Then..not ; 50 [And]..had spoken ; 51 [and told] (*him*)  
 ..| Thy | ..liveth ; 52 Then..| And | ; 53 the same..(the) ; 54 miracle..(when he) was.

—CH. V. 1 this ; 2 at .*market*.



which is called in Hebrew <sup>1</sup> Bethesda, having five porches.

(3) <sup>3</sup> In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind,  
(5) halt, withered<sup>2</sup>. "And a certain man was there, which had  
6 been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. "When Jesus  
saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long  
time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made  
7 whole? "The sick man answered him, <sup>3</sup> Sir, I have no man,  
when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but  
while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.  
8 "Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.  
9) "And straightway the man was made whole, and took up  
his bed and walked.

(10) Now it was the sabbath on that day. "So the Jews said  
unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not  
11 lawful for thee to take up thy bed. "But he answered  
them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me,  
(12) Take up thy bed, and walk. "They asked him, Who is  
the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and walk?  
13 "But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus  
had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the  
14 place. "Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and  
said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more,  
15 lest a worse thing befall thee. "The man went away, and  
told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.  
(16) "And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because  
17 he did these things on the sabbath. "But Jesus answered  
them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethzatha*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Lord*

A. V.—(the). .(tongue); 3 [great]. .impotent folk, (of). .[waiting for the moving of the water]; 4 [For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.]; 5 (an); 6 lie. .Wilt; 7 impotent; 8 Rise; 9 immediately . .and. .the same; 10 therefore. .(day). .carry; 12 [Then]. .What. .(that) which; 13 And . .*that*; 14 come unto; 15 departed; 16 therefore. .[and sought to slay him]. .had done . .(day); 17 hitherto.

- 18 "For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
- 19) Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,  
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like  
 20) manner. "For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than  
 (21) these will he shew him, that ye may marvel. "For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the  
 22 Son also quickeneth whom he will. "For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgement  
 (23) unto the Son; "that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son hon-  
 (24) oureth not the Father which sent him. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into  
 25 judgement, but hath passed out of death into life. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and  
 26 they that hear shall live. "For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in  
 (27) himself: "and he gave him authority to execute judgement, because he is <sup>1</sup> the Son of man. "Marvel not at this: for the  
 (28) hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, "and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have  
 29 his voice, "and shall come forth; they that have done <sup>2</sup>done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
- (30) I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is righteous; because I seek not mine own

<sup>1</sup> Or, *a son of man*<sup>2</sup> Or, *practised*

A. V.—18 had broken. .said. .that. .was; 19 Then. .do. .likewise; 21 (up); 22 judgeth no. .committed; 23 (*men*) should. .(hath); 24 (on). .everlasting. .shall. .come. .condemnation. .is. .from. .unto; 25 is coming; 26 hath. .given; 27 hath given. .[also]; 28 is coming. .(the). .graves; 29 evil. .damnation; 30 mine (own) self. .just.

31 will, but the will of him that sent me. "If I bear witness  
 (32 of myself, my witness is not true. "It is another that  
 beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which  
 33 he witnesseth of me is true. "Ye have sent unto John, and  
 34 he hath borne witness unto the truth. "But the witness  
 which I receive is not from man : howbeit I say these  
 35 things, that ye may be saved. "He was the lamp that  
 burneth and shineth : and ye were willing to rejoice for a  
 36 season in his light. "But the witness which I have is  
 greater than *that of* John : for the works which the Father  
 hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do,  
 (37 bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. "And  
 the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me.  
 Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his  
 (38 form. "And ye have not his word abiding in you : for  
 39 whom he sent, him ye believe not. "1 Ye search the scrip-  
 tures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life ;  
 40 and these are they which bear witness of me ; "and ye will  
 41 not come to me, that ye may have life. "I receive not  
 42 glory from men. "But I know you, that ye have not the  
 43 love of God in yourselves. "I am come in my Father's  
 name, and ye receive me not : if another shall come in his  
 44 own name, him ye will receive. "How can ye believe,  
 which receive glory one of another, and the glory that  
 (45 cometh from 2 the only God ye seek not ? "Think not that  
 I will accuse you to the Father : there is one that accuseth  
 (46 you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. "For  
 if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me ; for he wrote  
 47 of me. "But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye  
 believe my words ?

6 1 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of  
 (2 the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. "And a

1 Or, *Search the scriptures*

2 Some ancient authorities read *the only one*.

A. V.—(the) [Father] which (hath) ; 32 (There) ; 33 bare ; 34 testimony. .but. .might ;  
 35 a burning. .a shining light ; 36 finish. .same ; 37 | himself |. .(hath). .shape ; 38 (hath) ;  
 39 for. .they. .testify ; 40 might ; 41 honour ; 42 you ; 44 honour. .honour ; 45 (Do). .in  
 .trust ; 46 (had). .have believed. —CH. VI. 1 over.

great multitude followed him, because they beheld the  
 3 signs which he did on them that were sick. "And Jesus  
 went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his dis-  
 4 ciples. "Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at  
 (5) hand. "Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing  
 that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip,  
 6 Whence are we to buy <sup>1</sup>bread, that these may eat? "And  
 this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he  
 (7) would do. "Philip answered him, Two hundred <sup>2</sup>penny-  
 worth of <sup>1</sup>bread is not sufficient for them, that every one  
 8 may take a little. "One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon  
 (9) Peter's brother, saith unto him, "There is a lad here, which  
 hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these  
 (10) among so many? "Jesus said, Make the people sit down.  
 Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat  
 (11) down, in number about five thousand. "Jesus therefore  
 took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed  
 to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as  
 12 much as they would. "And when they were filled, he saith  
 unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which  
 (13) remain over, that nothing be lost. "So they gathered  
 them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces  
 from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto  
 (14) them that had eaten. "When therefore the people saw  
 the <sup>3</sup>sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the  
 prophet that cometh into the world.  
 (15) Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come  
 and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again  
 into the mountain himself alone.  
 (16) And when evening came, his disciples went down unto

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *loaves*.<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *signs*.

A. V.—2 | saw | [his] miracles. .diseased; 3 a; 4 And . . a . . nigh; 5 (When) . . then lifted . . saw . . company come. . (he) . . | shall |; 7 [of them]: 9 (small) . . they; 10 [And] . . men; 11 | And | . . (when he) had . . [to the disciples, and the disciples] . . and; 12 said . . fragments that; 13 Therefore . . together . . (the) fragments of . . (and above); 14 Then those men . . had seen . . miracle that [Jesus] . . that . . should come; 15 (When) . . perceived . . would . . (a) . . (he) departed . . a; 16 even was (*νοτι*) come.



- 17 the sea; <sup>1</sup>and they entered into a boat, and were going  
 over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark,  
 18 and Jesus had not yet come to them. <sup>2</sup>And the sea  
 19 was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. <sup>3</sup>When  
 therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty  
 furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and draw-  
 20 ing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. <sup>4</sup>But he  
 21 saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. <sup>5</sup>They were will-  
 ing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straight-  
way the boat was at the land whither they were going.  
 (22) On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other  
 side of the sea saw that there was none other <sup>1</sup>boat there,  
 save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples  
 (23) into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone <sup>2</sup>(how-  
 beit there came <sup>3</sup>boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place  
 where they ate the bread after the Lord had given  
 (24) thanks): <sup>4</sup>when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus  
 was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got  
into the <sup>5</sup>boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.  
 (25) <sup>6</sup>And when they found him on the other side of the sea,  
 they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?  
 (26) <sup>7</sup>Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto  
 you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because  
 27) ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. <sup>8</sup>Work not for the  
 meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth  
unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto  
 28) you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. <sup>9</sup>They  
 said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may  
 29) work the works of God? <sup>10</sup>Jesus answered and said unto  
 them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him  
 30) whom <sup>11</sup>he hath sent. <sup>12</sup>They said therefore unto him,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *little boat*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *little boats*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *he sent*

A.V.—17 ship..went..toward..was; 18 arose; 19 So..see..ship; 21 Then..willingly  
 received..ship..immediately..ship..went; 22 day following, (when)..people..[that]..  
 [whereinto his disciples were entered]..went..were gone; 23 | other |..did eat..(that);  
 24 people..[also] took | shipping |..(for); 25 (had); 26 (the) miracles..did eat; 27 Labour  
 ..that..endureth..everlasting; 28 Then..| shall |..might.

What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and  
 31 believe thee? what workest thou? "Our fathers ate the  
 manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them  
 32 bread out of heaven to eat. "Jesus therefore said unto  
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses  
 that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father  
 33 giveth you the true bread out of heaven. "For the bread  
 of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and  
 34 giveth life unto the world. "They said therefore unto  
 35 him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. "Jesus said unto  
 them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall  
 not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never  
 36 thirst. "But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and  
 37 yet believe not. "All that which the Father giveth me  
 shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in  
 38 no wise cast out. "For I am come down from heaven,  
 not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.  
 39 "And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that  
 which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should  
 40 raise it up at the last day. "For this is the will of my  
 Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and be-  
 lieveth on him, should have eternal life; and <sup>1</sup>I will raise  
 him up at the last day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because  
 he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven.  
 42 "And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose  
 father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am  
 43 come down out of heaven? "Jesus answered and said  
 44 unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. "No man  
 can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw  
 45 him: and I will raise him up in the last day. "It is  
 written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *that I should raise him up*

A. V.—30 shewest..dost..work; 31 did eat..desert..from; 32 Then..that..from..  
 from; 33 he..from; 34 Then; 35 [And]..never; 36 (also); 37 to; 38 came; 39  
 [Father's]..which (hath)..(again); 40 | And |..| him that sent me |..which seeth..may  
 ..everlasting; 41 then..at..from; 42 (is it) | then | (that)..saith..came..from; 43 [there-  
 fore]; 44 (hath)..(at).

God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and  
 46 hath learned, cometh unto me. "Not that any man hath  
 seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath  
 (47 seen the Father. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He  
 48 that believeth hath eternal life. "I am the bread of life.  
 49 "Your fathers did eat the manna in the wilderness, and  
 50 they died. "This is the bread which cometh down out of  
 (51 heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. "I am  
 the living bread which came down out of heaven : if any  
 man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : yea and the  
 bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the  
 world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying,  
 53 How can this man give us his flesh to eat ? "Jesus there-  
fore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ex-  
 cept ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his  
 54 blood, ye have not life in yourselves. "He that eateth  
 my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life ; and  
 55 I will raise him up at the last day. "For my flesh is  
 56 <sup>1</sup>meat indeed, and my blood is <sup>2</sup>drink indeed. "He that  
 eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me,  
 (57 and I in him. "As the living Father sent me, and I live  
because of the Father ; so he that eateth me, he also shall  
 (58 live because of me. "This is the bread which came down  
out of heaven : not as the fathers did eat, and died : he  
 59 that eateth this bread shall live for ever. "These things  
 said he in <sup>3</sup>the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

(60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*,  
 (61 said, This is a hard saying ; who can hear <sup>4</sup>it ? "But  
 Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at  
this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble ?  
 (62 "What then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *true meat*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *true drink*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *a synagogue*<sup>4</sup> Or, *him*

A. V.—45 man [therefore]..of ; 46 of ; 47 [on me]..everlasting ; 48 that ; 49 are dead ;  
 50 from ; 51 from..that..[which I will give] ; 52 among themselves ; 53 Then..no..  
 you ; 54 Whoso ; 56 dwelleth ; 57 (hath)..by..even..by ; 58 that..from..[your]..[manna]  
 ..are dead..(of) ; 60 (had)..an ; 61 (When)..knew..it, (he)..offend ; 62 and..shall see  
 ..ascend (up).

(63) where he was before? "It is the spirit that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I have spoken  
 64 unto you are spirit, and are life. "But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that  
 (65) should betray him. "And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

(66) Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked  
 67) no more with him. "Jesus said therefore unto the twelve,  
 (68) Would ye also go away? "Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou <sup>1</sup> hast the words of  
 (69) eternal life. "And we have believed and know that thou  
 70 art the Holy One of God. "Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil?  
 71) "Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 1 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee : for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill  
 2) him. "Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles,  
 (3) was at hand. "His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may  
 (4) behold thy works which thou doest. "For no man doeth anything in secret, <sup>2</sup> and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to  
 5) the world. "For even his brethren did not believe on  
 6 him. "Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not  
 (7) yet come ; but your time is alway ready. "The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, because I testify of it,  
 (8) that its works are evil. "Go ye up unto the feast : I go not up <sup>3</sup> yet unto this feast ; because my time is not yet

<sup>1</sup> Or, *hast words*    <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*

A. V.—63 | speak | ..(they) ..(they) ; 65 Therefore ..were ..[my] ; 66 From that (time) ; 67 Then ..Will ; 68 [Then] ; 69 believe ..are sure ..that | Christ, the Son | ..[the living] ; 70 Have ..chosen.—CH. VII. 1 Jewry ; 2 Jews' ; 3 see (the) ..that ; 4 (there is) ..(that) ..(he) ..do ..shew ; 5 neither ..in ; 6 Then ..said ; 7 (the) ..thereof ; 8 [this] ..for.



- (9) fulfilled. "And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.
- 10) But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret.
- 11 "The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said,
- (12) Where is he? "And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him : some said, He is a good man ; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude
- 13 astray. "Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.
- (14) But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went
- 15 up into the temple, and taught. "The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having
- 16 never learned? "Jesus therefore answered them, and
- 17 said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. "If any man willet<sup>h</sup> to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak from
- 18 myself. "He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory : but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
- 19 "Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you
- (20) doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? "The multitude answered, Thou hast a <sup>1</sup>devil : who seeketh to kill
- 21 thee? "Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one
- (22) work, and ye all <sup>2</sup>marvel. "For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers) ; and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man.
- (23) "If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken ; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath?
- (24) "Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. demon.    <sup>2</sup> Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision

A.V.—full come ; 9 (When he) had.. words ; 10 openly ; 11 Then ; 12 people. (for).. Nay. .deceiveth. .people ; 14 (about) ; 15 | And | ; 16 doctrine ; 17 will..doctrine. .of ; 18 of. .his ; 19 keepeth. .go. .about ; 20 people. .[and said]. .goeth about ; 21 have done ; 22 therefore gave (unto). .because. .(day) ; 23 (day) receive. .should. .angry at. .(have). .(day) ; 24 (the).

- 25) Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this  
 (26) he whom they seek to kill? "And lo, he speaketh openly,  
 and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers  
 27 indeed know that this is the Christ? "Howbeit we know  
 this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no  
 (28) one knoweth whence he is. "Jesus therefore cried in the  
 temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know  
 whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that  
 (29) sent me is true, whom ye know not. "I know him; be-  
 30 cause I am from him, and he sent me. "They sought  
therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him,  
 31 because his hour was not yet come. "But of the multi-  
tude many believed on him; and they said, When the  
Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which  
 (32) this man hath done? "The Pharisees heard the multi-  
tude murmuring these things concerning him; and the  
chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him.  
 (33) "Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you,  
 (34) and I go unto him that sent me. "Ye shall seek me, and  
 shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come.  
 35) "The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will  
this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto  
the Dispersion<sup>1</sup> among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks?  
 (36) "What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and  
 shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?  
 37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus  
stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come  
 38 unto me, and drink. "He that believeth on me, as the  
 scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of  
 (39) living water. "But this spake he of the Spirit, which they  
 that believed on him were to receive:<sup>2</sup> for the Spirit was

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *of*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given*.

A. V.—25 Then; 26 But..boldly..(Do)..[very]; 27 man; 28 Then..(as he) taught..  
 (ye); 29 [But]..for..(hath); 30 Then..but..hands; 31 And..people..cometh..miracles..  
 (these); 32 (that)..people murmured such; 33 Then..[unto them]..(then); 34 (thither);  
 35 Then..he..dispersed..Gentiles..Gentiles; 36 (manner of) saying..(thither); 37 In..  
 that; 39 | believe |..should..[Holy] Ghost.

(40) not yet *given*; because Jesus was not yet glorified. <sup>¶</sup> *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, 41 said, This is of a truth the prophet. <sup>¶</sup> Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ (42) come out of Galilee? <sup>¶</sup> Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from 43 Bethlehem, the village where David was? <sup>¶</sup> So there 44 arose a division in the multitude because of him. <sup>¶</sup> And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45) The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not (46) bring him? <sup>¶</sup> The officers answered, Never man so spake. 47) <sup>¶</sup> The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led 48) astray? <sup>¶</sup> Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of 49 the Pharisees? <sup>¶</sup> But this multitude which knoweth not (50) the law are accursed. <sup>¶</sup> Nicodemus saith unto them (he 51 that came to him before, being one of them), <sup>¶</sup> Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and 52 know what he doeth? <sup>¶</sup> They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and <sup>1</sup> see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53) <sup>2</sup> [And they went every man unto his own house: 8 1,2 <sup>¶</sup> but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. <sup>¶</sup> And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught (3) them. <sup>¶</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman 4 taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, <sup>¶</sup> they say unto him, <sup>3</sup> Master, this woman hath been taken in (5) adultery, in the very act. <sup>¶</sup> Now in the law Moses com-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*    <sup>2</sup> Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53 — viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

A. V.—(that); 40 [Many]. . people. . (this) | saying |; 41 Shall; 42 out of. . town (of); 43 was. . among. . people; 45 Then. . have. . brought; 46 [like this man]; 47 Then. . deceived; 48 Have; 49 people who. . | cursed |; 50 Jesus [by night]; 51 any. . | before |. . him; 52 look: || for |.—CH. VIII. 3 brought [unto him] (when they had; 4 | was |.

manded us to stone such : what then sayest thou of her ?  
 (6) "And this they said, <sup>1</sup>tempting him, that they might have  
whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with  
 7 his finger wrote on the ground. "But when they con-  
 tinued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto  
 them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast  
 8 a stone at her. "And again he stooped down, and with  
 (9) his finger wrote on the ground. "And they, when they  
heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest,  
even unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the  
 (10) woman, where she was, in the midst. "And Jesus lifted  
 up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they ?  
 (11) did no man condemn thee ? "And she said, No man,  
 Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee : go  
thy way ; from henceforth sin no more.]

12) Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am  
 the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not  
 walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.  
 13) "The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest  
 (14) witness of thyself ; thy witness is not true. "Jesus an-  
 swered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of my-  
 self, my witness is true ; for I know whence I came, and  
 whither I go ; but ye know not whence I come, or whither  
 15,16 I go. "Ye judge after the flesh ; I judge no man. "Yea and  
 if I judge, my judgement is true ; for I am not alone, but  
 17) I and the Father that sent me. "Yea and in your law it  
 18 is written, that the witness of two men is true. "I am he  
 that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent  
 19) me beareth witness of me. "They said therefore unto  
 him, Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered, Ye know

<sup>1</sup> Or, *trying*

A. V.—5 | that |..| should be stoned | : but ; 6 (*as though he heard them not.*) ; 7 So ;  
 9 which..[being convicted by *their own* conscience]. ..at..| standing | ; 10 (When)..(had)  
 ..[saw none but the woman], (he)..[those thine accusers] ? hath..condemned ; 11 [unto  
 her]..| and | ; 12 Then ; 13 record..record ; 14 Though..record..(*yet*)..record..cannot  
 tell..| and | ; 16 yet ; 17 also..testimony ; 18 one..bear ; 19 Then.



neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would  
(20) know my Father also. "These words spake he in the  
treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took  
him; because his hour was not yet come.

(21) He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye  
shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye  
(22) cannot come. "The Jews therefore said, Will he kill

himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?  
(23) "And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from  
(24) above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. "I  
said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins:  
for except ye believe that <sup>1</sup>I am *he*, ye shall die in your  
(25) sins. "They said therefore unto him, Who art thou?

Jesus said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Even that which I have also  
(26) spoken unto you from the beginning. "I have many  
things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he  
that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from  
(27) him, these speak I <sup>3</sup>unto the world. "They perceived not

(28) that he spake to them of the Father. "Jesus therefore  
said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall  
ye know that <sup>4</sup>I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself,  
(29) but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. "And  
he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone;  
(30) for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. "As  
he spake these things, many believed on him.

(31) Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed  
him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye truly my dis-  
(32) ciples; "and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall  
(33) make you free. "They answered unto him, We be Abra-  
ham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any  
(34) man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? "Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, *I am*<sup>2</sup> Or, *How is it that I even speak to you at all?*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *into*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *I am* Or, *I am he: and I do*

A. V.—had known..should have known; 20 [Jesus]..laid hands on..for; 21 Then..  
[Jesus]..my way..sins; 22 Then..because; 24 if..not; 25 Then..[And]..saith..*the*  
*same* that..said; 26 say..of..but..to..those..(have)..of; 27 understood; 28 Then..[unto  
them]..[my]..(hath); 29 [the Father]..those..please; 30 words; 31 Then..(on)..con-  
tinue..indeed; 33 were.

answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one  
 (35) that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. "And the  
bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son  
 (36) abideth for ever. "If therefore the Son shall make you  
 (37) free, ye shall be free indeed. "I know that ye are Abra-  
 ham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word  
 (38) <sup>1</sup>hath not free course in you. "I speak the things which  
 I have seen with <sup>2</sup>my Father: and ye also do the things  
 (39) which ye heard from your father. "They answered and  
 said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto  
 them, If ye <sup>3</sup>were Abraham's children, <sup>4</sup>ye would do the  
 (40) works of Abraham. "But now ye seek to kill me, a man  
 that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God:  
 (41) this did not Abraham. "Ye do the works of your father.  
 They said unto him, We were not born of fornication;  
 (42) we have one Father, *even* God. "Jesus said unto them,  
 If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came  
 forth and am come from God; for neither have I come  
 (43) of myself, but he sent me. "Why do ye not <sup>5</sup>understand  
 (44) my speech? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. "Ye  
 are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father  
it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the be-  
 ginning, and <sup>6</sup>stood not in the truth, because there is no  
 truth in him. <sup>7</sup>When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of  
 (45) his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. "But  
 (46) because I say the truth, ye believe me not. "Which of  
 you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not  
 (47) believe me? "He that is of God heareth the words of  
God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not

<sup>1</sup> Or, *hath no place in you*  
*ye heard from the Father.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the Father*: do ye also *therefore* the things which

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *are.*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *ye*

*do the works of Abraham.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *know*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read

*standeth.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*

A. V.—34 Whosoever...servant; 35 servant...(but); 37 but...|| no place ||; 38 | that |...  
 | that |...| have seen with |; 40 (have)...of; 41 deeds...[Then]...to...| be |; 42 proceeded  
 ...came...came; 44 ye...| abode |...of it; 45 And...tell (you); 46 convinceth...[And]...  
 (the); 47 God's...therefore.

(48) of God. "The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a <sup>1</sup>devil?  
 (49) "Jesus answered, I have not a <sup>1</sup>devil; but I honour my  
 50 Father, and ye dishonour me. "But I seek not mine own  
 51 glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall  
 (52) never see death. "The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a <sup>1</sup>devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he  
 53 shall never taste of death. "Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are  
 54 dead: whom makest thou thyself? "Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that  
 55 glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; "and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but  
 56 I know him, and keep his word. "Your father Abraham rejoiced <sup>2</sup>to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.  
 57) "The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty  
 58 years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? "Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abra-  
 (59) ham <sup>3</sup>was, I am. "They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus <sup>4</sup>hid himself, and went out of the temple<sup>5</sup>.

9(1) And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth.  
 2 "And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind?  
 3 "Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in  
 4 him. "We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. demon.<sup>2</sup> Or, *that he should see*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *was born*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *was hidden,**and went &c.*<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.*

A. V.—48 [Then]; 49 (do); 50 And; 51 saying; 52 [Then]..saying; 54 honour..honour..honoureth; 55 Yet..saying; 57 Then; 59 Then..[going through the midst of them, and so passed by].—CH. IX. 1 *Jesus*..(which was); 2 Master..was; 3 hath..sinned; 4 | I |.

- 5 "When I am in the world, I am the light of the world.  
 (6 "When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, <sup>1</sup>and anointed his eyes with the  
 7 clay, "and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away there-  
 8 fore, and washed, and came seeing. "The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a  
 (9 beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? "Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He  
 10) said, I am *he*. "They said therefore unto him, How then  
 (11 were thine eyes opened? "He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away  
 12) and washed, and I received sight. "And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.  
 13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was  
 (14 blind. "Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus  
 (15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. "Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I  
 (16) washed, and do see. "Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among  
 (17) them. "They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes?  
 18 And he said, He is a prophet. "The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of  
 (19) him that had received his sight, "and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was, born blind? how then  
 (20) doth he now see? "His parents answered and said, We

<sup>1</sup> Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*

A. V.—5 As long as; 6 (he). . the . . [of the blind man]; 7 his way; 8 before had seen. . . | blind |; 9 Some. . This. . (*but*); 11 [and said], (A). . [the pool] | of | . . | and |; 12 | Then | . . said; 13 brought; 14 And. . (day); 15 Then. . (had); 16 of. . (day). . miracles; 17 (hath); 18 But; 19 (they); 20 [them].



know that this is our son, and that he was born blind :  
 (21) "but how he now seeth, we know not ; or who opened his  
 eyes, we know not : ask him ; he is of age ; he shall speak  
 22 for himself. "These things said his parents, because they  
 feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed already, that if  
 any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put  
 23 out of the synagogue. "Therefore said his parents, He is  
 (24) of age ; ask him. "So they called a second time the man  
 that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God :  
 (25) we know that this man is a sinner. "He therefore an-  
 swered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not : one thing  
 (26) I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. "They said  
therefore unto him, What did he to thee ? how opened he  
 (27) thine eyes ? "He answered them, I told you even now,  
 and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear it again ?  
 (28) would ye also become his disciples ? "And they reviled  
 him, and said, Thou art his disciple ; but we are disciples  
 (29) of Moses. "We know that God hath spoken unto Moses :  
 (30) but as for this man, we know not whence he is. "The  
 man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the  
marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened  
 (31) mine eyes. "We know that God heareth not sinners : but  
 if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him  
 (32) he heareth. "Since the world began it was never heard  
 33 that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. "If  
 34 this man were not from God, he could do nothing. "They  
 answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born  
 in sins, and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.  
 (35) Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and finding  
 36 him, he said, Dost thou believe on <sup>1</sup>the Son of God ? "He  
 answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may be-  
 (37) lieve on him ? "Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Son of man*.

A, V.—21 by what means..(hath) ; 22 *words* spake..did..that he was ; 24 Then again  
 ..(the) praise ; 25 [and said]..(*or no*) ; 26 | Then |..to..[again] ; 27 (have)..already..will  
 ..be ; 28 [Then]..Moses' ; 29 spake..*fellow*..(from) ; 30 (a) marvellous thing..(from)..  
 (hath) ; 31 [Now]..doeth ; 32 not..man..one (that was) ; 33 of ; 35 (when he) had found  
 ..[unto him] ; 36 might ; 37 [And].

38 seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. "And he  
 39 said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. "And  
 Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that  
 they which see not may see; and that they which see  
 (40) may become blind. "Those of the Pharisees which were  
 with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we  
 (41) also blind? "Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye  
would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin  
 remaineth.

10 I Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by  
 the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some  
 2 other way, the same is a thief and a robber. "But he that  
 entereth in by the door is <sup>1</sup>the shepherd of the sheep.  
 3 "To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his  
 voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and lead-  
 (4) eth them out. "When he hath put forth all his own, he  
 goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they  
 5 know his voice. "And a stranger will they not follow,  
 but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of  
 6 strangers. "This <sup>2</sup>parable spake Jesus unto them: but  
 they understood not what things they were which he  
 spake unto them.

7) Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I  
 (8 say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. "All that came  
 before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not  
 9 hear them. "I am the door: by me if any man enter in,  
 he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall  
 (10 find pasture. "The thief cometh not, but that he may  
 steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have  
 11 life, and may <sup>3</sup>have it abundantly. "I am the good shep-  
 herd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the  
 (12 sheep. "He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose

<sup>1</sup> Or, a shepherd<sup>2</sup> Or, parable<sup>3</sup> Or, have abundance

A. V.—talketh; 39 am come..might..might be made; 40 [And] some..words; 41 should..[therefore].—CH. X. I sheepfold; 4 [And]..putteth..| sheep |; 7 Then; 8 (ever); 10 (for) to..(to)..(to)..am come..might..(that they) might..(more); 11 giveth; 12 [But]..an..the.

own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth (13) them, and scattereth them : <sup>1</sup>he fleeth because he is a hire-ling, and careth not for the sheep. <sup>2</sup>I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, (15) <sup>3</sup>even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; (16) and I lay down my life for the sheep. <sup>4</sup>And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must <sup>1</sup>bring, and they shall hear my voice; and <sup>2</sup>they shall (17) become one flock, one shepherd. <sup>5</sup>Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may (18) take it again. <sup>6</sup>No one <sup>3</sup>taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have <sup>4</sup>power to lay it down, and I have <sup>4</sup>power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

(19) There arose a division again among the Jews because (20) of these words. <sup>1</sup>And many of them said, He hath a (21) <sup>5</sup>devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? <sup>2</sup>Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a <sup>5</sup>devil. Can a <sup>5</sup>devil open the eyes of the blind?

(22) <sup>6</sup>And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: (23) it was winter; <sup>7</sup>and Jesus was walking in the temple in (24) Solomon's porch. <sup>8</sup>The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in (25) suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. <sup>9</sup>Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. (26) <sup>10</sup>But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. (27) <sup>11</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow (28) me: <sup>12</sup>and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my

<sup>1</sup> Or, *lead*  
took it away.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *there shall be one flock*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *right*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities

read *At that time was the feast*.

A. V.—seeth..catcheth..[the sheep]; 13 [The hireling]..an; 14 my *sheep*..I am known of mine; 15 so; 16 || there ||..|| be ||..fold, (and); 17 my..might; 18 man..(have)..of; 19 was..[therefore]..for..sayings; 21 words..him that hath; 22 [and]; 23 walked; 24 Then..make..to doubt..be; 25 believed..they; 26 [as I said unto you]; 28 neither..any man pluck.

(29 hand. <sup>1</sup>My Father, which hath given them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch <sup>2</sup>them out  
 30, (31 of the Father's hand. <sup>1</sup>I and the Father are one. <sup>1</sup>The  
 (32 Jews took up stones again to stone him. <sup>1</sup>Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the  
 (33 Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? <sup>1</sup>The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man,  
 34 makest thyself God. <sup>1</sup>Jesus answered them, Is it not  
 35 written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? <sup>1</sup>If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the  
 (36 scripture cannot be broken), <sup>1</sup>say ye of him, whom the Father <sup>3</sup>sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blas-  
 37 phemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? <sup>1</sup>If I do  
 38 not the works of my Father, believe me not. <sup>1</sup>But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me,  
 (39 and I in the Father. <sup>1</sup>They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he  
 41 abode. <sup>1</sup>And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake  
 42 of this man were true. <sup>1</sup>And many believed on him there.  
 11(1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of  
 2 the village of Mary and her sister Martha. <sup>1</sup>And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was  
 3) sick. <sup>1</sup>The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord,  
 4 behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. <sup>1</sup>But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.* <sup>2</sup> Or, aught

<sup>3</sup> Or, *consecrated*

A. V.—29 gave. .*man*. .pluck. .[my]; 30 *my*; 31 [Then]; 32 [my]; 33 [saying]; 36 (hath); 38 | believe [. .] him |; 39 [Therefore]. .but. .escaped; 40 baptized; 41 resorted . .miracle. .that.—CH. XI. 1 (*named*). .town; 3 his; 4 *that*. .might.



5 thereby. "Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and  
 (6) Lazarus. "When therefore he heard that he was sick, he  
 abode at that time two days in the place where he was.  
 7) "Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into  
 8 Judæa again. "The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the  
 Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou  
 9 thither again? "Jesus answered, Are there not twelve  
 hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth  
 (10) not, because he seeth the light of this world. "But if a  
 man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is  
 11 not in him. "These things spake he: and after this he  
 saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but  
 12) I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. "The disciples  
 therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he  
 (13) will <sup>1</sup>recover. "Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but  
 14) they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. "Then  
 Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.  
 15) "And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to  
 the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto  
 16) him. "Thomas therefore, who is called <sup>2</sup>Didymus, said  
 unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die  
 with him.  
 17) So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the  
 18 tomb four days already. "Now Bethany was nigh unto  
 19) Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; "and many of the  
 Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them  
 20) concerning their brother. "Martha therefore, when she  
 heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but  
 21) Mary still sat in the house. "Martha therefore said unto  
 Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not  
 (22) died. "And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt  
 23 ask of God, God will give thee. "Jesus saith unto her,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *be saved*.<sup>2</sup> That is, *Twin*.

A. V.—6 (had) . . still . . (same); 7 that . . *his*; 8 *His* . . Master . . of late sought; 9 any;  
 10 (there) . . no; 11 said . . that . . sleepeth; 12 Then . . | his | . . sleep . . shall do well; 13 How-  
 beit . . spake . . had spoken . . (of); 16 Then . . which; 17 Then . . *lain* . . grave; 19 came . .  
 comfort; 20 Then . . as soon as; 21 Then; 22 [But] . . wilt . . (*it*).

24 Thy brother shall rise again. "Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the  
25 last day. "Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life : he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall  
26 he live : "and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall  
27 never die. Believest thou this? "She saith unto him, Yea, Lord : I have believed that thou art the Christ, the  
(28 Son of God, even he that cometh into the world. "And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary  
1 her sister secretly, saying, The 2 Master is here, and  
29 calleth thee. "And she, when she heard it, arose quickly,  
30 and went unto him. "(Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met  
31 him.) "The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she  
rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing  
32 that she was going unto the tomb to 3 weep there. "Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him,  
fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst  
33 been here, my brother had not died. "When Jesus therefore saw her 4 weeping, and the Jews also 4 weeping which  
came with her, he 5 groaned in the spirit, and 6 was troubled, "and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto  
34 him, Lord, come and see. "Jesus wept. "The Jews  
35 36) therefore said, Behold how he loved him ! "But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of  
him that was blind, have caused that this man also should  
38 not die? "Jesus therefore again 7 groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone  
39 lay 8 against it. "Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him,

1 Or, *her sister, saying secretly*

2 Or, *Teacher*

3 Gr. *wail*.

4 Gr. *wailing*.

5 Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*

6 Gr. *troubled himself*.

7 Or,

*being moved with indignation in himself*

8 Or, *upon*

A. V.—25 in...were dead ; 26 in ; 27 believe...which should come ; 28 | so | ...her way  
...come...(for) ; 29 As soon as...that...| came | ; 30 town...that ; 31 comforted...hastily...  
| saying |...goeth...grave ; 32 Then...was come ; 34 said ; 36 Then ; 37 And...the...even  
...have died ; 38 grave...| upon || ; 39 said.

Lord, by this time he stinketh : for he hath been *dead*  
 40 four days. "Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee,  
 that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of  
 (41 God? "So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up  
 his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hearest  
 42 me. "And I knew that thou hearest me always : but be-  
 cause of the multitude which standeth around I said it,  
 43) that they may believe that thou didst send me. "And  
 when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice,  
 (44 Lazarus, come forth. "He that was dead came forth,  
 bound hand and foot with <sup>1</sup>grave-clothes ; and his face  
 was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them,  
 Loose him, and let him go.

(45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and  
 46 beheld <sup>2</sup>that which he did, believed on him. "But some  
 of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the  
 things which Jesus had done.

(47) The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered  
 a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth  
 48 many signs. "If we let him thus alone, all men will be-  
 lieve on him : and the Romans will come and take away  
 (49 both our place and our nation. "But a certain one of  
 them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto  
 50 them, Ye know nothing at all, "nor do ye take account  
 that it is expedient for you that one man should die for  
 51 the people, and that the whole nation perish not. "Now  
 this he said not of himself : but being high priest that  
 year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation ;  
 52) "and not for the nation only, but that he might also  
 gather together into one the children of God that are  
 (53 scattered abroad. "So from that day forth they took  
 counsel that they might put him to death.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *grave-bands*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did*.

A. V.—40 wouldest believe ; 41 Then. (*from the place*) [where the dead was laid]..  
 hast heard ; 42 people..stand by..hast sent ; 44 [And] ; 45 Then..had seen | the things |  
 ..[Jesus] ; 46 their ways..what ; 47 Then..miracles ; 48 shall ; 49 And..*(named)*..*(the)*  
 ..*(same)* ; 50 | consider |..| us | ; 51 And..*spake* .. that ; 52 that..*should*..*in*..*were* ;  
 53 Then..| together | (for) to.

- (54) Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tar-  
 (55) ried with the disciples. "Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves.  
 56) "They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye?  
 (57) That he will not come to the feast? "Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.
- 12(1) Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the  
 2) dead. "So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat  
 3) with him. "Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of <sup>1</sup>spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled  
 (4) with the odour of the ointment. "But Judas Iscariot, one  
 5 of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred <sup>2</sup>pence, and  
 (6) given to the poor? "Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and hav-  
 (7) ing the <sup>3</sup>bag <sup>4</sup>took away what was put therein. "Jesus therefore said, <sup>5</sup>Suffer her to keep it against the day of  
 8) my burying. "For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.
- 9) The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.<sup>3</sup> Or, *box*<sup>4</sup> Or, *carried what was put therein*<sup>5</sup> Or, *Let her alone: it was**that she might keep it*

A. V.—54 went . . unto a . . | continued | . . [his]; 55 And . . Jews' . . (nigh); 56 Then . . among themselves; 57 [both] . . | a | .. were.—CH. XII. 1 Then . . [which had been dead] .. (he); 2 the table; 3 Then . . costly; 4 | Then | . . [Simon's son]; 6 that . . | had | . . [and] bare; 7 Then . . || Let . . || alone . . || hath || she || | kept | this; 9 Much . . knew.



10 from the dead. "But the chief priests took counsel that  
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; "because that  
by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and be-  
lieved on Jesus.

12 On the morrow <sup>1</sup>a great multitude that had come to the  
feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jeru-  
13 salem, "took the branches of the palm trees, and went  
forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is  
he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King  
(14 of Israel. "And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat  
15 thereon; as it is written, "Fear not, daughter of Zion:  
16 behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. "These  
things understood not his disciples at the first: but when  
Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these  
things were written of him, and that they had done these  
17 things unto him. "The multitude therefore that was with  
him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised  
18 him from the dead, bare witness. "For this cause also  
the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that  
(19 he had done this sign. "The Pharisees therefore said  
among themselves, <sup>2</sup>Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo,  
the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that went  
21 up to worship at the feast: "these therefore came to  
Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him,  
22 saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. "Philip cometh and  
telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they  
23 tell Jesus. "And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour  
24 is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. "Verily,  
verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into  
the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die,  
25 it beareth much fruit. "He that loveth his <sup>3</sup>life loseth it;

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the common people*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Ye behold*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *soul*

A.V.—10 consulted; 12 next day, much people..were; 14 (when he) had; 15 Zion; 17 people..his grave..record; 18 people..miracie; 19 Perceive (ye)..behold; 20 And..them .came; 21 The same..desired; 22 | and again |; 23 | answered |; 24 corn..ground..bringeth forth; 25 | shall lose |.

and he that hateth his <sup>1</sup>life in this world shall keep it  
 26 unto life eternal. "If any man serve me, let him follow  
 me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if  
 27 any man serve me, him will the Father honour. "Now  
 is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save  
 me from this <sup>2</sup>hour, But for this cause came I unto  
 28) this hour. "Father, glorify thy name. There came  
therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both  
 29 glorified it, and will glorify it again. "The multitude  
 therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had  
 thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him.  
 30 "Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for  
 31 my sake, but for your sakes. "Now is <sup>3</sup>the judgement of  
 this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.  
 32 "And I, if I be lifted up <sup>4</sup>from the earth, will draw all  
 33 men unto myself. "But this he said, signifying by what  
 34 manner of death he should die. "The multitude therefore  
 answered him, We have heard out of the law that the  
 Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of  
 35 man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? "Jesus  
 therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light  
<sup>5</sup>among you. Walk while ye have the light, that dark-  
 ness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the dark-  
 36 ness knoweth not whither he goeth. "While ye have  
 the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons  
 of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and <sup>6</sup>hid  
 37 himself from them. "But though he had done so many  
 38 signs before them, yet they believed not on him: "that the  
word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he  
 spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?

<sup>1</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *hour?*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *a judgement*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *out of*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *was hidden from them*

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 "For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

40 "He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

41 "These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and

42 he spake of him. "Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess <sup>1</sup>it, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: "for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, be-

45 lieveth not on me, but on him that sent me. "And he that

46 beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. "I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me

47 may not abide in the darkness. "And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I

48 came not to judge the world, but to save the world. "He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one

that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall

49 judge him in the last day. "For I spake not from myself;

but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a com-

mandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 "And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the

things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath

said unto me, so I speak.

13(1) Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing

<sup>1</sup> Or, him

1 A. V.—39 Therefore. . because. . Esaias; 40 that. . not. . nor understand. . | be converted | ; 41 Esaias, | when | ; 42 among . . (chief). . also. . || him || ; 43 praise . . praise ; 45 seeth . . seeth ; 46 should ; 47 words. . | believe | ; 48 words. . have spoken ; 49 have. . spoken of . . | gave | ; 50 everlasting : whatsoever.—CH. XIII. 1 (when). . knew.

that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were  
 2 in the world, he loved them <sup>1</sup>unto the end. "And during  
 supper, the devil having already put into the heart of  
 3 Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him, "Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God,  
 (4 "riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments ; and  
 5 he took a towel, and girded himself. "Then he poureth  
 water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was  
 (6)girded. "So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto  
 7 him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet ? "Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now ; but  
 8 thou shalt understand hereafter. "Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If  
 9 I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. "Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my  
 10 hands and my head. "Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not <sup>2</sup>save to wash his feet, but is clean  
 11 every whit : and ye are clean, but not all. "For he knew him that should betray him ; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.  
 (12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and <sup>3</sup>sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye  
 13 what I have done to you ? "Ye call me, <sup>4</sup>Master, and, Lord : and ye say well ; for so I am. "If I then, the  
 14 Lord and the <sup>4</sup>Master, have washed your feet, ye also  
 15 ought to wash one another's feet. "For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to  
 16 you. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, A <sup>5</sup>servant is not greater than his lord ; neither <sup>6</sup>one that is sent greater

<sup>1</sup> Or, *to the uttermost*<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *reclined*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *an apostle*.

A. V.—2 | being ended |..now ; 3 was come..went to ; 4 (He)..laid ; 5 After that ..a ; 6 Then..[and] Peter said ; 7 know ; 10 washed ; 11 who ; 12 after..(had)..was set ; 14 *your* ; 16 The..he.



17 than he that sent him. "If ye know these things, blessed  
 (18 are ye if ye do them. "I speak not of you all : I know  
 whom I <sup>1</sup> have chosen : but that the scripture may be ful-  
 filled, He that eateth <sup>2</sup> my bread lifted up his heel against  
 19 me. "From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass,  
 that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that <sup>3</sup> I am  
 20 *he*. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth  
 whomsoever I send receiveth me ; and he that receiveth  
 me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit,  
 and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that  
 (22 one of you shall betray me. "The disciples looked one  
 (23 on another, doubting of whom he spake. "There was at  
 the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples,  
 24 whom Jesus loved. "Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to  
 him, and saith unto him, Tell *us* who it is of whom he  
 (25 speaketh. "He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast  
 (26 saith unto him, Lord, who is it ? "Jesus therefore an-  
 swereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give  
 it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and  
 27 giveth it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. "And after  
 the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore  
 28 saith unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. "Now no  
 man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto  
 (29 him. "For some thought, because Judas had the <sup>4</sup> bag,  
 that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need  
 of for the feast ; or, that he should give something to the  
 30 poor. "He then having received the sop went out straight-  
 way : and it was night.

31) When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now <sup>5</sup> is  
 the Son of man glorified, and God <sup>5</sup> is glorified in him ;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *chose*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *I am*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *box*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *was*.

A. V.—17 happy ; 18 | with me | (hath) ; 19 Now ; 22 [Then] ; 23 [Now]..leaning on ;  
 24 beckoned.. | that he should ask |..| should be |..spake ; 25 [then] | lying | ; 26 an-  
 swered..to..(I shall)..a..(when).. | have dipped |..| And |..gave ; 27 Then said ; 29  
 (of them)..(had)..those..that..against ; 30 immediately ; 31 said.

- (32) <sup>1</sup>and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway  
 33 shall he glorify him. <sup>2</sup>Little children, yet a little while I  
 am with you. Ye shall seek me : and as I said unto the  
 Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say unto  
 34 you. <sup>3</sup>A new commandment I give unto you, that ye  
 love one another ; <sup>4</sup>even as I have loved you, that ye also  
 35 love one another. <sup>5</sup>By this shall all men know that ye  
 are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
- (36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou ?  
 Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me  
 37 now ; but thou shalt follow afterwards. <sup>6</sup>Peter saith unto  
 him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now ? I will  
 (38 lay down my life for thee. <sup>7</sup>Jesus answereth, Wilt thou  
 lay down thy life for me ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee,  
 The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.
- 14 <sup>1</sup>Let not your heart be troubled : <sup>2</sup>ye believe in God,  
<sup>3</sup>believe also in me. <sup>4</sup>In my Father's house are many  
<sup>5</sup>mansions ; if it were not so, I would have told you ; for  
 (3 I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>6</sup>And if I go and prepare  
 a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto  
 (4 myself ; that where I am, there ye may be also. <sup>7</sup>And  
 (5) whither I go, ye know the way. <sup>8</sup>Thomas saith unto  
 him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest ; how know  
 6 we the way ? <sup>9</sup>Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and  
 the truth, and the life : no one cometh unto the Father,  
 (7 but <sup>10</sup>by me. <sup>11</sup>If ye had known me, ye would have known  
 my Father also : from henceforth ye know him, and have  
 8 seen him. <sup>12</sup>Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the  
 (9 Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>13</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Have  
 I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know  
 me, Philip ? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father ;  
 (10 how sayest thou, Shew us the Father ? <sup>14</sup>Believest thou

<sup>1</sup> Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*<sup>2</sup> Or, *believe in God*<sup>3</sup> Or, *abiding-places*<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*<sup>5</sup> Or, *through*

A. V.—32 [If God be glorified in him]..also ; 33 to ; 36 said..[him]..[me] ; 37 said..thy sake ; 38 | answered | [him]..my sake.—CH. XIV. 3 (will) ; 4 [and]..[ye know] ; 5 [and]..[can] ; 6 man ; 7 should..[and] ; 9 (yet) hast..known..[and]..(then).

not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but  
 11 the Father abiding in me doeth his works. "Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else  
 (12 believe me for the very works' sake. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall  
 13 he do; because I go unto the Father. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father  
 (14) may be glorified in the Son. "If ye shall ask <sup>1</sup>me any thing in my name, that will I do. "If ye love me, ye will  
 15 keep my commandments. "And I will <sup>2</sup>pray the Father, and he shall give you another <sup>3</sup>Comforter, that he may  
 (17) be with you for ever, "*even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you,  
 (18) and shall be in you. "I will not leave you <sup>4</sup>desolate: I come unto you. "Yet a little while, and the world be-  
 19 holdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live,  
 20 <sup>5</sup>ye shall live also. "In that day ye shall know that I am  
 21 in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto  
 (22) him. "Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and  
 23 not unto the world? "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our  
 24 abode with him. "He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *me*.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *make request of*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *Advocate*  
 Or, *Helper*    Gr. *Paraclete*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *orphans*      <sup>5</sup> Or, *and ye shall live*

A.V.—10 | speak | . . of . . [that] dwelleth . . | he | . . (the); 12 [my]; 14 (*it*); 16 | abide | ;  
 17 because . . seeth . . [but] . . dwelleth ; 18 comfortless . . (will) . . to ; 19 seeth . . see ; 20 At ;  
 21 to ; 22 how . . (it) ; 23 words ; 24 sayings . . which.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding  
 (26) with you. "But the <sup>1</sup>Comforter, even the Holy Spirit,  
 whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach  
 you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I  
 27 said unto you. "Peace I leave with you; my peace I  
 give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you.  
 Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful.  
 (28) "Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto  
 you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I  
 go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I.  
 29 "And now I have told you before it come to pass, that,  
 (30) when it is come to pass, ye may believe. "I will no more  
speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh:  
 31 and he hath nothing in me; "but that the world may  
 know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me  
 commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.  
 2 "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it  
 away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth  
 3 it, that it may bear more fruit. "Already ye are clean be-  
 4 cause of the word which I have spoken unto you. "Abide  
 in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of  
 itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, ex-  
 5 cept ye abide in me. "I am the vine, ye are the branches:  
 He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth  
 6 much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. "If a  
 man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is  
 withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the  
 (7) fire, and they are burned. "If ye abide in me, and my  
 words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall  
 8 be done unto you. "Herein <sup>2</sup>is my Father glorified, <sup>3</sup>that  
 ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *was* <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples*.

A. V.—25 being..present; 26 *which is* .. Ghost .. (things) .. whatsoever .. (have); 27 afraid; 28 (have)..unto..(again)..rejoice..[I said]..[my]; 29 might; 30 Hereafter..not talk..[this].—CH. xv. 2 purgeth..bring forth; 3 Now..through; 4 no more; 5 bringeth forth..without; 6 men; 7 | ye shall |..what.



9) "Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved  
 10 you: abide ye in my love. "If ye keep my command-  
 ments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my  
 11 Father's commandments, and abide in his love. "These  
 things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in  
 12 you, and *that* your joy may be fulfilled. "This is my com-  
 mandment, that ye love one another, even as I have  
 13 loved you. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a  
 14 man lay down his life for his friends. "Ye are my friends,  
 (15 if ye do the things which I command you. "No longer  
 do I call you <sup>1</sup>servants; for the <sup>2</sup>servant knoweth not  
 what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all  
 things that I heard from my Father I have made known  
 16 unto you. "Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and  
appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that*  
 your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of  
 17 the Father in my name, he may give it you. "These  
 things I command you, that ye may love one another.  
 18 "If the world hateth you, <sup>3</sup>ye know that it hath hated me  
 19 before *it hated* you. "If ye were of the world, the world  
 would love its own: but because ye are not of the world,  
 but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world  
 (20 hateth you. "Remember the word that I said unto you,  
A <sup>2</sup>servant is not greater than his lord. If they perse-  
 cuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my  
 21 word, they will keep yours also. "But all these things  
 will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they  
 22 know not him that sent me. "If I had not come and  
 spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they  
 23 have no excuse for their sin. "He that hateth me hateth  
 (24 my Father also. "If I had not done among them the  
 works which none other did, they had not had sin: but

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *know ye*

A. V.—9 so .. continue; 11 might | remain | .. might .. full; 14 | whatsoever |; 15 Henceforth. .not. .(have) .. of; 16 have. .chosen. .have chosen. .ordained. .bring forth. . remain; 18 hate; 19 his. .have chosen; 20 The. .(have) ..(have) ..saying; 22 cloke; 24 (man).

now have they both seen and hated both me and my  
 25 Father. "But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be  
 fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me with-  
 26 out a cause. "But when the <sup>1</sup>Comforter is come, whom I  
 will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of  
 truth, which <sup>2</sup>proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear  
 (27 witness of me : <sup>3</sup>and ye also bear witness, because ye have  
 been with me from the beginning.

16 1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should  
 2) not be made to stumble. "They shall put you out of the  
 synagogues : yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth  
 (3 you shall think that he offereth service unto God. "And  
 these things will they do, because they have not known the  
 (4) Father, nor me. "But these things have I spoken unto  
 you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember  
 them, how that I told you. And these things I said not  
 unto you from the beginning, because I was with you.  
 (5 "But now I go unto him that sent me ; and none of you  
 6 asketh me, Whither goest thou ? "But because I have  
spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your  
 7 heart. "Nevertheless I tell you the truth ; It is expedient  
 for you that I go away : for if I go not away, the <sup>1</sup>Com-  
 forter will not come unto you ; but if I go, I will send him  
 8) unto you. "And he, when he is come, will convict the  
 world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of  
 9, (10 judgement : "of sin, because they believe not on me ; "of  
 righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold  
 11 me no more ; "of judgement, because the prince of this  
 12 world hath been judged. "I have yet many things to say  
 13 unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. "Howbeit when  
 he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all  
 the truth : for he shall not speak from himself ; but what

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*.  
 bear ye also witness

<sup>2</sup> Or, *goeth forth from* <sup>3</sup> Or, *and*

A.V.—25 might ; 26 testify ; 27 (shall).—CH. XVI. 1 offended ; 2 time..will..doeth ;  
 3 [unto you] ; 4 told..(the) time shall..(of)..at ; 5 (my way) to ; 6 said ; 7 depart ; 8  
 reprove ; 10 [my]..see ; 11 is ; 13 will..of..whatsoever.

things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak : and he  
 14 shall declare unto you the things that are to come. "He  
 shall glorify me : for he shall take of mine, and shall de-  
 15 clare it unto you. "All things whatsoever the Father  
 hath are mine : therefore said I, that he taketh of mine,  
 16 and shall declare it unto you. "A little while, and ye  
behold me no more ; and again a little while, and ye shall  
 17 see me. "Some of his disciples therefore said one to  
 another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while,  
 and ye behold me not ; and again a little while, and ye  
 18 shall see me : and, Because I go to the Father ? "They  
 said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while ?  
 19 We know not what he saith. "Jesus perceived that they  
 were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye  
 inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A  
 little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little  
 20 while, and ye shall see me ? "Verily, verily, I say unto  
 you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall  
 rejoice : ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be  
 21 turned into joy. "A woman when she is in travail hath  
 sorrow, because her hour is come : but when she is deliv-  
 ered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish,  
 22 for the joy that a man is born into the world. "And ye  
 therefore now have sorrow : but I will see you again, and  
 your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away  
 23 from you. "And in that day ye shall <sup>1</sup>ask me nothing.  
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of  
 24 the Father, he will give it you in my name. "Hitherto  
 have ye asked nothing in my name : ask, and ye shall re-  
 ceive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs : the  
hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in  
 26 <sup>2</sup>proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. "In

<sup>1</sup> Or, *ask me no question*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *parables*

A. V.—*that*..will shew ; 14 receive..shew ; 15 *that*..| shall take |..shew ; 16 shall  
 | not | see..[because I go to the Father] ; 17 Then..among themselves..(shall)..see ; 18  
 cannot tell ; 19 [Now]..knew..of..(shall)..see ; 20 [and] ; 21 as soon as ; 22 man ; 23  
 | Whatsoever | ; 24 full ; 25 [but]..time..(I)..| shew | ; 26 At.

- that day ye shall ask in my name : and I say not unto  
 27 you, that I will <sup>1</sup>pray the Father for you ; <sup>2</sup>for the Father  
 himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have  
 28 believed that I came forth from the Father. <sup>3</sup>I came out  
 from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I  
 (29) leave the world, and go unto the Father. <sup>4</sup>His disciples  
 say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no  
 30 <sup>2</sup>proverb. <sup>5</sup>Now know we that thou knowest all things,  
 and needest not that any man should ask thee : by this  
 31 we believe that thou camest forth from God. <sup>6</sup>Jesus an-  
 (32) swered them, Do ye now believe ? <sup>7</sup>Behold, the hour  
 cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every  
 man to his own, and shall leave me alone : and *yet* I am  
 (33) not alone, because the Father is with me. <sup>8</sup>These things  
 have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace.  
 In the world ye have tribulation : but be of good cheer ;  
 I have overcome the world.
- 17(1) These things spake Jesus ; and lifting up his eyes to  
 heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy  
 2) Son, that the Son may glorify thee : <sup>9</sup>even as thou gavest  
 him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast  
 3) given him, to them he should give eternal life. <sup>10</sup>And this  
 is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true  
 God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ.  
 (4) <sup>11</sup>I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the  
 5) work which thou hast given me to do. <sup>12</sup>And now, O  
 Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory  
 (6) which I had with thee before the world was. <sup>13</sup>I mani-  
 fested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out  
 of the world : thine they were, and thou gavest them to  
 7) me ; and they have kept thy word. <sup>14</sup>Now they know that  
 all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee :

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *make request of*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *parable*

A. V.—27 out. .| God | ; 28 forth. .to ; 29 said [unto him] ; 30 are. .sure ; 32 [now] ;  
 33 might. .| shall |.—CH. XVII. 1 words. .| lifted |..[and]..[thy]..[also] ; 2 hast given  
 ..power..as many as ; 3 might..hast sent ; 4 (have)..| I have | finished..gavest ; 6  
 (have)..which ; 7 have known..of.



(8) <sup>¶</sup>for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst  
 9 send me. <sup>¶</sup>I <sup>1</sup>pray for them: I <sup>1</sup>pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are  
 10 thine: <sup>¶</sup>and all things that are mine are thine, and thine  
 (11 are mine: and I am glorified in them. <sup>¶</sup>And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which  
 thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are.  
 (12 <sup>¶</sup>While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which  
 thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of  
 13 them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scrip-  
 14 ture might be fulfilled. <sup>¶</sup>But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my  
 (14 joy fulfilled in themselves. <sup>¶</sup>I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the  
 15 world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>¶</sup>I <sup>1</sup>pray not that thou shouldest take them <sup>2</sup>from the world, but that thou  
 16 shouldest keep them <sup>2</sup>from <sup>3</sup>the evil one. <sup>¶</sup>They are not  
 (17 of the world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>¶</sup><sup>4</sup>Sanctify  
 (18 them in the truth: thy word is truth. <sup>¶</sup>As thou didst  
send me into the world, even so sent I them into the  
 (19 world. <sup>¶</sup>And for their sakes I <sup>4</sup>sanctify myself, that they  
 (20 themselves also may be sanctified in truth. <sup>¶</sup>Neither for  
 these only do I <sup>1</sup>pray, but for them also that believe on  
 (21 me through their word; <sup>¶</sup>that they may all be one; even  
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also  
 may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst  
 22 send me. <sup>¶</sup>And the glory which thou hast given me I  
 have given unto them; that they may be one, even as

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *make request*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *out of*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *evil*<sup>4</sup> Or, *Consecrate*

A. V.—8 (have)..have known surely..out..(have); 9 them which; 11 (now)..but..through thine (own)..those | whom |; 12 [in the world]..(those) | that |..gavest..have kept..none..is lost; 13 And..might; 14 (hath); 15 out of; 17 through [thy]; 18 hast sent..(have)..(also); 19 might..through(the); 20 alone..which | shall |; 21 [one]..hast sent; 22 gavest.

(23) we *are* one; "I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou  
 24) lovedst me. "Father, <sup>1</sup>that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for  
 25) thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. "O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew  
 26) thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; "and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the <sup>2</sup>brook <sup>3</sup>Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his dis-  
 2) ciples. "Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his dis-  
 3) ciples. "Judas then, having received the <sup>4</sup>band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.  
 4) "Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek  
 5) ye? "They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus • saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which be-  
 6) trayed him, was standing with them. "When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell  
 7) to the ground. "Again therefore he asked them, Whom  
 8) seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. "Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me,  
 9) let these go their way: "that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *those whom*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, ravine Gr. *winter-torrent*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, of the Cedars

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cohort*

A. V.—23 made perfect in. .[and]. .hast sent. .hast loved. .hast loved; 24 | whom | ; 25 hath. .known. .have known. .have known. .hast sent; 26 have declared. .declare. .hast loved.—CH. XVIII. 1 Cedron; 2 And; 3 a. .*men*; 4 should come. .| said | ; 5 stood; 6 As soon then as. .(had); 7 Then; 8 (have); 9 saying. .them which. .gavest. .(have). .

10 not one. "Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it,  
and struck the high priest's <sup>1</sup>servant, and cut off his right  
(11) ear. Now the <sup>1</sup>servant's name was Malchus. "Jesus  
therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the  
sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I  
not drink it?

12 So the <sup>2</sup>band and the <sup>3</sup>chief captain, and the officers of  
(13) the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, "and led him to  
Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which  
14 was high priest that year. "Now Caiaphas was he which  
gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one  
man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another  
disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high  
priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the  
(16) high priest; "but Peter was standing at the door without.  
So the other disciple, which was known unto the high  
priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door,  
(17) and brought in Peter. "The maid therefore that kept  
the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's  
(18) disciples? He saith, I am not. "Now the <sup>4</sup>servants and  
the officers were standing there, having made <sup>5</sup>a fire of  
coals; for it was cold; and they were warming them-  
selves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warm-  
ing himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples,  
(20) and of his teaching. "Jesus answered him, I have spoken  
openly to the world; I ever taught in <sup>6</sup>synagogues, and  
in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in  
21 secret spake I nothing. "Why askest thou me? ask them  
that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold,  
(22) these know the things which I said. "And when he had

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *cohort*<sup>3</sup> Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *synagogue*.

A.V.—none; 10 Then.. smote; 11 Then.. [thy].. my; 12 Then.. took; 13 | away |.. (the)  
.. (same); 15 went.. palace; 16 stood.. Then.. that; 17 Then.. damsel.. (not); 18 And  
.. stood.. (who) had.. warmed.. stood.. warmed; 19 then.. doctrine; 20 | spake |.. [the]  
synagogue.. whither.. | always | resort.. have.. said; 21 which.. have said.. they.. what.

- said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus<sup>1</sup> with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest
- 23 so? "Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?
- (24 "Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
- (25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his
- 26 disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. "One of the<sup>2</sup> servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden
- 27 with him? "Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.
- (28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the<sup>3</sup> palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the<sup>3</sup> palace, that they might not be defiled, but
- 29 might eat the passover. "Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this
- 30 man? "They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him
- (31) up unto thee. "Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any
- 32 man to death: "that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.
- 33) Pilate therefore entered again into the<sup>3</sup> palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the
- (34 Jews? "Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or
- (35 did others tell it thee concerning me? "Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests
- 36 delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? "Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, *with a rod*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Prætorium*.

A. V.—22 thus spoken..(which) stood..(the palm of); 24 Now..(had); 25 And.. stood.. warmed..(not)..(it); 26 *his*; 27 then.. immediately; 28 Then led.. unto.. hall of judgment.. went.. judgment hall, lest.. should.. [that] (they); 29 then.. | said |; 30 he.. a malefactor.. would; 31 Then. ye.. [therefore]; 32 saying; 33 Then.. judgment hall; 34 [him].. (thing).. of; 35 (have).



answered, My kingdom is not of this world : if my kingdom were of this world, then would my <sup>1</sup>servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews : but now is  
 37 my kingdom not from hence. <sup>1</sup>Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then ? Jesus answered, <sup>2</sup>Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth  
 (38) heareth my voice. <sup>1</sup>Pilate saith unto him, What is truth ?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the  
 39 Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. <sup>1</sup>But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover : will ye therefore that I release unto you  
 (40) the King of the Jews ? <sup>1</sup>They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 <sup>1</sup> Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.  
 (2) <sup>1</sup>And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on  
 3 his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment ; <sup>1</sup>and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews ! and  
 4 they struck him <sup>3</sup>with their hands. <sup>1</sup>And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him.  
 5) <sup>1</sup>Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them,  
 6) Behold, the man ! <sup>1</sup>When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take him your-  
 (7) selves, and crucify him : for I find no crime in him. <sup>1</sup>The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.  
 8 <sup>1</sup>When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *officers* : as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *with rods*

A. V.—37 was..for..cause came ; 38 fault (*at all*) ; 40 Then..[all].—CH. XIX. 2 platted..(they) put on..robe ; 3 smote ; 4 | therefore |..forth..forth..fault ; 5 Then..forth robe ; 6 ye..fault ; 7 [our] ; 8 that.

- 9) more afraid ; "and he entered into the <sup>1</sup>palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou ? But Jesus gave him  
 10) no answer. "Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me ? knowest thou not that I have <sup>2</sup>power  
 11) to release thee, and have <sup>2</sup>power to crucify thee ? "Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no <sup>2</sup>power against me, except it were given thee from above : therefore he  
 12) that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. "Upon this Pilate sought to release him : but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend : every one that maketh himself a king <sup>3</sup>speaketh against  
 13) Cæsar. "When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.  
 14) "Now it was the Preparation of the passover : it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold,  
 15) your King ! "They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ? The chief priests answered,  
 16) We have no king but Cæsar. "Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.  
 17) They took Jesus therefore : "and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of  
 18) a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha : "where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one,  
 19) and Jesus in the midst. "And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF  
 20) NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. "This title therefore read many of the Jews : <sup>4</sup>for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city : and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. "The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Prætorium*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *authority*<sup>3</sup> Or, *opposeth Cæsar*<sup>4</sup> Or, *for the**place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*

A. V.—9 went..judgment hall ; 10 Then ; 11 couldst..(at all)..(the) ; 12 (And) from thenceforth..let..go..whosoever ; 13 | that saying|..forth..in..in..(that is)..(the) ; 14 And..[and] ; 15 | But | ; 16 | And |..[and led *him* away] ; 17 | his |..forth into a..(the) ; 18 other ; 19 the writing ; 20 then ; 21 Then.

the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 "Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the <sup>1</sup>coat: now the <sup>1</sup>coat was without  
24 seam, woven from the top throughout. "They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

They parted my garments among them,

And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. "But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 "When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother,

27 Woman, behold, thy son! "Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I

(29) thirst. "There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and  
30 brought it to his mouth. "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

(31) The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that*  
32 they might be taken away. "The soldiers therefore came,

and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was  
33 crucified with him: "but when they came to Jesus, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *tunic*

A. V.—23 Then *his*; 24 among themselves *raiment* *for*; 25 Now *stood* *Cleophas*; 27 *that*; 28 were *accomplished* *fulfilled*; 29 [Now] *and* *filled* *with* *and* *put*; 30 the ghost; 31 upon *on* *day* *an* *besought*; 32 Then.

saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs :  
 34) "howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side,  
 35) and straightway there came out blood and water. "And  
he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is  
 true : and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also  
 36) may believe. "For these things came to pass, that the  
 scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be  
 37) <sup>1</sup>broken. "And again another scripture saith, They shall  
 look on him whom they pierced.

38) And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a  
 disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked  
of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus : and  
 Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took  
 39) away his body. "And there came also Nicodemus, he  
 who at the first came to him by night, bringing a <sup>2</sup>mixture  
 of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.  
 40) "So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen  
 cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to  
 41) bury. "Now in the place where he was crucified there  
 was a garden ; and in the garden a new tomb wherein  
 42) was never man yet laid. "There then because of the  
 Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they  
 laid Jesus.

20 1 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magda-  
 lene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth  
 2 the stone taken away from the tomb. "She runneth  
therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other  
 disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They  
 have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know  
 3 not where they have laid him. "Peter therefore went  
forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the  
 4 tomb. "And they ran both together : and the other dis-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *crushed*<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

A. V.—34 But..forthwith ; 35 saw (*it*) bare record..record..might ; 36 were done..should ; 38 this..besought..(the)..| of Jesus | ; 39 which..| Jesus |..(and) brought..an ; 40 Then..wound..clothes..manner ; 41 sepulchre ; 42 therefore..(*day*)..sepulchre.—CH. XX. 1 when..sepulchre..sepulchre ; 2 Then..sepulchre ; 3 that..came to..sepulchre ; 4 So.



(5) ciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; "and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; 6 yet entered he not in. "Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and 7 he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, "and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but 8 rolled up in a place by itself. "Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and 9 he saw, and believed. "For as yet they knew not the 10 scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. "So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

(11) But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; (12) "and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had 13 lain. "And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my (14) Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. "When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth 15 Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. "Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where 16 thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. "Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, <sup>1</sup>Master. (17) "Jesus saith to her, <sup>2</sup>Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, (18) and my God and your God. "Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how* *that* he had said these things unto her.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher<sup>2</sup> Or, Take not hold on me

A. V.—did outrun..sepulchre; 5 (down)..saw..clothes..went; 6 Then..went..sepulchre..seeth..clothes lie; 7 about..clothes..wrapped together; 8 went..that..sepulchre; 10 Then; 11 stood..sepulchre..and..(down)..sepulchre; 12 seeth..(the)..(the) other; 14 [And]..saw; 15 have; 16 turned; 17 unto..to [my]..to..unto..(to); 18 came..told..(that) | she had | ..spoken.

- (19) When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in  
 20) the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. "And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when  
 21) they saw the Lord. "Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you : as the Father hath sent me, even so  
 22) send I you. "And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the <sup>1</sup> Holy Ghost :  
 (23) "whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them ; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.  
 24) But Thomas, one of the twelve, called <sup>2</sup> Didymus, was  
 25) not with them when Jesus came. "The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.  
 (26) And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.  
 27) "Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands ; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into  
 (28) my side : and be not faithless, but believing. "Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.  
 (29) "Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, <sup>3</sup> thou hast believed : blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.  
 (30) Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence  
 31) of the disciples, which are not written in this book : "but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God ; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*<sup>2</sup> That is, *Twin*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *hast thou believed?*

A. V.—19 Then the same..(at)..(being)..[assembled] ; 20 so..Then ; 21 Then..my ;  
 23 remit..remitted..(and) ; 25 thrust ; 26 (then) came ; 27 behold..thrust ; 28 [And] ;  
 29 [Thomas] ; 30 (And)..(truly)..[his] ; 31 might..might..through.

21 <sup>1</sup>) After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested  
<sup>2</sup> *himself* on this wise. "There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called <sup>1</sup> Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his  
<sup>3</sup> disciples. "Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they  
<sup>4</sup> took nothing. "But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that  
<sup>5</sup> it was Jesus. "Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye ought to eat? They answered him, No. "And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.  
<sup>7</sup>) "That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was  
<sup>8</sup> naked), and cast himself into the sea. "But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the  
<sup>9</sup> net full of fishes. "So when they got out upon the land, they see <sup>2</sup> a fire of coals there, and <sup>3</sup> fish laid thereon, and  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>4</sup> bread. "Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye  
<sup>11</sup>) have now taken. "Simon Peter therefore went <sup>5</sup> up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not  
<sup>12</sup> rent. "Jesus saith unto them, Come and break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art  
<sup>13</sup> thou? knowing that it was the Lord. "Jesus cometh, and taketh the <sup>6</sup> bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise.

<sup>1</sup> That is, *Twin*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *a fish*<sup>4</sup> Or, *a loaf*<sup>5</sup> Or, *aboard*<sup>6</sup> Or, *loaf*

A. V.—CH. XXI. 1 shewed . . shewed ; 3 go . . a ship [immediately] . . caught ; 4 (the morning . . come . . shore : but ; 5 Then . . any meat ; 6 ship ; 7 Now . . (fisher's) . . unto . . (did) ; 8 And . . a . . ship . . as it were . . with ; 9 As soon then as . . were come to . . saw ; 10 caught ; 11 an . . (yet) . . broken ; 12 dine . . ask ; 13 [then].

- (14) <sup>¶</sup>This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
- 15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>3</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
- 16 <sup>¶</sup>He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>3</sup>love thee. He saith unto him,
- 17 Tend my sheep. <sup>¶</sup>He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>2</sup>lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, <sup>2</sup>Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou <sup>4</sup>knowest that I <sup>3</sup>love thee. Jesus saith
- 18 unto him, Feed my sheep. <sup>¶</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird
- 19) thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. <sup>¶</sup>Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he
- (20 saith unto him, Follow me. <sup>¶</sup>Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord,
- 21 who is he that betrayeth thee? <sup>¶</sup>Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, <sup>5</sup>and what shall this man do?
- 22 <sup>¶</sup>Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come,
- 23) what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. <sup>¶</sup>This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
- 24 This is the disciple which beareth witness of these

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. i. 42, margin.

<sup>2 3</sup> Love in these places represents two

different Greek words.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *perceivest*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *and this man, what?*



---

things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

(25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

---

A. V.—testimony; 25 could...[Amen].

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

---

- 1 (1 THE <sup>1</sup>former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning  
 2) all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, <sup>1</sup>until the  
 day in which he was received up, after that he had given  
commandment through the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost unto the apostles  
 (3) whom he had chosen : <sup>1</sup>to whom he also <sup>3</sup>shewed himself  
 alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto  
 them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things  
 (4) concerning the kingdom of God : <sup>1</sup>and, <sup>4</sup>being assembled  
 together with them, he charged them not to depart from  
 Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father,  
 5 which, said *he*, ye heard from me : <sup>1</sup>for John indeed bap-  
 tized with water ; but ye shall be baptized <sup>5</sup>with the Holy  
 Ghost not many days hence.
- (6) They therefore, when they were come together, asked  
 him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the  
 (7) kingdom to Israel ? <sup>1</sup>And he said unto them, It is not  
 for you to know times or seasons, which the Father  
 (8) hath <sup>6</sup>set within his own authority. <sup>1</sup>But ye shall receive  
 power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye  
 shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa  
 and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- 9 <sup>1</sup>And when he had said these things, as they were looking,  
 he was taken up ; and a cloud received him out of their  
 (10) sight. <sup>1</sup>And while they were looking stedfastly into  
 heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in  
 (11) white apparel ; <sup>1</sup>which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *first*.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *presented*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *eating with them*      <sup>5</sup> Or, *in*      <sup>6</sup> Or, *appointed by*

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 (have) . . of ; 2 taken . . commandments ; 3 (infallible) . . being seen of . .  
 (of) . . pertaining to ; 4 commanded . . that they should . . *said* . . (have) . . of ; 5 truly ; 6 (of)  
 . . wilt . . (again) ; 7 (the) . . (the) . . put in . . power ; 8 after that . . | unto me | . . (in) ; 9  
 spoken . . while . . beheld ; 10 looked . . toward . . (up).

stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath  
13 day's journey off. "And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son of* Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the son of*  
(14) James. "These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, <sup>2</sup>with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

(15) And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of <sup>3</sup>persons  
(16) gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), "Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took  
17 Jesus. "For he was numbered among us, and received  
18 his <sup>4</sup>portion in this ministry. "(Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels  
(19) gushed out. "And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was  
20 called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) "For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate,  
And let no man dwell therein:  
and,

His <sup>5</sup>office let another take.

<sup>1</sup> Or, brother. See Jude 1.

<sup>2</sup> Or, with certain women

<sup>3</sup> Gr. names.

<sup>4</sup> Or, lot

<sup>5</sup> Gr. overseership.

A. V.—11 gazing | up | ..(same)..is taken..have seen..go; 12 from; 13 an..room..abode..Zelotes..| brother ||; 14 [and supplication]; 15 those..| disciples | ..the number ..(the) names..were..an; 16 (Men and)..[this]..must needs have been..which; 17 | with | ..had obtained part of; 18 purchased; 19 was..unto..as..is..[proper] tongue, Aeldama ..(to say); 20 bishoprick.

21 "Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out <sup>1</sup>among  
 (22 us, "beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one be  
 23 come a witness with us of his resurrection. "And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was sur-  
 24 named Justus, and Matthias. "And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men,  
 25 shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, "to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place.  
 (26 "And they gave lots <sup>2</sup>for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 1 And when the day of Pentecost <sup>3</sup>was now come, they  
 2) were all together in one place. "And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.  
 3 "And there appeared unto them tongues <sup>4</sup>parting asunder,  
 4 like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. "And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout  
 (6 men, from every nation under heaven. "And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking  
 (7 in his own language. "And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these which speak  
 8 Galilæans? "And how hear we, every man in our own  
 (9 language, wherein we were born? "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa  
 (10 and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, "in Phrygia and

<sup>1</sup> Or, ever<sup>2</sup> Or, unto<sup>3</sup> Gr. was being fulfilled.<sup>4</sup> Or, parting among

them Or, distributing themselves

A. V.—21 Wherefore. . these; 22 that (same). . taken. . be ordained to be; 23 appointed . . | Barsabas |; 24 whether; 25 That he may . . | part | of. . by transgression; 26 (forth) | their |.—CH. II. 1 fully. . | with one accord |; 2 a; 3 cloven; 4 Ghost; 5 And. . out of; 6 Now. . noised (abroad). . speak; 7 [one to another]; 8 tongue; 9 (and).



Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes,  
 11 "Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our  
 12 tongues the mighty works of God. "And they were all  
 13 meaneth this? "But others mocking said, They are filled  
 with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his  
 voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of  
 Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known  
 15 unto you, and give ear unto my words. "For these are  
 not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third  
 16 hour of the day; "but this is that which hath been spoken  
 1 by the prophet Joel;

17 "And it shall be in the last days, saith God,  
 I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh :  
 And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,  
 And your young men shall see visions,  
 And your old men shall dream dreams :  
 18) "Yea and on my <sup>2</sup>servants and on my <sup>3</sup>handmaidens  
 in those days  
 Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall proph-  
 esy.

19 "And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,  
 And signs on the earth beneath;  
 Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20) "The sun shall be turned into darkness,  
 And the moon into blood,  
 Before the day of the Lord come,  
 That great and notable day:

21 "And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name  
 of the Lord shall be saved.

(22 "Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondmen*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondmaidens*.

A.V.—10(in). .strangers of; 11 Cretes. .speak. .wonderful; 12 | in doubt |; 13 These men. .full of; 14 said. .hearken to; 16 was; 17 come to pass. .out; 18 out; 19 in; 21 come to pass.

man approved of God unto you by <sup>1</sup>mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of  
(23) you, even as ye yourselves know; <sup>2</sup>him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of <sup>3</sup>lawless men did crucify and slay:  
(24) <sup>4</sup>whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of  
25 it. <sup>5</sup>For David saith concerning him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face;  
For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26) <sup>6</sup>Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall <sup>7</sup>dwell in hope:

27) <sup>8</sup>Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Hades,  
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

28) <sup>9</sup>Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;  
Thou shalt make me full of gladness <sup>10</sup>with thy countenance.

(29) <sup>11</sup>Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb  
(30) is with us unto this day. <sup>12</sup>Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins <sup>13</sup>he would set one upon his throne;  
(31) <sup>14</sup>he foreseeing this spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in Hades, nor did his flesh see  
32 corruption. <sup>15</sup>This Jesus did God raise up, <sup>16</sup>whereof we  
(33) all are witnesses. <sup>17</sup>Being therefore <sup>18</sup>by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *powers*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *men without the law*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *tabernacle*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in thy presence*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *one should sit*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *of whom*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *at*

A. V.—22 among . . miracles . . [also]; 23 [have taken], (and) . . wicked | hands | have crucified . . slain; 24 (hath) . . pains; 25 speaketh . . foresaw; 26 did . . rejoice . . was glad . . rest; 27 hell . . suffer thine; 28 hast made . . to . . joy; 29 (Men and) . . let me . . speak . . is . . dead . . sepulchre; 30 [according to the flesh] . . [raise up Christ] (to) || sit || on; 31 seeing . . before . . [his soul] . . | not | . . hell, | neither |; 32 hath . . raised; 33 shed.

(34) which ye see and hear. <sup>¶</sup>For David ascended not into the heavens : but he saith himself,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

(35) <sup>¶</sup>Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

(36) <sup>¶</sup>Let <sup>1</sup>all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

(37) Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles,

(38) Brethren, what shall we do? <sup>¶</sup>And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins ; and ye

(39) shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>¶</sup>For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

(40) <sup>¶</sup>And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked genera-

(41) tion. <sup>¶</sup>They then <sup>2</sup>that received his word were baptized : and there were added *unto them* in that day about three

(42) thousand souls. <sup>¶</sup>And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' teaching and <sup>3</sup>fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

(43) And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders and signs were done <sup>4</sup>by the apostles <sup>5</sup>. <sup>¶</sup>And all that believed

(45) were together, and had all things common ; <sup>¶</sup>and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all,

(46) according as any man had need. <sup>¶</sup>And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with

(47) gladness and singleness of heart, <sup>¶</sup>praising God, and hav-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *every house*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *having received*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *in fellowship*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem : and great fear was upon all*.

A.V.—[now] ; 34 (is) ; 35 Until . . thy foes ; 36 that (same) . . (have) ; 37 (to) . . (Men *and*) ; 38 Then . . for ; 39 unto ; 40 | did | . . | testify | . . exhort . . untoward ; 41 [gladly] . . the same ; 42 doctrine . . [and] . . (in) ; 45 (*men*) . . every ; 46 daily . . from house to house . . eat . . meat.

ing favour with all the people. And the Lord added <sup>1</sup> to them day by day those that were being saved.

- 3 <sup>(1</sup> Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at  
<sup>2</sup> the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. "And a certain  
 man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried,  
 whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is  
 called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into  
<sup>3</sup> the temple; "who seeing Peter and John about to go into  
<sup>4</sup> the temple, asked to receive an alms. "And Peter, fasten-  
 ing his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.  
<sup>5</sup> "And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some-  
<sup>6</sup> thing from them. "But Peter said, Silver and gold have  
 I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name  
<sup>7</sup> of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. "And he took him  
 by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediate-  
<sup>8</sup> ly his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. "And  
 leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he en-  
<sup>9</sup> tered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping,  
<sup>10</sup> and praising God. "And all the people saw him walking  
 and praising God: "and they took knowledge of him, that  
 it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the  
 temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement  
 at that which had happened unto him.

- <sup>(11</sup> And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran to-  
 gether unto them in the <sup>2</sup> porch that is called Solomon's,  
<sup>12</sup> greatly wondering. "And when Peter saw it, he answered  
 unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this  
<sup>3</sup> man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by  
 our own power or godliness we had made him to walk?  
<sup>(13</sup> "The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the  
 God of our fathers, hath glorified his <sup>4</sup> Servant Jesus;  
 whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *together*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *portico*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *thing*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Child*: and so in ver.

26; iv. 27, 30. See Matt. xii. 18; Is. xlii. 1; lii. 13; liii. 11.

A.V.—47 | the church | daily such as should be.—CH. III. 1 went..(together); 2 gate;  
 5 of; 6 Then..such as..[rise up and]; 7 lifted; 8 walked; 10 knew; 11 | the lame man |  
 [which was healed]; 12 look..so earnestly..holiness..this man; 13 Son..[him] in pres-  
 ence.



(14) Pilate, when he had determined to release him. "But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a  
 (15) murderer to be granted unto you, "and killed the <sup>1</sup>Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; <sup>2</sup>whereof we  
 (16) are witnesses. "And <sup>3</sup>by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this per-  
 (17) fect soundness in the presence of you all. "And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as did also  
 (18) your rulers. "But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suf-  
 (19) fer, he thus fulfilled. "Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the  
 (20) Lord; "and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus: "whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof  
 (21) God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began. "Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among  
 (22) your brethren, <sup>4</sup>like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. "And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.  
 (24) "Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of  
 (25) these days. "Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God <sup>5</sup>made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of  
 (26) the earth be blessed. "Unto you first God, having raised

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Author*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *of whom*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *on the ground of*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *as he raised up me*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *covenanted*.

A. V.—was..let..go; 14 (the) Just..desired; 15 (hath); 16 through..see..by; 17 through; 18 those..before (had) shewed..(hath) so; 19 be converted..when (the) times..shall; 20 shall..which (before) | was preached | unto; 21 restitution..which..hath spoken..[all]; 22 [For]..truly..[unto the fathers]..[your]..of..hear..say; 23 come to pass..will..hear; 24 those..follow..(have) likewise | foretold |; 25 children..| our | ..kindreds.

up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 1 And as they spake unto the people, <sup>1</sup>the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon  
2 them, <sup>2</sup>being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the  
3 dead. <sup>3</sup>And they laid hands on them, and put them in  
4 ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. <sup>4</sup>But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

\*5) And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; <sup>5</sup>and Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. <sup>6</sup>And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what  
(8 name, have ye done this? <sup>7</sup>Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, <sup>8</sup>if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, <sup>9</sup>by what means this  
10 man is <sup>10</sup>made whole; <sup>11</sup>be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even in <sup>12</sup>him doth this man stand here before  
11 you whole. <sup>13</sup>He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner.  
12) <sup>14</sup>And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in whom*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *this name*

A. V.—26 Son [Jesus]. .his.—CH. IV. 2 grieved that. .preached through; 3 hold. .next day; 4 Howbeit. .which. .was; 6 | at |; 7 asked. .by; 8 [of Israel]; 9 be. .of the. .the. .he; 10 by. .by; 11 This. .is become; 12 Neither. .any. .| none |. .whereby; 13 saw.

14 that they had been with Jesus. "And seeing the man  
 which was healed standing with them, they could say  
 15 nothing against it. "But when they had commanded  
 them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among  
 (16 themselves, "saying, What shall we do to these men? for  
 that indeed a notable <sup>1</sup> miracle hath been wrought through  
 them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we  
 (17 cannot deny it. "But that it spread no further among  
 the people, let us threaten them, that they speak hence-  
 18 forth to no man in this name. "And they called them,  
 and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the  
 19 name of Jesus. "But Peter and John answered and said  
 unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to  
 20 hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: "for  
 we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard.  
 21) "And they, when they had further threatened them, let  
 them go, finding nothing how they might punish them,  
 because of the people; for all men glorified God for that  
 22 which was done. "For the man was more than forty  
 years old, on whom this <sup>1</sup> miracle of healing was wrought.  
 23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and  
 reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said  
 (24) unto them. "And they, when they heard it, lifted up  
 their voice to God with one accord, and said, O <sup>2</sup> Lord,  
<sup>3</sup> thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the  
 25) sea, and all that in them is: "<sup>4</sup> who by the Holy Ghost,  
by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,  
 Why did the Gentiles rage,  
 And the peoples <sup>5</sup> imagine vain things?  
 26) "The kings of the earth set themselves in array,  
 And the rulers were gathered together,  
 Against the Lord, and against his <sup>6</sup> Anointed:

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sign*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Master*<sup>3</sup> Or, thou art *he that did make*<sup>4</sup> The Greek

text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *meditate*<sup>6</sup> Gr. *Christ*.

A. V.—14 beholding; 16 done by..(them); 17 [straitly]; 18 commanded; 19 more;  
 20 have seen; 21 So; 22 above..shewed; 23 went; 24 that..|| *art* || [God], which hast  
 made; 25 hast said..heathen..people; 26 stood up..Christ.

27 <sup>1</sup>for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, <sup>2</sup>to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. <sup>3</sup>And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy <sup>1</sup>servants to <sup>30</sup>speak thy word with all boldness, <sup>4</sup>while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus.

31 <sup>5</sup>And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

(32) And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. <sup>6</sup>And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord <sup>34</sup>Jesus<sup>2</sup>: and great grace was upon them all. <sup>7</sup>For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and <sup>35</sup>brought the prices of the things that were sold, <sup>8</sup>and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

(36) And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of <sup>3</sup>exhortation), <sup>37</sup>a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, <sup>9</sup>having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his 2 wife, sold a possession, <sup>10</sup>and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *Christ*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *consolation*

A. V.—27 child. .hast anointed. .people; 28 (For) .determined before. .be done; 29 behold. .that. .they may; 30 By stretching. .thine. .by. .child; 31 where. .assembled; 32 (of one). .neither. .any; 35 (down). .every man. .he; 36 | Josés |..(The)..|| consolation ||..(and of the country); 37 land.



- 3 and laid it at the apostles' feet. "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to <sup>1</sup>lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?
- (4) "Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it nót in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou
- (5) hast not lied unto men, but unto God. "And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost:
- 6 and great fear came upon all that heard it. "And the <sup>2</sup>young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.
- 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when
- 8 his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. "And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the
- 9 land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. "But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door,
- 10) and they shall carry thee out. "And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her
- 11 out and buried her by her husband. "And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.
- 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all
- 13 with one accord in Solomon's porch. "But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people
- 14 magnified them; <sup>3</sup>and believers were the more added to
- (15) the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; "insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *deceive*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *younger*.<sup>3</sup> Or, and there were the more added to them,believing on the Lord

A. V.—CH. v. 3 thine; 4 was.. thine (own).. why.. thine; 5 on.. (them).. [these things]; 6 wound.. up; 9 Then; 10 Then.. straightway.. yielded.. carrying.. forth; 11 all.. as many as; 13 And.. but; 15 brought forth.. the.. (of).. passing.

at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of  
(16) them. "And there also came together the multitude from  
the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and  
them that were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were  
healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with  
him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were  
(18) filled with jealousy, "and laid hands on the apostles, and  
19 put them in public ward. "But an angel of the Lord by  
night opened the prison doors, and brought them out,  
20 and said, "Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to  
21 the people all the words of this Life. "And when they  
heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak,  
and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were  
with him, and called the council together, and all the  
senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-  
(22) house to have them brought. "But the officers that came  
found them not in the prison ; and they returned, and  
(23) told, "saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety,  
and the keepers standing at the doors : but when we had  
(24) opened, we found no man within. "Now when the cap-  
tain of the temple and the chief priests heard these  
words, they were much perplexed concerning them where-  
(25) unto this would grow. "And there came one and told  
them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in  
26 the temple standing and teaching the people. "Then went  
the captain with the officers, and brought them, but with-  
out violence ; for they feared the people, lest they should  
27 be stoned. "And when they had brought them, they set  
them before the council. And the high priest asked  
(28) them, "saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in  
this name : and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with  
your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon

---

A. V.—16 a. .out of. .[unto]. .folks. .which ; 17 Then. .indignation ; 18 [their]. .(the)  
common prison ; 19 the. .forth ; 21 *that*. .early in the morning. .prison ; 22 (when). .  
(and) ; 23 prison [truly]. .with . . [without] | before | ; 24 [the high priest and]. .things  
. .doubted of ; 25 Then. .[saying] ; 26 have been ; 28 Did [not]. .command. .that ye  
should. .doctrine.

(29) us. "But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We  
 (30) must obey God rather than men. "The God of our  
 fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a  
 31 tree. "Him did God exalt <sup>1</sup>with his right hand *to be* a  
 Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel,  
 (32) and remission of sins. "And we are witnesses<sup>2</sup> of these  
<sup>3</sup>things; <sup>4</sup>and *so is* the Holy Ghost, whom God hath  
 given to them that obey him.

33) But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart,  
 34) and were minded to slay them. "But there stood up one  
 in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of  
 the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded  
 35) to put the men forth a little while. "And he said unto  
 them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touch-  
 36) ing these men, what ye are about to do. "For before  
 these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be  
 somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hun-  
 dred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many  
 as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought.  
 (37) "After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of  
 the enrolment, and drew away *some of the* people after  
 him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him,  
 38) were scattered abroad. "And now I say unto you, Re-  
 frain from these men, and let them alone: for if this  
 counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown:  
 39) "but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them;  
 lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God.  
 40) "And to him they agreed: and when they had called the  
 apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them  
 not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.  
 (41) "They therefore departed from the presence of the coun-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *at*      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *in him*.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *sayings*.      <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him*.

A.V.—29 Then. (*other*)..ought to; 30 (and) hanged; 31 hath..exalted..forgiveness;  
 32 [his]..[and]..also; 33 *that*..| took counsel |; 34 Then..reputation among...| apostles|  
 ..space; 35 intend; 36 boasting..scattered..brought; 37 *taxing*..[much]..(*even*)..  
 dispersed; 38 come to nought; 39 be..| cannot |..| it |..fight; 40 beaten..commanded  
 that they should; 41 And.

cil, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dis-  
 42 honour for the Name. "And every day, in the temple  
 and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach  
 Jesus as the Christ.

6 <sup>1</sup> Now in these days, when the number of the disciples  
 was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>1</sup>Grecian  
 Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were  
 2 neglected in the daily ministration. "And the twelve  
 called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said,  
 It is not <sup>2</sup>fit that we should forsake the word of God, and  
 (3) <sup>3</sup>serve tables. "4 Look ye out therefore, brethren, from  
 among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit  
 and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.  
 4 "But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the min-  
 5 istry of the word. "And the saying pleased the whole  
 multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith  
 and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and  
 Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a prose-  
 6 lyte of Antioch: "whom they set before the apostles: and  
 when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.  
 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of  
 the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a  
 great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.  
 8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great  
 (9) wonders and signs among the people. "But there arose  
 certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the syn-*  
*agogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the  
 Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing  
 10 with Stephen. "And they were not able to withstand the  
 11 wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. "Then they  
 suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak  
 blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Hellenists*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *pleasing*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *minister to tables*<sup>4</sup> Some ancientauthorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you*.

A. V.—shame..[his]; 42 daily..in every house.—CH. VI. 1 And..those..multiplied  
 ..Grecians; 2 Then..reason..leave; 3 Wherefore..honest..[Holy] Ghost; 4 give our-  
 selves continually to..to; 5 Ghost; 7 greatly; 8 | faith |..did..miracles; 9 Then..  
 (which is)..(of); 10 resist.



12 "And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought  
 (13 him into the council, "and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this  
 14 holy place, and the law : "for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall  
 15 change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. "And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 1)(2 And the high priest said, Are these things so ? "And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, "and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come  
 4 into the land which I shall shew thee. "Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed  
 5 him into this land, wherein ye now dwell : "and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on : and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had  
 6 no child. "And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four hundred years. "And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God : and after that shall  
 (8 they come forth, and serve me in this place. "And he gave him the covenant of circumcision : and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day ; and  
 9) Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. "And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold  
 (10 him into Egypt : and God was with him, "and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and

A. V.—12 caught. .to ; 13 [blasphemous] ; 15 looking stedfastly.—CH. VII. 1 Then ; 2 (Men). .Charran ; 3 country ; 4 Charran. .he ; 5 yet. .for a ; 7 whom ; 8 (*begat*) ; 9 envy ..but.

wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him  
 (11) governor over Egypt and all his house. "Now there  
 came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great  
 12 affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. "But  
 when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent  
 13 forth our fathers the first time. "And at the second time  
 Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's  
 14 race became manifest unto Pharaoh. "And Joseph sent,  
 and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred,  
 15 threescore and fifteen souls. "And Jacob went down into  
 16 Egypt; and he died, himself, and our fathers; "and they  
 were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb  
 that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of  
 17 <sup>1</sup>Hamor in Shechem. "But as the time of the promise  
 drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the  
 18 people grew and multiplied in Egypt, "till there arose  
 (19) another king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. "The  
 same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our  
 fathers, that <sup>2</sup>they should cast out their babes to the end  
 (20) they might not <sup>3</sup>live. "At which season Moses was born,  
 and was <sup>4</sup>exceeding fair; and he was nourished three  
 21 months in his father's house: "and when he was cast out,  
 Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for  
 (22) her own son. "And Moses was instructed in all the wis-  
 dom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words  
 23 and works. "But when he was well-nigh forty years old,  
 it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of  
 (24) Israel. "And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended  
 him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the  
 (25) Egyptian: "and he supposed that his brethren understood  
 how that God by his hand was giving them <sup>5</sup>deliverance;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Emmor*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *he*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *he preserved alive*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *fair unto God*<sup>5</sup> Or, *salvation*

A, V.—10 in the sight of. (all); 11 dearth. (the) [land] | of | . Chanaan; 12 out; 13 kindred was made known; 14 Then; 15 So; 16 into Sychem. . sepulchre. . sum of money. . Emmor | *the father of* | Sychem; 17 when. . | had sworn | to; 19 kindred. . (so). . young children; 20 In. . time. . (up); 22 learned. . [in] deeds; 23 And. . full; 24 (and) smote; 25 For. . (would have) would deliver.

26 but they understood not. <sup>1</sup>And the day following he  
 appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set  
 them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do  
 27 ye wrong one to another? <sup>2</sup>But he that did his neigh-  
 bour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a  
 28 ruler and a judge over us? <sup>3</sup>Wouldest thou kill me, as  
 29) thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? <sup>4</sup>And Moses fled  
 at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of  
 (30) Midian, where he begat two sons. <sup>5</sup>And when forty  
 years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wil-  
 (31) derness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. <sup>6</sup>And  
 when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he  
 (32) drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, <sup>7</sup>I  
 am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of  
 Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst  
 33) not behold. <sup>8</sup>And the Lord said unto him, Loose the  
 shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest  
 (34) is holy ground. <sup>9</sup>I have surely seen the affliction of my  
 people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning,  
 and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I  
 35 will send thee into Egypt. <sup>10</sup>This Moses whom they re-  
 fused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him  
 hath God sent to be both a ruler and a <sup>1</sup>deliverer with the  
 hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.  
 (36) <sup>11</sup>This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and  
 signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness  
 (37) forty years. <sup>12</sup>This is that Moses, which said unto the  
 children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up unto you  
 (38) from among your brethren, <sup>2</sup>like unto me. <sup>13</sup>This is he  
 that was in the <sup>3</sup>church in the wilderness with the angel  
 which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our  
 (39) fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: <sup>4</sup>to

<sup>1</sup> Gr. redeemer.<sup>2</sup> Or, as he raised up me<sup>3</sup> Or, congregation

A.V.—26 next.. shewed himself; 28 Wilt.. diddest; 29 Then.. was.. stranger.. Madian;  
 30 expired, (there)..Sina..[of the Lord]; 31 (it), the..[unto him]; 32 (Saying)..[the  
 God]..[the God]..Then; 33 Then..to..Put off thy..| where |; 34 I have seen..(I); 35  
 the same | did |..| send |..| by |; 36 He brought..out, (after that he) had shewed..(the)  
 [land] | of |; 37 [the Lord your]..of..[him shall ye hear]; 38 Sina..(the) lively.

- whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt,
- 40 "saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us : for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the
- (41 land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. "And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands.
- (42) "But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven ; as it is written in the book of the prophets,
- Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices  
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel ?
- (43) "And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,  
And the star of the god Rephan,  
The figures which ye made to worship them :  
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
- (44) "Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had
- 45 seen. "Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with <sup>1</sup>Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our
- 46 fathers, unto the days of David ; "who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the
- 47,(48 God of Jacob. "But Solomon built him a house. "Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands ; as saith the prophet,
- (49) "The heaven is my throne,  
And the earth the footstool of my feet :  
What manner of house will ye build me ? saith the Lord :
- Or what is the place of my rest ?
- 50 "Did not my hand make all these things ?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Jesus*.

A. V.—39 obey. (again) into ; 40 to. brought ; 41 offered. (own) ; 42 Then. worship. (ye). have. offered to. (by the space of) ; 43 Yea. [your]. | Remphan | ; 44 witness. (had). speaking. fashion ; 45 that came after. Jesus into. Gentiles, whom. drave ; 46 before. desired. tabernacle ; 47 an ; 48 [temples] ; 49 (is) ; 50 Hath. made.



51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so  
 (52) do ye. "Which of the prophets did not your fathers per-  
secute? and they killed them which shewed before of the  
 coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now be-  
 (53) come betrayers and murderers; "ye who received the law  
<sup>1</sup>as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the  
 55 heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. "But  
 he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly  
 into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus stand-  
 56 ing on the right hand of God, "and said, Behold, I see  
 the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the  
 57 right hand of God. "But they cried out with a loud voice,  
 and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one ac-  
 (58) cord; "and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him:  
 and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of  
 59 a young man named Saul. "And they stoned Stephen,  
 calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my  
 60 spirit. "And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud  
 voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when  
 (8) 1) he had said this, he fell asleep. "And Saul was consent-  
 ing unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against  
 the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all  
 scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and  
 2 Samaria, except the apostles. "And devout men buried  
 (3) Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. "But  
 Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house,  
 and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4) They therefore that were scattered abroad went about  
 (5) preaching the word. "And Philip went down to the city of

<sup>1</sup> Or, as the *ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels*.

A.V.—52 have..persecuted..have slain..Just..| been |..(the); 53 (have)..by the dis-  
 position || of ||..(have); 57 Then..ran; 58 clothes..man's..whose name was; 59 *God*.—  
 CH. VIII. 1 at..time..was..at; 2 carried..to his burial; 3 As for..(he) made havock of;  
 4 every where; 5 Then.

- 6) Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. "And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw (7) the signs which he did. "1 For from many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice : and many that were palsied, and that were lame, 8 were healed. "And there was much joy in that city.
- (9) But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the 2 people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great 10 one : "to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is 11 called Great. "And they gave heed to him, because that (12) of long time he had amazed them with his soceries. "But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, (13) they were baptized, both men and women. "And Simon also himself believed : and being baptized, he continued with Philip ; and beholding signs and great 3 miracles wrought, he was amazed.
- 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent 15 unto them Peter and John : "who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy 16 Ghost : "for as yet he was fallen upon none of them : only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 "Then laid they their hands on them, and they received 18 the Holy Ghost. "Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the 4 Holy Ghost was 19 given, he offered them money, "saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may re- 20 ceive the Holy Ghost. "But Peter said unto him, Thy

1 Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*

2 Gr. *nation*.

3 Gr. *powers*.

4 Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*.

A.V.—preached ; 6 people . . those . . which . . spake, hearing . . seeing . . miracles ; 7 | of | . . that were possessed *with (them)* . . taken with palsies ; 8 great ; 9 called . . (same) . . bewitched ; 10 the ; 11 had regard . . bewitched ; 12 [the things] ; 13 Then . . (when he) was . . wondered . . (the) . . (which) were done ; 16 were . . in ; 18 And,

silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to  
 21 obtain the gift of God with money. "Thou hast neither  
 part nor lot in this <sup>1</sup>matter: for thy heart is not right  
 22 before God. "Repent therefore of this thy wickedness,  
 and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart  
 23 shall be forgiven thee. "For I see that thou <sup>2</sup>art in the  
 24 gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. "And  
 Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord,  
 that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon  
 me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the  
 word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached  
 the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying,  
 Arise, and go <sup>3</sup>toward the south unto the way that goeth  
 down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert.

(27) "And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia,  
 a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the  
 Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come  
 28 to Jerusalem for to worship; "and he was returning and  
 sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

29 "And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy-  
 (30) self to this chariot. "And Philip ran to him, and heard  
 him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest

31 thou what thou readest? "And he said, How can I, ex-  
 cept some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip

32 to come up and sit with him. "Now the place of the  
 scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

And as a lamb before his shearers is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

(33) "In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:

<sup>1</sup> Gr. word.  
 iniquity.

<sup>2</sup> Or, wilt become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of

<sup>3</sup> Or, at noon

A. V.—20 money. . that . . may be purchased; 21 | in the sight of |; 22 | God |. . thine . .  
 may; 23 perceive; 24 Then. . these; 25 And. . preached. . in; 26 And the. . which; 27 an  
 . . had the charge of. . (and); 28 read Esaias; 29 Then; 30 (thither). . read. . Esaias; 31  
 man | should |. . desired. . that he would; 32 read. . like. . opened.

His generation who shall declare ?

For his life is taken from the earth.

(34 "And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of  
(35 some other? "And Philip opened his mouth, and begin-  
(36 ning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus. "And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, here is water; what doth  
(38 hinder me to be baptized?<sup>1</sup> "And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.  
(39 "And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him  
(40 no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. "But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9(1 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high  
(2 priest, "and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to  
(3 Jerusalem. "And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone  
(4 round about him a light out of heaven: "and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul,  
(5 why persecutest thou me? "And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:  
(6 "but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee  
(7 what thou must do. "And the men that journeyed with

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

A. V.—33 [and]; 34 (man); 35 Then..began at the same..(and); 36 *their*..said, See; 37 [And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.]; 39 were come..that..and; 40 in.—CH. IX. 1 And..(out) threatenings; 2 desired..to..this..(they were)..unto; 3 came near..shined..| from |; 4 to; 5 (the) [Lord]..[*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks]; 6 [And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him], Arise..go; 7 which.



him stood speechless, hearing the <sup>1</sup>voice, but beholding  
 8 no man. "And Saul arose from the earth; and when his  
 eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by  
 9) the hand, and brought him into Damascus. "And he  
 was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor  
 drink.

10) Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named  
 Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ana-  
 11 nias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. "And the  
 Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is  
 called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one  
 named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth;  
 12) "and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and  
 laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.  
 13) "But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of  
 this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusa-  
 14 lem: "and here he hath authority from the chief priests to  
 15 bind all that call upon thy name. "But the Lord said  
 unto him, Go thy way: for he is a <sup>2</sup>chosen vessel unto  
 me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and  
 16 the children of Israel: "for I will shew him how many  
 17 things he must suffer for my name's sake. "And Ananias  
 departed, and entered into the house; and laying his  
 hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus,  
 who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest,  
 hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be  
 18) filled with the Holy Ghost. "And straightway there fell  
 from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight;  
 19) and he arose and was baptized; "and he took food and  
 was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were  
 20) at Damascus. "And straightway in the synagogues he  
 21) proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. "And all

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sound*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *vessel of election*.

A. V.—a. .seeing; 8 | no man | : but; 10 And. .to; 11 into. .called; 12 [in a vision]  
 ..putting. . | hand | ; 13 Then. .by. .hath done; 14 on; 16 great; 17 went his way. .put-  
 ting. .that. .as. .mightest; 18 immediately. .had been. .[forthwith]; 19 (when). .had re-  
 ceived meat, (he). .Then. .[Saul]; 20 preached | Christ | ; 21 But.

that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he  
 22 might bring them bound before the chief priests. "But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took  
 24 counsel together to kill him: "but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day  
 (25) and night that they might kill him: "but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

(26) And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of  
 27) him, not believing that he was a disciple. "But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had  
 28 preached boldly in the name of Jesus. "And he was with  
 (29) them going in and going out at Jerusalem, "preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the <sup>1</sup>Grecian Jews; but they went about to  
 30 kill him. "And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

(31) So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being <sup>2</sup>edified; and, walking <sup>3</sup>in the fear of the Lord and <sup>3</sup>in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 "And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Hellenists*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *builded up*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*

A. V.—destroyed. .came. .that. .unto; 22 very; 23 after that; 24 laying await was. . of. .to; 25 Then (the). .by; 26 [Saul]. .but. .(and) believed; 28 coming; 29 [And]. . [Jesus]. .Grecians. .slay; 30 Which; 31 Then. . | churches | rest. .(and) were. . | were |; 32 passed. .quarters.

- 34 had kept his bed eight years ; for he was palsied. "And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee : arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose.
- 35 "And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.
- 36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called <sup>1</sup> Dorcas : this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
- 37 "And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died : and when they had washed her, they laid her in an
- (38) upper chamber. "And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come on unto us.
- 39 "And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber : and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was
- (40) with them. "But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed ; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes ; and when she
- (41) saw Peter, she sat up. "And he gave her his hand, and raised her up ; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. "And it became known throughout all
- 42 Joppa : and many believed on the Lord. "And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
- 10 <sup>1</sup> Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian <sup>2</sup> band,
- <sup>2</sup> "a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to
- <sup>3</sup> God alway. "He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in

<sup>1</sup> That is, *Gazelle*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *cohort*

A. V.—33 and...sick of the palsy ; 34 maketh...whole...immediately ; 35 in...Saron ; 37 was...whom ; 38 (forasmuch) .. to .. (and) .. had heard .. (they) .. desiring .. | that he would | .. to | them | ; 39 Then ; 40 (*him*) ; 41 lifted...(when he) had called ; 42 was...in ; 43 tarried.—CH. X. 1 called ; 2 which ; 3 evidently about.

- (4) unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. "And he, fast-  
ening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What  
 is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and  
 5 thine alms are gone up for a memorial before God. "And  
 now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is  
 6 surnamed Peter: "he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner,  
 7 whose house is by the sea side. "And when the angel  
 that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his  
 household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that  
 8 waited on him continually; "and having rehearsed all  
 things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
- 9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and  
 drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-  
 10 top to pray, about the sixth hour: "and he became hun-  
 gry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he  
 11 fell into a trance; "and he beholdeth the heaven opened,  
 and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet,  
 12 let down by four corners upon the earth: "wherein were  
 all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of  
 13 the earth and fowls of the heaven. "And there came a  
 14 voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. "But Peter said,  
 Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is  
 15 common and unclean. "And a voice came unto him again  
 the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou  
 16 common. "And this was done thrice: and straightway  
 the vessel was received up into heaven.
- 17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what  
 the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the  
 men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry  
 18 for Simon's house, stood before the gate, "and called and  
 asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were  
 19 lodging there. "And while Peter thought on the vision,

A.V.—to. .unto; 4 (when) .looked on. .(he) was afraid .come; 5 call for. .whose sur-  
 name; 6 [he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do]; 7 which. . | Cornelius |; 8 (when  
 he) had declared. .(these); 9 went; 10 (very) .would have eaten; 11 saw. .[unto him] .  
 had been. .[knit] at (the) .[and] .to; 12 [and wild beasts] .air; 14 | or |; 15 the. .spake  
 .(that) call; 16 | again |; 17 doubted .this. .should. .which. . | from | .had. .(and); 18  
 lodged.



the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.  
 20) "But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing  
 (21) doubting: for I have sent them. "And Peter went down  
 to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek:  
 22) what is the cause wherefore ye are come? "And they  
 said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that  
 feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the  
 Jews, was warned of God by a holy angel to send for  
 23) thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. "So  
 he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them,  
 and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him.  
 (24) "And on the morrow <sup>1</sup> they entered into Cæsarea. And  
 Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together  
 25) his kinsmen and his near friends. "And when it came to  
 pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down  
 26) at his feet, and worshipped him. "But Peter raised him  
 (27) up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. "And as  
 he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come  
 28) together: "and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know  
<sup>2</sup> how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew  
 to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and  
 yet unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any  
 (29) man common or unclean: "wherefore also I came without  
 gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with  
 (30) what intent ye sent for me. "And Cornelius said, Four  
 days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour  
 of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before  
 31) me in bright apparel, "and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is  
 heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight  
 (32) of God. "Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee  
 Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *he*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

A. V.—20 therefore; 21 Then. [which were sent unto him from Cornelius]; 22 the. .  
 just. .of good report among. .from. .an. .of; 23 Then. | Peter | .away; 24 (after). .  
 waited. .(and) had; 25 as. .was coming in; 26 took; 27 found. .(that were); 28 keep  
 company. .but; 29 Therefore. .(unto you) .as soon as. .for. .(have); 30 [I was fasting]  
 ..[and] (at) .prayed. .clothing; 31 said; 32 hither. .whose surname. .is lodged.

33) of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. "Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been com-  
 34 manded thee of the Lord. "And Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of per-  
 35 sons: "but in every nation he that feareth him, and  
 36 worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. "The word  
 which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching <sup>2</sup>good  
 (37 tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—"that  
saying ye yourselves know, which was published through-  
 out all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism  
 38 which John preached; "even Jesus of Nazareth, how that  
 God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power:  
 who went about doing good, and healing all that were  
 (39 oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. "And we  
 are witnesses of all things which he did both in the coun-  
try of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew,  
 40 hanging him on a tree. "Him God raised up the third  
 41 day, and gave him to be made manifest, "not to all the  
 people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of  
 God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he  
 (42 rose from the dead. "And he charged us to preach unto  
 the people, and to testify that this is he which is ordained  
 43 of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. "To him bear  
all the prophets witness, that through his name every one  
that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost  
 45 fell on all them which heard the word. "And they of the  
 circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as  
 came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the gospel*

A. V.—(*one*). .[who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee]; 33 Immediately. . before . . are. . | God | ; 34 Then ; 35 accepted with ; 36 *God* ; 37 word, (*I say*). . (and) | began | ; 39 land. . (and) hanged ; 40 shewed. . openly ; 42 commanded. . (it). . was ; 43 give. . who-soever. . in ; 45 astonished.

- 46 poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. ¶For they heard  
 47 them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then an-  
 48 swered Peter, ¶Can any man forbid the water, that these  
 48 Ghost as well as we? ¶And he commanded them to be  
 baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they  
 him to tarry certain days.
- 11 1) Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa  
 heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of  
 2 God. ¶And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they  
 3 that were of the circumcision contended with him, ¶say-  
 ing, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat  
 (4) with them. ¶But Peter began, and expounded *the matter*  
 5 unto them in order, saying, ¶I was in the city of Joppa  
 praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel  
 6 descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven  
 by four corners; and it came even unto me: ¶upon the  
 which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and  
 saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts  
 7 and creeping things and fowls of the heaven. ¶And I  
 heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and  
 8 eat. ¶But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or  
 (9) unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. ¶But a voice  
 answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath  
 10 cleansed, make not thou common. ¶And this was done  
 (11) thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. ¶And  
 behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in  
 which we were, having been sent from Cæsarea unto me.  
 12 ¶And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no dis-  
tinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me;  
 (13) and we entered into the man's house: ¶and he told us  
 how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and say-  
ing, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is

A.V.—48 | the Lord |.—CH. XI. 1 And; 4 rehearsed. .from the beginning. .(it) by;  
 5 descend. .had been. .to; 6 air; 7 Arise. .slay; 8 at any time; 9 the. .[me] again from  
 . .(that) call; 10 three times; 11 immediately (there) were. .already come unto. .where  
 [I was |; 12 nothing | doubting|. Moreover; 13 shewed. .an. .(which) stood. .said [unto  
 him]. .[men]. .call for.

- 14) Peter ; <sup>1</sup>who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou  
 15) shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. <sup>2</sup>And as I began  
 to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on us at  
 16) the beginning. <sup>3</sup>And I remembered the word of the  
 Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water ;  
 17) but ye shall be baptized <sup>1</sup>with the Holy Ghost. <sup>4</sup>If  
 then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also  
 unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who  
 18) was I, that I could withstand God? <sup>5</sup>And when they  
 heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified  
 God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted  
 repentance unto life.
- (19) They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the  
 tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as  
 Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word  
 20) to none save only to Jews. <sup>6</sup>But there were some of  
 them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were  
 come to Antioch, spake unto the <sup>2</sup>Greeks also, preaching  
 (21) the Lord Jesus. <sup>7</sup>And the hand of the Lord was with  
 them : and a great number that believed turned unto the  
 (22) Lord. <sup>8</sup>And the report concerning them came to the  
 ears of the church which was in Jerusalem : and they sent  
 23) forth Barnabas as far as Antioch : <sup>9</sup>who, when he was  
 come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad ; and he  
 exhorted them all, <sup>3</sup>that with purpose of heart they would  
 24) cleave unto the Lord : <sup>10</sup>for he was a good man, and full of  
 the Holy Ghost and of faith : and much people was added  
 (25) unto the Lord. <sup>11</sup>And he went forth to Tarsus to seek  
 26) for Saul : <sup>12</sup>and when he had found him, he brought him  
 unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a  
 whole year they were gathered together <sup>4</sup>with the church,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in*<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*.<sup>3</sup> Some ancientauthorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in*.

A. V.—14 tell . . shall ; 16 Then ; 17 Forasmuch . . as . . who . . what ; 19 Now . . which . . persecution . . Phenice . . preaching . but unto (the) ; 20 And . . which . . [Grecians] ; 21 (and) ; 22 Then tidings of these things . . unto . . [that he should go] ; 23 came ; 25 Then departed [Barnabas] . . (for) ; 26 assembled themselves.



and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. "And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all <sup>1</sup> the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. "And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send <sup>2</sup> relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: "which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 1 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. "And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. "And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened bread. 4 "And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. "Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. "And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. "And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. 8) And his chains fell off from his hands. "And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. "And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *for ministry.*

A. V.—27 And; 28 dearth throughout..[Cæsar]; 29 Then..which; 30 (and) sent.. hands.—CH. XII. 1 stretched..vex; 3 because..(further)..take..Then; 4 apprehended..keep..Easter; 5 | without ceasing |; 6 would have brought..(the) keepers; 7 the..came upon..prison..raised..up..Arise; 9 [him].

10 <sup>1</sup>by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. "And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the  
 (11 angel departed from him. "And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the  
 12 people of the Jews. "And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered  
 13 together and were praying. "And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named  
 14 Rhoda. "And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood  
 15 before the gate. "And they said unto her, Thou art mad.

But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And  
 (16 they said, It is his angel. "But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were  
 (17 amazed. "But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And  
 18 he departed, and went to another place. "Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers,  
 19 what was become of Peter. "And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be <sup>2</sup>put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

(20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, hav-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *led away to death*.

A.V.—10 unto..his..forthwith; 11 surety..(hath); 13 as | Peter |..damsel..hearken; 14 gladness..how; 15 constantly..Then; 16 (*the door*)..astonished; 17 (Go) shew..into; 19 keepers..abode; 20 And [Herod]..but.

ing made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. "And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the <sup>1</sup> throne, and made an oration unto them. "And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man. "And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory : and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

(25 And Barnabas and Saul returned <sup>2</sup>from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13(1) Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was there, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. "And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. "Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia ; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 "And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews : and they

6 had also John as their attendant. "And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain <sup>3</sup>sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name

(7 was Bar-Jesus ; "which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of

<sup>1</sup> Or, judgement-seat

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

*Magus* : as in Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16.

A. V.—desired..nourished by ; 21 upon his ; 22 gave a shout. (*It is*) ; 23 the ; 25 ministry, (and) took.—CH. XIII. 1 [certain]..(as)..Simeon..which had been brought up with ; 3 And ; 4 departed unto ; 5 preached..to..minister ; 6 isle ; 7 deputy (of the country)..prudent..who..(for)..desired.

- 8 God. "But Elymas the <sup>1</sup>sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the  
 9) proconsul from the faith. "But Saul, who is also called  
 Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on  
 10 him, "and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son  
 of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou  
 11 not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? "And  
 now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou  
 shalt be blind, not seeing the sun <sup>2</sup>for a season. And  
 immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and  
 he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.  
 12 "Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, be-  
 lieved, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.
- (13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and  
 came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from  
 (14 them and returned to Jerusalem. "But they, passing  
through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and  
they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and  
 (15 sat down. "And after the reading of the law and the  
 prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them,  
 saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for  
 16 the people, say on. "And Paul stood up, and beckoning  
 with the hand said,
- (17 Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken. "The  
 God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted  
 the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and  
 18 with a high arm led he them forth out of it. "And for  
 about the time of forty years <sup>3</sup>suffered he their manners  
 \*(19) in the wilderness. "And when he had destroyed seven  
 nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for  
 an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years:  
 †(20 "and after these things he gave them judges until Samuel

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Magus*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *until*<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. i. 31.

A. V.—8 away..deputy; 9 Then..set; 10 subtilty..mischief..child; 12 deputy..  
 doctrine; 13 (when)..loosed..(they)..departing; 14 (when)..departed..(they)..| in |;  
 15 (*Ye men and*); 16 Then .. *his* .. give audience; 17 (of) .. dwelt as strangers .. an ..  
 brought; 19 Chanaan..| divided | ..(to)..| by lot |; 20 that..(*unto*)..(the space of).



21 the prophet. "And afterward they asked for a king : and  
 God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the  
 (22 tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. "And  
 when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their  
 king ; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have  
 found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who  
 (23 shall do all my <sup>1</sup>will. "Of this man's seed hath God ac-  
 cording to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus ;  
 24 "when John had first preached <sup>2</sup>before his coming the  
 (25 baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. "And  
 as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose  
ye that I am ? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh  
 one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to  
 (26 unloose. "Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham,  
 and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of  
 (27 this salvation sent forth. "For they that dwell in Jeru-  
 salem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor  
 the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath,  
 28 fulfilled them by condemning him. "And though they  
 found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate  
 29 that he should be slain. "And when they had fulfilled all  
 things that were written of him, they took him down from  
 30 the tree, and laid him in a tomb. "But God raised him  
 31 from the dead : "and he was seen for many days of them  
 that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who  
 †(32 are now his witnesses unto the people. "And we bring  
 you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers,  
 \*(33 "how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children,  
 in that he raised up Jesus ; as also it is written in the  
 second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten  
 34 thee. "And as concerning that he raised him up from the  
 dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *wills*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.

A. V.—21 desired..Cis..by ; 22 (unto them)..gave testimony..mine (own)..which..  
 fulfil ; 23 (*his*)..| raised | ; 25 fulfilled..| Whom | think..*(his)*..loose ; 26 (Men *and*)..  
 whosoever..feareth..| you | ; 27 at..*(yet)*..*(day)*, (they have)..in ; 28 desired ; 29 was  
 ..sepulchre ; 31 which ; 32 declare unto..glad..*(which was)* ; 33 | us | [*their*]..*(hath)*..  
 (again) ; 34 said.

spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure  
 35 blessings of David. "Because he saith also in another  
psalm, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corrup-  
 36 tion. "For David, after he had <sup>1</sup>in his own generation  
 served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto  
 37 his fathers, and saw corruption: "but he whom God  
 38 raised up saw no corruption. "Be it known unto you there-  
 fore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto  
 39 you remission of sins: "and by him every one that be-  
 lieveth is justified from all things, from which ye could  
 40 not be justified by the law of Moses. "Beware therefore,  
 lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;  
 41 "Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and <sup>2</sup>perish;

For I work a work in your days,

A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one de-  
 clare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words  
 43 might be spoken to them the next sabbath. "Now when  
 the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the  
devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who,  
 speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of  
 God.

44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gath-  
 45 ered together to hear the word of <sup>3</sup>God. "But when  
 the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with  
jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken  
 46 by Paul, and <sup>4</sup>blasphemed. "And Paul and Barnabas  
spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word  
 of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust  
 it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal

<sup>1</sup> Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God* <sup>2</sup> Or, *vanish away* <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *railed*

A. V.—mercies; 35 | Wherefore | .shalt..suffer thine; 36 | by || .will; 37 again; 38 (men *and*)..preached..(the) forgiveness; 39 all..believe are; 40 (of); 41 though a man; 42 when | the Jews | were gone..[of the synagogue], [the Gentiles]..preached; 43 congregation was broken..religious..persuaded; 44 (day) came; 45 envy..spake against those..[contradicting]..blaspheming; 46 | Then | ..waxed bold..have been..[but]..put ..everlasting.

47 life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. "For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the utter-most part of the earth.

48 "And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of <sup>1</sup>God: and as many as were ordained

49 to eternal life believed. "And the word of the Lord was

(50) spread abroad throughout all the region. "But the Jews

urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and

the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution

against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their

51 borders. "But they shook off the dust of their feet against

52 them, and came unto Iconium. "And the disciples were

filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14(1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered to-

gether into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that

a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed.

2 "But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls

of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against the

(3 brethren. "Long time therefore they tarried there speak-

ing boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word

of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by

4 their hands. "But the multitude of the city was divided;

and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

(5) "And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles

and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shame-

(6 fully, and to stone them, "they became aware of it, and

fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and

7 the region round about: "and there they preached the

gospel.

(8) And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his

feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

A. V.—47 to be..ends; 48 when..(the) | Lord |; 49 published; 50 stirred up..[and] ..raised..expelled..coasts.—CH. XIV. I went(both)..(the)..(also)..(the); 2 | unbeliev- ing | ..their minds; 3 abode..gave testimony..[and] granted; 5 assault..(also)..use.. despitefully; 6 were ware..(unto)..(that lieth); 8 [being].

9 walked. "The same heard Paul speaking: who, fasten-  
ing his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be  
10 <sup>1</sup>made whole, "said with a loud voice, Stand upright on  
11 thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. "And when  
the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up  
their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods  
12 are come down to us in the likeness of men. "And they  
called Barnabas, <sup>2</sup> Jupiter; and Paul, <sup>3</sup>Mercury, because  
(13 he was the chief speaker. "And the priest of <sup>2</sup>Jupiter  
whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and gar-  
lands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with  
14 the multitudes. "But when the apostles, Barnabas and  
Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang  
(15 forth among the multitude, crying out "and saying, Sirs,  
why do ye these things? We also are men of like <sup>4</sup>pas-  
sions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should  
turn from these vain things unto the living God, who  
made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that  
16 in them is: "who in the generations gone by suffered all  
17 the nations to walk in their own ways. "And yet he left  
not himself without witness, in that he did good, and  
gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling  
18 your hearts with food and gladness. "And with these  
sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing  
sacrifice unto them.

(19) But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconi-  
um: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned  
Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he  
20 was dead. "But as the disciples stood round about him,  
he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow  
(21 he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. "And when they

<sup>1</sup> Or, saved<sup>2</sup> Gr. Zeus.<sup>3</sup> Gr. Hermes.<sup>4</sup> Or, nature

A. V.—9 speak..stedfastly beholding..perceiving..healed; 11 people..voices; 12 Mercurius; 13 | Then | ..which..[their]..people; 14 Which..clothes..| ran in | ..people; 15 preach (unto) ..vanities .. which .. (things) .. are therein; 16 times past; 17 | Nevertheless | .. us | rain.. | our |; 18 people, that they had not done; 19 And.. (certain)..who..people..(having)..drew..had been; 20 Howbeit..came..next day.. departed.



- had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to (22) Antioch, <sup>"</sup>confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.
- 23 <sup>"</sup>And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended (24) them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. <sup>"</sup>And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.
- 25 <sup>"</sup>And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went (26) down to Attalia; <sup>"</sup>and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of (27) God for the work which they had fulfilled. <sup>"</sup>And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the (28) Gentiles. <sup>"</sup>And they tarried no little time with the disciples.
- (15)(1 And certain men came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the (2) custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. <sup>"</sup>And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem (3) unto the apostles and elders about this question. <sup>"</sup>They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great (4) joy unto all the brethren. <sup>"</sup>And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that (5) God had done with them. <sup>"</sup>But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is need-

A. V.—21 taught. .(again); 22 (*and*)..much tribulation; 23 ordained; 24 (after)..(had) ..throughout. .(they); 25 preached..into; 26 recommended; 27 the; 28 [there]..abode long.—CH. xv. 1 (which)..(*and*) *said*..manner; 2 | therefore | .. | disputation | ..they determined; 3 And..Phenice; 4 (*of*)..declared; 5 which. .(That)..was.

ful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

(6) And the apostles and the elders were gathered together  
(7) to consider of this matter. "And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that <sup>1</sup>a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles  
8 should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. "And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving  
9 them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; "and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their  
10 hearts by faith. "Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which  
(11) neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? "But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. "And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,  
(14) Brethren, hearken unto me: "Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them  
15 a people for his name. "And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

(16) "After these things I will return,  
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;

And I will build again the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up:

†(17) "That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,  
And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,  
\*(18) Saith the Lord, <sup>2</sup>"who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. from early days.

<sup>2</sup> Or, who doeth these things which were known

A. V.—command; 6 came..(for); 7 | disputing | ..(Men and)..| us |; 8 hearts; 9 put .. difference..purifying; 10 to; 11 [Christ]..even; 12 Then..gave audience to..declaring..miracles; 13 (Men and); 14 Simeon..declared..(at the); 16 this..(down); 17 might..||doeth|| [all]; 18 [unto God are all his works].

19 "Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them  
 20 which from among the Gentiles turn to God; "but that  
 we <sup>1</sup>write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions  
 of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled,  
 (21 and from blood. "For Moses from generations of old  
 hath in every city them that preach him, being read in  
 the synagogues every sabbath.

(22) Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders,  
 with the whole church, to choose men out of their com-  
 pany, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas;  
namely, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men  
 (23) among the brethren: "and they wrote thus by them, The  
 apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which  
 are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia,  
 (24 greeting: "Forasmuch as we have heard that certain  
<sup>2</sup>which went out from us have troubled you with words,  
 subverting your souls; to whom we gave no command-  
 (25) ment; "it seemed good unto us, having come to one ac-  
 cord, to choose out men and send them unto you with  
 26 our beloved Barnabas and Paul, "men that have hazarded  
 27 their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. "We  
 have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also  
 28 shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. "For  
 it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon  
 29 you no greater burden than these necessary things; "that  
 ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood,  
 and from things strangled, and from fornication; from  
 which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you.  
 Fare ye well.

(30) So they, when they were dismissed, came down to An-  
 tioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they  
 31 delivered the epistle. "And when they had read it, they

<sup>1</sup> Or, *enjoin them*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *which went out*.

A.V.—19 sentence...are turned; 20 things; 21 time...(day); 22 pleased...(to)...chosen  
 ..(own)...| surnamed Barsabas |; 23 (*letters*)...[after this manner]...elders [and]...(*send*);  
 24 [saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law]...(such); 25 being assembled with  
 ..(to)...chosen; 29 meats offered...ye...do; 30 (when they) had; 31 *Which*.

- 32) rejoiced for the <sup>1</sup>consolation. "And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, <sup>2</sup>exhorted the brethren  
 33 with many words, and confirmed them. "And after they had spent some time there, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth.<sup>3</sup>  
 35 "But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.  
 (36) And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they  
 37 fare. "And Barnabas was minded to take with them John  
 38) also, who was called Mark. "But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from  
 (39) Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. "And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with  
 40 him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; "but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the  
 41 grace of the Lord. "And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.  
 16(1) And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed; but his father was a Greek.  
 2 "The same was well reported of by the brethren that were  
 3) at Lystra and Iconium. "Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew  
 4 that his father was a Greek. "And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *exhortation*<sup>2</sup> Or, *comforted*<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there*.

A. V.—33 tarried...a space..let go..| the apostles |; 34 [Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.]; 35 also .. continued; 36 go again .. [our] .. where .. have preached..do; 37 | determined | ..whose surname; 38 departed; 39 the..was..(between them)..departed .. (so); 40 And..departed..recommended..unto..| God |.—CH. XVI. 1 Then..Timotheus..(a) [certain] (woman, which was) .. (and); 2 Which; 3 which..quarters; 4 that..were.



(5) elders that were at Jerusalem. "So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.  
 (6) And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak  
 7 the word in Asia; "and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit  
 8 of Jesus suffered them not; "and passing by Mysia, they  
 9 came down to Troas. "And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia,  
 (10) and help us. "And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis;  
 (12) "and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony: and we  
 13 were in this city tarrying certain days. "And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come  
 14 together. "And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give  
 15 heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. "And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having <sup>1</sup>a spirit of divination

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a spirit, a Python*.

A. V.—which; 5 (And). .established; 6 Now (when). .| had gone | throughout. .(and) were. .preach; 7 After. .to. .but; 9 stood. .prayed; 10 after. .immediately. .endeavoured . .assuredly gathering. .(thè) | Lord |; 11 loosing. .came with. .Samothracia. .next; 12 chief. .that part. .(and). .that. .abiding; 13 out of. .| city |. .| was wont | to be made. .resorted *thither*; 14 which. .that she attended. .of; 16 went. .damsel possessed with.

met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-  
 (17 saying. "The same following after Paul and us cried out,  
 saying, These men are <sup>1</sup>servants of the Most High God,  
 18) which proclaim unto you <sup>2</sup>the way of salvation. "And  
 this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled,  
 turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name  
 of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out  
that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain  
 was <sup>3</sup>gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged  
 20 them into the marketplace before the rulers, "and when  
they had brought them unto the <sup>4</sup>magistrates, they said,  
 These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,  
 21 "and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to re-  
 22) ceive, or to observe, being Romans. "And the multitude  
 rose up together against them: and the <sup>4</sup>magistrates rent  
 their garments off them, and commanded to beat them  
 23 with rods. "And when they had laid many stripes upon  
 them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to  
 24 keep them safely: "who, having received such a charge,  
cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast  
 25 in the stocks. "But about midnight Paul and Silas were  
praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners  
 26 were listening to them; "and suddenly there was a great  
 earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house  
 were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened;  
 (27 and every one's bands were loosed. "And the jailor be-  
ing roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open,  
drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing  
 28 that the prisoners had escaped. "But Paul cried with a  
 loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all  
 (29 here. "And he called for lights, and sprang in, and,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *a way*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *come out*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *prætors*.

A. V.—17 | followed |..(and)..(the)..shew..| us | ; 18 grieved..command..he..the same ; 19 And..gains..caught..drew..unto ; 20 to..saying ; 21 teach..are..neither ; 22 clothes ; 24 thrust ; 25 And at..prayed..sang praises..heard ; 26 prison ; 27 keeper of the prison awaking..(he)..(out)..would have killed..been fled ; 29 Then...a light.

30 trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, <sup>1</sup>and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be  
(31 saved? <sup>2</sup>And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and  
(32 thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. <sup>3</sup>And they spake the word of <sup>1</sup>the Lord unto him, with all that  
33 were in his house. <sup>4</sup>And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he  
(34) and all his, immediately. <sup>5</sup>And he brought them up into his house, and set <sup>2</sup>meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, <sup>3</sup>having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the <sup>4</sup>magistrates sent the <sup>5</sup>ser-  
(36) jeants, saying, Let those men go. <sup>6</sup>And the jailor reported the words to Paul, saying, The <sup>4</sup>magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in  
(37) peace. <sup>7</sup>But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us  
38 out. <sup>8</sup>And the <sup>5</sup>serjeants reported these words unto the <sup>4</sup>magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they  
(39) were Romans; <sup>9</sup>and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go  
40 away from the city. <sup>10</sup>And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they <sup>6</sup>comforted them, and departed.

17 <sup>1</sup>Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a syna-  
2 gogue of the Jews: <sup>2</sup>and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three <sup>7</sup>sabbath days reasoned with  
3 them from the scriptures, <sup>3</sup>opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, said he, I proclaim unto

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *God*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a table*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *having believed*

*God*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *prætors*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *lictors*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *exhorted*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *weeks*

A. V.—(came). .(and); 31 [Christ]; 32 | and | (to); 33 straightway; 34 (when). .(had) ..(he). .believing; 35 And; 36 keeper of the prison told [this] saying ..depart; 37 openly ..being .. thrust .. fetch; 38 | told |; 39 (and) desired. .| depart out of |.—CH. XVII. 2 manner. .out of; 3 must needs have suffered. .risen. .preach.

- 4 you, is the Christ. "And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a  
 (5) few. "But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the  
 6 people. "And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned <sup>1</sup>the world upside down  
 7 are come hither also; "whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying  
 8 that there is another king, *one* Jesus. "And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard  
 (9) these things. "And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.  
 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come thither  
 (11) went into the synagogue of the Jews. "Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the  
 12 scriptures daily, whether these things were so. "Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of  
 (13) honourable estate, and of men, not a few. "But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes.  
 14 "And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there  
 (15) still. "But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

A. V.—4 believed; 5 [which believed not]. .envy..lewd..baser sort..gathered..company, (and). .(all). .assaulted..(and)..(out); 6 drew..unto; 7 do; 8 people; 9 of..(of) ..other; 10 Berea..coming; 11 (and) searched..those; 12 which were Greeks; 13 preached..Berea..also, (and) stirred..people; 14 away..| it were |..| but |..Timotheus; 15 And..unto.



Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city full of  
 17 idols. "So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every  
 18 day with them that met with him. "And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange <sup>1</sup>gods: be-  
 19 cause he preached Jesus and the resurrection. "And they took hold of him, and brought him <sup>2</sup>unto <sup>3</sup>the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is  
 20 spoken by thee? "For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these  
 21 things mean. "(Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there <sup>4</sup>spent their time in nothing else, but  
 22 either to tell or to hear some new thing.) "And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are  
 23 somewhat <sup>5</sup>superstitious. "For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, <sup>6</sup>TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I forth unto  
 24 you. "The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in <sup>7</sup>tem-  
 25 ples made with hands; "neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he himself  
 26 giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; "and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons* . .

<sup>2</sup> Or, *before*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the hill of Mars*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *had leisure*

*for nothing else*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *religious*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *sanctuaries*

A. V.—Timotheus (for) to; 16 stirred in . . when . . saw . . wholly given to idolatry; 17 Therefore disputed . . (with) . . market daily; 18 Then . . Epicureans . . (of) [the] Stoicks . . will . . [unto them]; 19 doctrine, whereof thou speakest; 21 For . . (which) were; 22 Then . . Mars' hill . . too; 23 by . . beheld . . devotions . . || THE || . . | Whom | . . ignorantly . . | him | declare; 24 (seeing that) . . is; 25 worshipped with; 26 (hath) . . [blood] all nations.

face of the earth, having determined their appointed sea-  
 (27) sons, and the bounds of their habitation; "that they should  
seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find  
 28 him, though he is not far from each one of us: "for in  
 him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain  
 even of your own poets have said, For we are also his  
 (29) offspring. "Being then the offspring of God, we ought  
 not to think that <sup>1</sup>the Godhead is like unto gold, or sil-  
 (30) ver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. "The  
 times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now  
 he <sup>2</sup>commandeth men that they should all everywhere re-  
 31 pent: "inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which  
 he will judge <sup>3</sup>the world in righteousness <sup>4</sup>by <sup>5</sup>the man  
 whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assur-  
 ance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the  
 dead.

(32) Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead,  
 some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee con-  
 33 cerning this yet again. "Thus Paul went out from among  
 (34) them. "But certain men clave unto him, and believed:  
 among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a  
 woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 (1) After these things he departed from Athens, and came  
 (2) to Corinth. "And he found a certain Jew named Aquila,  
 a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his  
 wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the  
 Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them;  
 3 "and because he was of the same trade, he abode with  
 them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were  
 (4) tentmakers. "And he reasoned in the synagogue every  
 sabbath, and <sup>6</sup>persuaded Jews and Greeks.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *that which is divine* .

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *a man*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *sought to*

*persuade*.

A. V.—(and) hath. .the times | before | ; 27 (the) | Lord | .be. .every ; 28 also ; 29 (Forasmuch). .(as we) are. .man's ; 30 And. .(this). .winked at. .to ; 31 | Because | .that ; 32 And. .and. .of. .(matter) ; 33 So. .departed ; 34 Howbeit. .(the) which.—CH. XVIII.  
 1 [Paul] ; 2 born in. .(that) ; 3 craft. .occupation ; 4 (the) .(the).

(5) But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the  
 6 Jews that Jesus was the Christ. "And when they opposed themselves, and <sup>1</sup>blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.  
 7) "And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped  
 8 God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. "And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, <sup>2</sup>believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing  
 9 believed, and were baptized. "And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak,  
 10 and hold not thy peace: "for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people  
 11 in this city. "And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.  
 (12) But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him  
 13 before the judgement-seat, "saying, This man persuadeth  
 (14 men to worship God contrary to the law. "But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with  
 (15 you: "but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded  
 16 to be a judge of these matters. "And he drave them  
 (17 from the judgement-seat. "And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

(18) And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took

<sup>1</sup> Or, *railed*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *believed the Lord.*

A.V.—5 And..Timotheus were come..pressed in..[ Spirit ], (and) testified; 7 entered ..man's; 8 (chief)..on; 9 Then spake..to; 10 hurt; 11 continued; 12 And..(the) deputy ..made insurrection..to; 13 fellow; 14 And..(now)..lewdness; 15 | it be a question | of..(of)..ye..[for]..will..no..such; 17 Then..[the Greeks] took..(chief)..those; 18 (there)..a good while, (and then).

his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in  
 19 Cenchreæ: for he had a vow. "And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into  
 (20) the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. "And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not;  
 (21) "but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Ephesus.  
 (22) "And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and  
 (23) saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. "And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, stab-  
lishing all the disciples.

24) Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, <sup>1</sup>a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was  
 (25) mighty in the scriptures. "This man had been <sup>2</sup>instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus,  
 (26) knowing only the baptism of John: "and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and ex-  
 27 pounded unto him the way of God more carefully. "And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he <sup>3</sup>helped them much  
 28 which had believed through grace: "for he powerfully confuted the Jews, <sup>4</sup>and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *an eloquent man*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *taught by word of mouth.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *helped much*

*through grace them which had believed*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *shewing publicly*

A.V.—into..Cenchrea; 19 | he |; 20 desired. .tarry. .[with them]; 21 | bade |. . | farewell |. .[I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but]. .[And] ..sailed; 22 (and) gone. .(he); 23 (after he) had. .over(*all*). .country. .| strengthening |; 24 And ..born at Alexandria, || an eloquent ||; 25 was. .(the) ..diligently ..of (the) | Lord |; 26 whom ..(had) ..perfectly; 27 disposed ..exhorting ..who; 28 mightily convinced.—CH. XIX. 1 coasts.



- (2) Ephesus, and found certain disciples: "and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, *Nay*, we *did* not so much as
- (3) *hear* whether <sup>1</sup>the Holy Ghost was *given*. "And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into
- (4) John's baptism. "And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that
- 5 is, on Jesus. "And when they heard this, they were bap-
- 6 tized into the name of the Lord Jesus. "And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
- (7) "And they were in all about twelve men.
- 8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as*
- (9) *to* the things concerning the kingdom of God. "But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school
- (10) of Tyrannus. "And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the
- 11 word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. "And God
- (12) wrought special <sup>2</sup>miracles by the hands of Paul: "inso-  
much that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from
- 13 them, and the evil spirits went out. "But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
- (14) preacheth. "And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a
- 15 Jew, a chief priest, which did this. "And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I <sup>3</sup>know, and Paul I

<sup>1</sup> Or, *there is a Holy Ghost*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *powers*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *recognise*

A. V.—[ finding | ; 2 Have .. received .. since .. have .. heard .. | there || be any ; 3 [unto them], Unto..Unto ; 4 Then..[verily]..[Christ] ; 5 in ; 7 (the) ; 8 went..disputing ; 9 divers..believed not, (but) spake..that..disputing..[one] ; 10 by..[Jesus] ; 12 So..[brought | ..[of them] ; 13 Then..vagabond..call.. | We | ; 14 (and) ..(of the) priests..so.

16 know ; but who are ye ? "And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that  
(17) house naked and wounded. "And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus ; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus  
(18) was magnified. "Many also of them that had believed  
(19) came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. "And not a few of them that practised <sup>1</sup>curious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all : and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thou-  
20 sand pieces of silver. "So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been  
(22) there, I must also see Rome. "And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timo- thy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concern-  
24 ing the Way. "For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of <sup>2</sup>Diana, brought  
25 no little business unto the craftsmen ; "whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth.  
26 "And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods,  
(27) which are made with hands : "and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute ; but also that the temple of the great goddess <sup>2</sup>Diana be made of no ac-  
count, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and <sup>3</sup>the world worshippeth.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *magical*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Artemis*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

A. V.—16 overcame ; 17 was..(the)..also dwelling. .on ; 18 And..(and) confessed. . shewed ; 19 Many..also which used..before..(men) ; 20 God ; 22 So (he)..Timotheus ..(but)..season ; 23 the same..about that ; 24 for..small gain ; 25 called..craft ; 26 Moreover ; 27 So..craft..(in)..(to) be set at nought. .(should)..despised..destroyed.

28 "And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians.  
 29) "And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. "And when Paul was minded to enter  
 30 in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. "And certain also of the <sup>2</sup>chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure him-  
 31 self into the theatre. "Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come  
 32 together. "3 And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence  
 33 unto the people. "But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours  
 34 cried out, Great *is* <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians. "And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great <sup>1</sup>Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from  
 35 <sup>4</sup>Jupiter? "Seeing then that these things cannot be gain-said, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. "For  
 36 ye have brought *hither* these men, which are neither rob-  
 37 bers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. "If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>5</sup>the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another.  
 38 "But if ye seek any thing about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. "For indeed we are in  
 39  
 40

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Artemis*.  
*Alexander*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Asiarchs*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *heaven*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *And some of the multitude instructed*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *court days are kept*

A.V.—28 *these sayings*. .full of; 29 | whole |. .caught; 30 would have entered; 31 (which) were. .desiring. .that he would; 32 confused; 33 drew. .his; 34 knew; 35 appeased . .people'. .said. .that. .a worshipper. .[goddess]; 36 spoken against. .rashly; 37 churches . .(yet). .| your |; 38 Wherefore. .which. .law is. .deputies. .implead; 39 enquire. .concerning. .determined. .a lawful.

danger to be <sup>1</sup>accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be  
 41 able to give account of this concourse. "And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and  
 2 departed for to go into Macedonia. "And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much ex-  
 (3)hortation, he came into Greece. "And when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he de-  
 4 termined to return through Macedonia. "And there accompanied him <sup>2</sup>as far as Asia Sopater of Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and  
 5 of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. "But these <sup>3</sup>had gone  
 6 before, and were waiting for us at Troas. "And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged  
 8 his speech until midnight. "And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together.  
 (9) "And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell  
 10 down from the third story, and was taken up dead. "And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him  
 (11) said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. "And when

<sup>1</sup> Or, *accused of riot concerning this day as Asia.*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *as far*  
<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting.*

A. V.—40 called in question for. .uproar. .whereby. .may. .(an).—CH. XX. 1 | called unto *him* | . .embraced; 2 over; 3 abode. .(when) . .wait for. .into. .purposed; 4 into. .Berea. .Timotheus; 5 going. .tarried; 6 abode; 7 | the disciples | came. .preached unto . .ready. .continued; 8 | they |; 9 a. .being fallen into a. .was long preaching. .sunk ..with. .(and) . .loft; 10 Trouble not yourselves; 11 therefore.



he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of  
 12 day, so he departed. "And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

113 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed,  
 114 intending himself to go <sup>1</sup>by land. "And when he met us  
 115 at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. "And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touch'd at Samos;  
 116 and <sup>2</sup>the day after we came to Miletus. "For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.  
 117 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to  
 118 him the <sup>3</sup>elders of the church. "And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time,  
 119 "serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the  
 120 Jews: "how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly,  
 121 and from house to house, "testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our  
 122 Lord Jesus <sup>4</sup>Christ. "And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that  
 123 shall befall me there: "save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. "But I hold not my life of any account,  
 124

<sup>1</sup> Or, *on foot*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *presbyters*

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

A. V.—come. (again); 12 young man; 13 And. went. (and) sailed | unto | .mind-ing. .afoot; 14 (with); 15 (we) sailed. (and). .next. .arrived. [and tarried at Trogyllium] . .next; 16 by. .because. .would. (the). .hasted; 18 came into. .have been. (at). .seasons; 19 humility. [many]. .temptations. .lying in wait; 20 (And). kept back nothing . .(unto you), but have shewed. .have taught; 21 (the). .(also). (the); 23 witnesseth; 24 none. . | these things | move me, [neither count I].

as dear unto myself, <sup>1</sup> so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, (25) to testify the gospel of the grace of God. "And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. (26) "Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure (27) from the blood of all men. "For I shrank not from de- (28) claring unto you the whole counsel of God. "Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you <sup>2</sup> bishops, to feed the church (29) of <sup>3</sup> God, which he <sup>4</sup> purchased with his own blood. "I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter (30) in among you, not sparing the flock; "and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, (31) to draw away the disciples after them. "Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. (32) "And now I commend you to <sup>5</sup> God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you (33) the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. "I (34) coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. "Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. "In all things I (35) gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

(36) And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and (37) prayed with them all. "And they all wept sore, and fell (38) on Paul's neck, and kissed him, "sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*  
ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *overseers*

<sup>3</sup> Many

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *acquired*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient

authorities read *the Lord*.

A. V.—might finish..[with joy]..(have)..of; 25 have gone..[of God]; 26 take..to record; 27 have..shunned to declare..all; 28 [therefore]..over..|| overseers||..(hath); 29[For]..[this]; 30 Also of; 31 Therefore..(and) remember..warn; 32 [brethren]..an..which; 33 (have); 34 [Yea]..(have); 35 have shewed..support; 38 words..spake..see.

his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21<sup>(1)</sup> And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from  
2 thence unto Patara: "and having found a ship crossing  
3 over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. "And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for  
4 there the ship was to unlade her burden. "And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not  
5 set foot in Jerusalem. "And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and  
6 kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, "and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and  
8 abode with them one day. "And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven,  
9 we abode with him. "Now this man had four daughters, 10 virgins, which did prophesy. "And as we tarried there  
1 many days, there came down from Judæa a certain  
(11) prophet, named Agabus. "And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall de-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *some*

A. V.—accompanied.—CH. XXI. 1 (after)...gotten...launched...Coos...following; 2 finding...sailing...Phœnicia...forth; 3 Now...discovered...(we) left...(and)...into; 4 finding...who...| go up to |; 5 those...way...(we) kneeled...shore...(and); 6 (when we) had taken our leave one of another...took...and; 7 *our* course...came to; 8 next day...[that were of Paul's company]...(we) entered...which...(and); 9 And the same; 11 (when he) was come unto...(he) took...(and).

12 liver him into the hands of the Gentiles. "And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place sought him not to go up to Jerusalem. "Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at 14 Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. "And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we <sup>1</sup>took up our baggage, and 16 went up to Jerusalem. "And there went with us also certain of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren 18 received us gladly. "And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 "And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles 20 by his ministry. "And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many <sup>2</sup>thousands there are among the Jews of them which 21 have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: "and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. "What is it therefore? 23 they will certainly hear that thou art come. "Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which 24 have a vow on them; "these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping

<sup>1</sup> Or, *made ready*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *myriads*.

A. V.—13 mean .. to weep .. to break mine; 15 those .. carriages; 16 of .. (and) brought .. old; 19 declared particularly what; 20 (the) | Lord | .. | of the Jews | .. believe .. of; 21 are .. of .. saying that they ought; 22 [the multitude must needs come together: for]; 24 Them .. with .. | may | .. those .. were .. are nothing .. (and) keepest.



(25) the law. "But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we <sup>1</sup> wrote, giving judgement that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, (26) and from what is strangled, and from fornication. "Then Paul <sup>2</sup> took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

(27) And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred (28) up all the multitude, and laid hands on him, "crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the (29) temple, and hath defiled this holy place. "For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian; whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. (30) "And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. (31) "And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the <sup>3</sup>chief captain of the <sup>4</sup>band, that all Jerusalem was (32) in confusion. "And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating (33) Paul. "Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. (34) "And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *enjoined* Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *took the men the next*

*day, and purifying himself &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and

so throughout this book.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cohort*

A. V.—25 believe..have written (*and*) concluded [that they observe no such thing, save only]..offered; 26 entered..to signify..accomplishment..(that) an..should be; 27 ended..(which were) of..people; 28 further..polluted; 29 an; 30 took..drew..forthwith; 31 went about..unto..an uproar; 32 Who immediately..unto..(of); 33 took..demanded; 34 | cried |..multitude.

- uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle.
- 35 "And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd ;
- 36 "for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.
- 37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto
- 38) thee ? And he said, Dost thou know Greek ? "Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four
- (39) thousand men of the Assassins ? "But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city : and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people.
- (40) "And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people ; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,
- 22 (1) Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.
- 2) And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet : and he saith,
- (3) I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day : "and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering
- 4 into prisons both men and women. "As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders : from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished. "And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey,

A. V.—tumult . . carried ; 35 people ; 37 led . . said . . speak . . Who . . Canst . . speak ; 38 that . . madest an uproar . . leddest . . that were murderers ; 39 (a man *which am*) . . (a city) . . suffer ; 40 licence . . stood . . (and) . . tongue.—CH. XXII. 1 (Men) . . my ; 2 tongue to . . kept . . silence ; 3 [verily] (a man *which am*) . . (a city) in . . yet . . (and) taught . . perfect . . the . . (and) was . . toward ; 5 went . . bound.

and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.  
 7 "And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying  
 8 unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? "And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me,  
 9 I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. "And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they  
 10 heard not the voice of him that spake to me. "And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.  
 11 "And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came  
 12 into Damascus. "And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that  
 13 dwelt there, "came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that  
 14 very hour I <sup>1</sup>looked up on him. "And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his  
 15 mouth. "For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all  
 16 men of what thou hast seen and heard. "And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy  
 17 sins, calling on his name. "And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in  
 18 the temple, I fell into a trance, "and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concern-  
 19 ing me. "And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that be-  
 20 lieved on thee: "and when the blood of Stephen thy wit-  
 ness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *received my sight* and looked upon him

A. V.—6 was come; 9 saw..[and were afraid]; 12 having a good report of..which; 13 stood, (and)..the same..|| upon ||; 14 chosen..that thou shouldest..that Just..shouldest ..the..of; 15 his; 16 (the)..| of the Lord |; 17 was come again..even..was in; 18 for ..thy; 20 martyr..[unto his death].

21 and keeping the garments of them that slew him. "And he said unto me, Depart : for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

(22 And they gave him audience unto this word ; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow  
23 from the earth : for it is not fit that he should live. "And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast  
(24 dust into the air, "the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause  
25 they so shouted against him. "And when they had tied him up <sup>1</sup>with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that  
(26) is a Roman, and uncondemned? "And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do ? for this man is  
27 a Roman. "And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea.  
28 "And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a  
29) Roman born. "They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him : and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

(30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 (1) And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience  
2 until this day. "And the high priest Ananias commanded

<sup>1</sup> Or, *for*

A. V.—kept..raiment ; 22 (*then*)..voices ; 23 cast..clothes..threw ; 24 (and) bade.. wherefore..cried ; 25 as..bound ; 26 *that*..[Take heed]..doest ; 27 Then ; 28 freedom.. was *free* ; 29 should have examined.. after ; 30 (because he) would have known.. [from *his* bands].. [their].. | appear |.—CH. XXIII. I earnestly beholding.. (Men and).



- them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.
- 3 "Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to
- 4 the law? "And they that stood by said, Revilest thou
- (5) God's high priest? "And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not
- (6) speak evil of a ruler of thy people. "But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and
- (7) resurrection of the dead I am called in question. "And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was di-
- 8 vided. "For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess
- (9) both. "And there arose a great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit
- (10) hath spoken to him, or an angel? "And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.
- (11) And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
- (12) And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would
- (13) neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. "And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy.
- 14 "And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to

---

A. V.—3 for. .after; 5 Then..(the). .the; 6 (Men *and*)..the.. | a Pharisee | : of; 7 [the] multitude; 9 cry..(*that were*)..arose..but..|let us not fight against God|; 10 have been pulled..of..(to). .(to); 11 [Paul]..of..in; 12 (certain of); 13 | had |.

(15 taste nothing until we have killed Paul. "Now therefore  
do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he  
bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of  
his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are  
(16 ready to slay him. "But Paul's sister's son heard of their  
lying in wait, <sup>1</sup>and he came and entered into the castle,  
(17) and told Paul. "And Paul called unto him one of the  
centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief  
(18 captain: for he hath something to tell him. "So he took  
him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith,  
Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to  
bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to  
(19) say to thee. "And the chief captain took him by the  
hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that  
(20) thou hast to tell me? "And he said, The Jews have  
agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto  
the council, as though thou wouldst inquire somewhat  
(21) more exactly concerning him. "Do not thou therefore  
yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them  
more than forty men, which have bound themselves under  
a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain  
him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise  
(22) from thee. "So the chief captain let the young man go,  
charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these  
(23) things to me. "And he called unto him two of the centu-  
rions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go  
as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and  
spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:  
(24) "and he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul  
thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.  
(25) "And he wrote a letter after this form:

<sup>1</sup> Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.

A. V.—14 that we will eat. .slain; 15 [to morrow]. .enquire something. . perfectly concerning him. . kill; 16 And (when). . went; 17 Then. . a certain thing; 18 said. . prayed. . unto; 19 Then. . went (*with him*). . (and); 20 desire. . that thou wouldst. . into. . | they would | . . of. . perfectly; 21 But. . with an oath, that they will. . killed. . a; 22 (*then*). . depart, (and) charged. . (*See thou*). . shewed; 23 saying. . to; 24 (*them*). . may. . on; 25 manner.

- (26) Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor  
 (27) Felix, greeting. "This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he  
 (28) was a Roman. "And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, <sup>1</sup>I brought him down unto their  
 (29) council: "whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy  
 (30) of death or of bonds. "And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.<sup>2</sup>
- (31) So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul,  
 (32) and brought him by night to Antipatris. "But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: "and they, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented  
 (34) Paul also before him. "And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood  
 (35) that he was of Cilicia, "I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's <sup>3</sup>palace.
- (24)(1) And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus;  
 (2) and they informed the governor against Paul. "And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by  
 3 thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, "we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

<sup>2</sup> Many

ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Prætorium.*

A. V.—26 (*sendeth*); 27 taken of... should have been killed... then... an army... understood;  
 28 (when I) would have known... forth into; 29 perceived... of; 30 told... (how)... [the  
 Jews] laid wait for... straightway... (and) gave commandment to... say... [what they had]...  
 [Farewell]; 31 Then; 33 Who... epistle; 34 [the governor]... the letter; 35 thee... judg-  
 ment hall.—CH. XXIV. 1 descended... | the |... a certain... (named)... who; 2 (forth)...  
 great quietness... | very worthy deeds |... done unto; 3 always... noble.

4 with all thankfulness. "But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few  
5 words. "For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout <sup>1</sup> the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: "who moreover assayed to profane the temple:  
(8) on whom also we laid hold:<sup>2</sup> "from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all  
9 these things, whereof we accuse him. "And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

(10) And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my  
(11) defence: "seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship  
12 at Jerusalem: "and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in  
13 the synagogues, nor in the city. "Neither can they prove  
14 to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. "But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call <sup>3</sup> a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are  
(15) written in the prophets: "having hope toward God, which these also themselves <sup>4</sup> look for, that there shall be a  
(16) resurrection both of the just and unjust. "Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law*. 7 *But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *heresy*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *accept*

A. V.—4 Notwithstanding. . pray. . that thou wouldest; 5 | sedition |; 6 also hath gone about. . took, [and would have judged according to our law]; 7 [But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,]; 8 [Commanding his accusers to come unto thee]. . of. . mayest; 9 | assented |, saying; 10 | Then |. . after that. . | the more |. . answer for myself; 11 Because. . mayest | understand |. . there are yet but. . | to |. . (for); 12 found. . neither raising. . the people, neither; 14 || heresy ||. . worship. . my. . in; 15 (And) have. . they. . allow. . [of the dead]; 16 | And |.



17 toward God and men alway. <sup>1</sup>Now after <sup>1</sup>many years I  
 18) came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: <sup>2</sup>amidst  
 which they found me purified in the temple, with no  
crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were certain Jews  
 19 from Asia—"who ought to have been here before thee,  
 and to make accusation, if they had aught against me.  
 (20) Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing  
 21 they found, when I stood before the council, <sup>3</sup>except it be  
 for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,  
 Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in  
 question before you this day.

(22) But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the  
 Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief cap-  
 (23) tain shall come down, I will determine your matter. <sup>4</sup>And  
 he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in  
charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid  
any of his friends to minister unto him.

(24) But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, <sup>5</sup>his  
 wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard  
 (25) him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. <sup>6</sup>And as he  
 reasoned of righteousness, and <sup>7</sup>temperance, and the  
 judgement to come, Felix was terrified, and answered,  
 Go thy way for this time; and when I have a con-  
 (26) venient season, I will call thee unto me. <sup>8</sup>He hoped  
 withal that money would be given him of Paul: where-  
 fore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with  
 27) him. <sup>9</sup>But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was suc-  
 ceeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour  
with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25(1) Festus therefore, <sup>5</sup>having come into the province, after

<sup>1</sup> Or, *some*      <sup>2</sup> Or, in presenting *which*      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *his own wife*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *self-control*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *having entered upon his province*

A.V.—always (*toward*); 18 | Whereupon | . . neither . . multitude; 19 object; 20 same *here* . . | if | . . (have) . . | any | *evil doing* [in me], while; 21 | by |; 22 And [when] . . [heard these things] . . perfect . . of *that* . . (he) . . (and) said . . know the uttermost of; 23 com-  
 manded a . . to keep | Paul | . . to let *him* . . liberty . . that he should . . none . . acquaintance  
 . . [or come]; 24 And . . (when) . . (he); 25 trembled . . (for); 26 (also) . . should have been . .  
 [that he might loose him]; 27 after . . came into Felix' room . . willing . . shew . . a pleasure  
 . . bound. — C.H. xxv. † Now (when) . . was.

- 2 three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. "And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews in-  
 (3) formed him against Paul; and they besought him, "ask-  
ing favour against him, that he would send for him to  
 4) Jerusalem; laying wait to kill him on the way. "How-  
beit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at  
 Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart thither  
 (5) shortly. "Let them therefore, saith he, which are of  
power among you, go down with me, and if there is any-  
thing amiss in the man, let them accuse him.
- 6 And when he had tarried among them not more than  
eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on  
the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and com-  
 (7) manded Paul to be brought. "And when he was come,  
 the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood  
 round about him, bringing against him many and grievous  
 (8) charges, which they could not prove; "while Paul said in  
his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor  
 against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at  
 9 all. "But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews,  
 answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem,  
 10) and there be judged of these things before me? "But  
 Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgement-seat,  
 where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no  
 (11) wrong, as thou also very well knowest. "If then I am a  
wrong-doer, and have committed any thing worthy of  
 death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is  
true, whereof these accuse me, no man can <sup>1</sup>give me up  
 12) unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. "Then Festus, when  
 he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast  
 appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
- 13) Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *grant me by favour*: and so in ver. 16.

A. V.—(he) ascended; 2 | Then |..| high priest |..chief; 3 (And) desired..in; 4 But ..should be..would; 5 said. able..| this |..be any (wickedness); 6 next day sitting; 7 came..(and) laid..complaints .. [Paul]; 8 (he) answered for himself..neither..(yet) ..offended (any thing); 9 willing..do..a pleasure; 10 Then..stand at; 11 | For |..be an offender, or..(there) be..these..may deliver; 13 And after.

and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, <sup>1</sup>and saluted Festus.  
 14 "And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's  
 case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left  
 15 a prisoner by Felix : "about whom, when I was at Jerusa-  
 lem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed  
 (16 *me*, asking for sentence against him. "To whom I an-  
 swered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give  
 up any man, before that the accused have the accusers  
 face to face, and have had opportunity to make his de-  
 (17) fence concerning the matter laid against him. "When  
 therefore they were come together here, I made no delay,  
 but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and  
 (18) commanded the man to be brought. "Concerning whom,  
 when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of  
 19 such evil things as I supposed ; "but had certain ques-  
 tions against him of their own <sup>2</sup>religion, and of one Jesus,  
 (20) who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. "And I,  
 being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things,  
 asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be  
 21 judged of these matters. "But when Paul had appealed  
 to be kept for the decision of <sup>3</sup>the emperor, I commanded  
 22 him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. "And  
 Agrippa said unto Festus, I also <sup>4</sup>could wish to hear the  
 man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.  
 23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Ber-  
 nice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the  
 place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the princi-  
 pal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was  
 (24) brought in. "And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all  
 men which are here present with us, ye behold this man,  
 about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *having saluted*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *superstition*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *the Augustus*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *was wishing*

A. V.—came unto..| to salute ; 14 when..had been..declared..cause unto..in bonds ; 15 desiring (*to have*) judgment ; 16 manner..deliver..[to die]..(he which is)..licence..answer for himself..crime ; 17 hither, without any..morrow..(forth) ; 18 | Against | ..none accusation ; 19 || superstition || ..which ; 20 (because)..doubted of such manner of questions, (I)..(*him*) ; 21 reserved unto..hearing..Augustus..might ; 22 Then..would..said ; 23 And..was..Festus' commandment..forth ; 24 said..see..have dealt with.

me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not  
 (25 to live any longer. "But I found that he had committed  
 nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to  
 (26 <sup>1</sup>the emperor I determined to send him. "Of whom I  
 have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore  
 I have brought him forth before you, and specially before  
 thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may  
 (27 have somewhat to write. "For it seemeth to me unrea-  
 sonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the  
charges against him.

26 <sup>1</sup> And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to  
 speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand,  
 and made his defence :

2) I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make  
my defence before thee this day touching all the things  
 (3 whereof I am accused by the Jews : <sup>2</sup> especially because  
thou art expert in all customs and questions which are  
 among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me  
 4 patiently. "My manner of life then from my youth up,  
 which was from the beginning among mine own nation,  
 (5 and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ; having knowledge  
of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that  
 after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.  
 (6 "And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the  
 (7 promise made of God unto our fathers ; "unto which *prom-*  
*ise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and  
 day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am  
 (8 accused by the Jews, O king ! "Why is it judged incred-  
 9 ible with you, if God doth raise the dead ? "I verily  
 thought with myself, that I ought to do many things con-  
 (10 trary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. "And this I  
 also did in Jerusalem : and I both shut up many of the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the Augustus*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *because thou art especially expert*

A.V.—(also) ; 25 | when |. (that)..(hath).. Augustus..(have) ; 26 (O)..might ; 27 to send  
 ..(and)..crimes (*laid*).—CH. XXVI. 1 Then..the..answered for himself ; 2 because..  
 shall answer for myself..of ; 3 (*I know*) thee to be ; 4 at..first ; 5 (Which) knew..be-  
 ginning..would..(most) ; 6 (and) am ; 7 instantly..come. For which hope's sake..  
 [Agrippa]..of ; 8 should..be thought (a thing)..that..should ; 10 Which thing.



saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote (11) against them. "And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them (12) even unto foreign cities. "1 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the (13) chief priests, "at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining (14) round about me and them that journeyed with me. "And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against (15) 2 the goad. "And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the (16) Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. "But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things 3 wherein thou hast seen me, and (17) of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; "delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto (18) whom I send thee, "to open their eyes, 4 that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in (19) me. "Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient (20) unto the heavenly vision: "but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of (21) 5 repentance. "For this cause the Jews seized me in the (22) temple, and assayed to kill me. "Having therefore ob-

1 Or, *On which errand*  
thou hast seen.

2 Gr. *goads*.  
4 Or, *to turn them*

3 Many ancient authorities read *which*  
5 Or, *their repentance*

A. V.—(did). .prison. .voice; 11 punished. .oft. .every synagogue, (and) compelled. . (to). .strange; 12 went. .[from]; 13 in. .which; 14 [speaking]. .[and]. .tongue. .pricks; 15 (he); 16 rise. .for. .purpose. .make. .these. .which. .those. .in the which; 17 [now]; 18 (and) || to || .|| them || . .forgiveness. .which. .(that is); 19 Whereupon; 20 shewed. .unto . .coasts. .then. .(and) do. .meet for; 21 these causes. .caught. .went about.

tained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but  
(23) what the prophets and Moses did say should come; <sup>1</sup>how that the Christ <sup>2</sup>must suffer, and <sup>1</sup>how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning doth  
(25) turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth  
(26) and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath  
27 not been done in a corner. King Agrippa, believest  
28 thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. And Agrippa said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou  
29 wouldest fain make me a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

(30) And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice,  
31 and they that sat with them: and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth  
32 nothing worthy of death or of bonds. And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27(1) And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to  
(2) a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan <sup>3</sup>band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *if* Or, *whether*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *is subject to suffering*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *cohort*

A. V.—22 | of | . . continue . . witnessing . . none other things than those which ; 23 should . . (should be the) . . that should rise from . . (and) . . shew . . unto ; 24 spake for himself . . | said | . . beside thyself . . make . . mad ; 25 (he) said . . noble . . (the) ; 26 before . . are . . (thing) was ; 28 Then . . Almost . . persuaded . . | to be | ; 29 were both almost, and | altogether | ; 30 [when he had thus spoken] ; 31 were gone aside . . talked between themselves ; 32 Then.—CH. XXVII. 1 into . . unto (*one*) . . Augustus' ; 2 entering into . . launched.

sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being  
 (3) with us. "And the next day we touched at Sidon : and  
 Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto  
 (4) his friends and <sup>1</sup>refresh himself. "And putting to sea  
 from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because  
 5 the winds were contrary. "And when we had sailed  
across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came  
 6 to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. "And there the centurion found  
 a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy ; and he put us  
 7 therein. "And when we had sailed slowly many days,  
 and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the  
 wind not <sup>2</sup>further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of  
 (8) Crete, over against Salmone ; "and with difficulty coasting  
 along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens ;  
 nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.  
 (9) And when much time was spent, and the voyage was  
 now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone  
 10 by, Paul admonished them, "and said unto them, Sirs,  
 I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much  
 loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our  
 11 lives. "But the centurion gave more heed to the master  
 and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which  
 (12) were spoken by Paul. "And because the haven was  
 not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to  
put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach  
 Phœnix, and winter *there* ; *which is a* haven of Crete,  
 (13) looking <sup>3</sup>north-east and south-east. "And when the south  
 wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their  
 purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete,  
 14 close in shore. "But after no long time there beat down  
from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo :

<sup>1</sup> Gr. receive attention.<sup>2</sup> Or, suffering us to get there<sup>3</sup> Gr. down the south-

west wind and down the north-west wind.

A. V.— | meaning | . . (by) . . coasts . . (one) ; 3 courteously entreated . . liberty . . (to) ; 4 (when we) had launched ; 5 over . . of ; 6 into ; 7 scarce ; 8 hardly passing . . (which is) . . (The) ; 9 Now . . (when) sailing . . past ; 10 this . . hurt . . damage ; 11 Nevertheless . . believed ; 12 depart . . | also | . . might attain to Phenice . . (to) . . an . . (and) lieth toward (the) southwest . . northwest ; 13 loosing (*thence*) . . by ; 14 not . . arose against . . | Euroclydon |.

(15 "and when the ship was caught, and could not face the  
 (16 wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. "And running  
 under the lee of a small island called <sup>1</sup>Cauda, we were  
 17 able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: "and when they  
 had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship;  
 and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they  
 18 lowered the gear, and so were driven. "And as we la-  
 boured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they  
 19 began to throw the freight overboard; "and the third day  
 they cast out with their own hands the <sup>2</sup>tackling of the  
 20 ship. "And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us  
 for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope  
 (21 that we should be saved was now taken away. "And  
 when they had been long without food, then Paul stood  
 forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have  
 hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and  
 (22 have gotten this injury and loss. "And now I exhort  
 you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of  
 23 life among you, but only of the ship. "For there stood by  
 me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom  
 24 also I serve, "saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand  
 before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them  
 25 that sail with thee. "Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer:  
 for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been  
 26 spoken unto me. "Howbeit we must be cast upon a cer-  
 tain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were  
 driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the  
 sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some  
 (28 country; "and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms:  
 and after a little space, they sounded again, and found

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *furniture*

A.V.—15 bear up into..let (*her*) drive; 16 (certain)..(which is)..| *Clauda* | ..had much work .. come by; 17 Which..taken..fall into..quicksands, strake sail; 18 being..tossed ..a tempest..lightened the ship; 19 | we | ..our; 20 in..appeared..then; 21 | But | after..abstinence..loosed..(to)..gained..harm; 22 (*any man's*); 23 the..and; 24 be brought..given; 25 was told; 27 up..down..shipmen deemed..drew; 28 (*it*)..when they had gone..further..(*it*).



29 fifteen fathoms. "And fearing lest haply we should be  
 cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors  
 (30) from the stern, and <sup>1</sup>wished for the day. "And as the  
 sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had low-  
 ered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they  
 31 would lay out anchors from the foreship, "Paul said to the  
 centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the  
 32 ship, ye cannot be saved. "Then the soldiers cut away  
 33 the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. "And while  
 the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take  
 some food, saying, 'This day is the fourteenth day that ye  
 34 wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. "Where-  
 fore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your  
 safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of  
 (35) any of you. "And when he had said this, and had taken  
 bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and  
 (36) he brake it, and began to eat. "Then were they all of  
 37 good cheer, and themselves also took food. "And we  
 were in all in the ship <sup>2</sup>two hundred threescore and six-  
 (38) teen souls. "And when they had eaten enough, they  
 lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea.  
 (39) "And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they  
 perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took coun-  
 (40) sel whether they could <sup>3</sup>drive the ship upon it. "And  
 casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the  
 same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting  
 up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach.  
 41 "But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran  
 the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained  
 unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the vio-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *prayed*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *about threescore and sixteen souls*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore*.

A.V.—29 Then...| they |. have fallen | upon | rocks..cast..out of; 30 shipmen..about  
 ..(when they)..let down..have cast..of; 32 off; 33 meat..have tarried..continued;  
 34 pray..meat..health..an..| fall |; 35 thus spoken, (he) took..(and)..(them)..(when)  
 ..had broken..(he); 36 they..(some) meat; 38 (and) cast; 39 discovered..creek..shore,  
 into (the) which..were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in; 40 (when they) had taken  
 up..committed *themselves* unto..(and) loosed..rudder..hoised..mainsail..(and)..toward  
 shore; 41 And falling into..ship..forepart stuck fast..hinder part was broken with.

42 lence *of the waves*. "And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them* should swim out, and  
 43 escape. "But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and  
 44 get first to the land: "and the rest, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

(28<sup>1</sup>) And when we were escaped, then we knew that the  
 2 island was called <sup>1</sup>Melita. "And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of  
 (3) the cold. "But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out <sup>2</sup>by  
 (4) reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. "And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet  
 5 Justice hath not suffered to live. "Howbeit he shook off  
 6 the beast into the fire, and took no harm. "But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courte-  
 (8) ously. "And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him.  
 9 "And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Melitene*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *from the heat*

A. V.—43 willing. .kept. .into the sea; 44 boards. .broken pieces of.—CH. XXVIII. 1 | they | .. | they |; 2 barbarous people. .little. .every one; 3 And. .(there). .| out |; 4 (*venomous*). .hang on. .among themselves. .vengeance suffereth; 5 And. .felt; 6 Howbeit. .looked when. .should. .after. .had looked a great while. .saw no harm; 7 same quarters. .possessions of. .whose name was. .lodged; 8 came to pass. .(a). .(of a) bloody flux: to. .laid. .(and); 9 | So | .others.

10 in the island came, and were cured: "who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was

12 <sup>1</sup>The Twin Brothers. "And touching at Syracuse, we

13) tarried there three days. "And from thence we <sup>2</sup>made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to

14 Puteoli: "where we found brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome.

15) "And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

(16 And when we entered into Rome, <sup>3</sup>Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

(17) And it came to pass, that after three days he called together <sup>4</sup>those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner

18 from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: "who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty,

19 because there was no cause of death in me. "But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

(20 "For this cause therefore did I <sup>5</sup>intreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the hope of Israel I am

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Dioscuri*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient

authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *those that were of the Jews first*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *call for you, to*

*see and to speak with you*

A.V.—healed; 10 departed. .laded *us* with. .were necessary; 11 departed. .isle. .Castor and Pollux; 12 landing; 13 fetched. .compass. .came to. .the. .blew. .next; 14 desired. .went toward; 15 Appii forum; 16 he | came | to. .[the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but]. .dwell. .a. .kept; 17 | Paul |. .(Men and) . .have committed; 18 would have let. .go; 20 have. .called || for ||. .(you). .|| you ||. .(that) for.

(21) bound with this chain. "And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak 22 any harm of thee. "But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

(23) And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded the matter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 "And some believed the things which were spoken, and 25 some disbelieved. "And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah the 26 prophet unto your fathers, "saying,

Go thou unto this people, and say,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

(27) "For this people's heart is waxed gross,  
And their ears are dull of hearing,  
And their eyes they have closed;  
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,  
And hear with their ears,  
And understand with their heart,  
And should turn again,  
And I should heal them.

(28) "Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, through

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

A. V.—21 out of..neither..(that) came shewed..spake; 22 we know; 23 (there)..many..(and) testified..out of..*out of*; 24 believed not; 25 Esaias..| our |; 26 not..not; 27 (the)..of..people..see..be converted; 28 (the)..and (*that*)..(it); 29 [And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves].



---

(30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwell-  
31 ing, and received all that went in unto him, "preaching  
the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning  
the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding  
him.

---

A.V.—30 [Paul] dwelt. .house..came ; 31 those..which concern..confidence, no man.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## ROMANS.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, a <sup>1</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle,  
2 separated unto the gospel of God, <sup>1</sup>which he promised  
3 afore <sup>2</sup>by his prophets in the holy scriptures, <sup>1</sup>concerning  
his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to  
\*(4 the flesh, <sup>1</sup>who was <sup>3</sup>declared *to be* the Son of God <sup>4</sup>with  
power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resur-  
5 rection of the dead ; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>1</sup>through  
whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience  
<sup>5</sup>of faith among all the nations, for his name's sake :  
6 <sup>1</sup>among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus Christ's :  
7 <sup>1</sup>to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be*  
saints : Grace to you and peace from God our Father  
and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you  
all, <sup>6</sup>that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole  
9 world. <sup>1</sup>For God is my witness, whom I serve in my  
spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make  
10 mention of you, always in my prayers <sup>1</sup>making request, if  
by any means now at length I may be prospered <sup>7</sup>by the  
11 will of God to come unto you. <sup>1</sup>For I long to see you,  
that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the  
12 end ye may be established ; <sup>1</sup>that is, that I with you may  
be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both  
13 yours and mine. <sup>1</sup>And I would not have you ignorant,  
brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *determined*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *to the faith*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *because*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *in*.

---

A. V.—СН. 1. 2 (had) ; 3 which..made ; 4 (And)..from ; 5 By..(have)..for..|| to the ||  
..name ; 6 (the)..of.. Christ ; 7 be ; 8 spoken of ; 9 with .. that without ceasing ; 10  
might have a prosperous journey ; 12 together with..mutual..of you..me ; 13 Now.

(and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit  
 (14) in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles. "I am  
 debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the  
 (15) wise and to the foolish. "So, as much as in me is, I am  
 ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome.  
 (16) For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power  
 of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the  
 (17) Jew first, and also to the Greek. "For therein is re-  
 vealed a righteousness of God <sup>1</sup>by faith unto faith: as it  
 is written, But the righteous shall live <sup>1</sup>by faith.

(18) For <sup>2</sup>the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against  
 all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who <sup>3</sup>hold  
 (19) down the truth in unrighteousness; "because that which  
 may be known of God is manifest in them; for God mani-  
 (20) fested it unto them. "For the invisible things of him  
 since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being per-  
 ceived through the things that are made, even his ever-  
 lasting power and divinity; <sup>4</sup>that they may be without  
 (21) excuse: "because that, knowing God, they glorified him  
 not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in  
 their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened.  
 (22) "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,  
 (23) "and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the  
 likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and  
 fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

(24) Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts  
 unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured  
 (25) among themselves: "for that they exchanged the truth of  
 God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature  
 rather than the Creator, who is blessed <sup>5</sup>for ever. Amen.

(26) For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>6</sup>vile passions:

<sup>1</sup> Gr. from.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a wrath

<sup>3</sup> Or, hold the truth

<sup>4</sup> Or, so that they are

<sup>5</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. passions of dishonour.

A. V.—but . . let . . among . . among other; 14 (the) . . (the) . . unwise; 15 at; 16 [of Christ];  
 17 the . . from . . to . . just; 19 hath shewed; 20 from . . understood by . . eternal . . Godhead;  
 || so || . . are ||; 21 (when they) knew . . were thankful . . imaginations . . foolish; 23 incor-  
 ruptible . . into . . made like to . . to; 24 [also] . . to . . through . . (own) . . to dishonour . . (own) . .  
 between; 25 Who changed . . into . . more; 26 affections.

for their women changed the natural use into that which  
 27 is against nature : "and likewise also the men, leaving the  
 natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward  
 another, men with men working unseemliness, and re-  
 ceiving in themselves that recompense of their error which  
 was due.

28 And even as they <sup>1</sup>refused to have God in *their* knowl-  
 edge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do  
 (29 those things which are not fitting ; "being filled with all  
 unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness ;  
 full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity ; whisperers,  
 30 "backbiters, <sup>2</sup>hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful,  
 (31 inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, "without  
 understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affec-  
 32 tion, unmerciful : "who, knowing the ordinance of God,  
 that they which practise such things are worthy of death,  
 not only do the same, but also consent with them that  
practise them.

2 1 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever  
 thou art that judgest : for wherein thou judgest <sup>3</sup>another,  
 thou condemnest thyself ; for thou that judgest dost  
 2 practise the same things. "4And we know that the judge-  
 ment of God is according to truth against them that prac-  
 3 tise such things. "And reckonest thou this, O man, who  
 judgest them that practise such things, and doest the  
 4 same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God ? "Or  
 despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbear-  
 ance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness  
 5 of God leadeth thee to repentance ? "but after thy hard-  
 ness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath  
in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judge-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *did not approve*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *haters of God*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the other*.

<sup>4</sup> Many

ancient authorities read *For*.

A. V.—(even) .. did change ; 27 that which is unseemly .. meet ; 28 did not like .. retain .. over to .. convenient ; 29 [fornication] .. debate ; 30 || haters of || .. despiteful, proud, boasters ; 31 [implacable] ; 32 judgment .. commit .. have pleasure in .. do.—CH. II. 1 Therefore .. inexcusable .. doest ; 2 But .. are sure .. which commit ; 3 thinkest .. that .. which do ; 5 unto .. against.



6 ment of God; "who will render to every man according  
 7 to his works: "to them that by patience in well-doing  
 seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:  
 (8) "but unto them that are factionous, and obey not the truth,  
 but obey unrighteousness, shall be wrath and indignation,  
 9 "tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that  
 10 worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; "but  
 glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh  
 11 good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: "for there  
 (12 is no respect of persons with God. "For as many as have  
 sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as  
 many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law;  
 (13 "for not the hearers of a law are <sup>1</sup>just before God, but  
 (14 the doers of a law shall be <sup>2</sup>justified: "for when Gen-  
 tiles which have no law do by nature the things of the  
 (15 law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves; "in  
 that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts,  
 their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their  
<sup>3</sup>thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing  
 16 them; "in the day when God <sup>4</sup>shall judge the secrets of  
 men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.  
 17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and retest upon  
 (18 <sup>5</sup>the law, and gloriest in God, "and knowest <sup>6</sup>his will,  
 and <sup>7</sup>approvest the things that are excellent, being in-  
 19 structed out of the law, "and art confident that thou thy-  
 self art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in  
 (20 darkness, "<sup>8</sup>a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes,  
having in the law the form of knowledge and of the  
 21 truth; "thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou  
 not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal,

<sup>1</sup> Or, righteous<sup>2</sup> Or, accounted righteous<sup>3</sup> Or, reasonings<sup>4</sup> Or, judgeth<sup>5</sup> Or, a law<sup>6</sup> Or, the Will<sup>7</sup> Or, provest the things that differ<sup>8</sup> Or,an instructor

A. V.—6 deeds; 7 who..patient continuance..immortality; 8 contentious..(do); 9 doeth..Gentile; 10 Gentile; 12 in (the)..(the); 13 [the]..the; 14 (the)..not (the)..con-  
 tained in..not (the); 15 Which..(also)..the mean while..one another; 17 | Behold |..  
 art called..in..makest thy boast of; 18 (more); 19 which; 20 || An instructor ||..(which)  
 hast; 21 which.

22 dost thou steal? "thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou <sup>1</sup>rob temples? "thou who gloriest in <sup>2</sup>the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou God? "For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written. 25 "For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy 26 circumcision is become uncircumcision. "If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not 27 his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? "and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision 28 art a transgressor of the law? "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is 29 outward in the flesh: "but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3(1) What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the 2 profit of circumcision? "Much every way: first of all, 3) that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. "For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith 4 make of none effect the faithfulness of God? "3 God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,  
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5 "But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of

<sup>1</sup> Or, commit sacrilege

<sup>2</sup> Or, a law

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere.

A.V.—22 || commit sacrilege ||; 23 that makest thy boast of..breaking; 24 through; 25 verily..keep..breaker..made; 26 righteousness..counted; 27 by..dost transgress; 29 (and).—CH. III. 1 (there); 2 chiefly, [because]..unto them..committed; 3 did not believe..unbelief..faith..without; 4 sayings..overcome..art judged; 5 commend..taketh vengeance..as a man.

- 6 men.) "God forbid: for then how shall God judge the  
 (7) world? "1 But if the truth of God through my lie abounded  
 unto his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?  
 (8 "and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as  
 some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may  
 come? whose condemnation is just.
- 9 What then? 2are we in worse case than they? No, in  
 no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews  
 10 and Greeks, that they are all under sin; "as it is written,  
There is none righteous, no, not one;  
 11 "There is none that understandeth,  
 There is none that seeketh after God;  
 12 "They have all turned aside, they are together become  
 unprofitable;  
 There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as  
 one:
- 13 "Their throat is an open sepulchre;  
 With their tongues they have used deceit:  
 The poison of asps is under their lips:  
 14 "Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:  
 15 "Their feet are swift to shed blood;  
 16 "Destruction and misery are in their ways;  
 17 "And the way of peace have they not known.  
 18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes.
- 19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it  
 speaketh to them that are under the law; that every  
 mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought  
 (20 under the judgement of God: "because 3by 4the works  
 of the law shall no flesh be 5justified in his sight: for  
 21) 6through the law cometh the knowledge of sin. "But now  
apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been  
 manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

1 Many ancient authorities read *For*.  
*out of.*

2 Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*

3 Gr.

4 Or, *works of law*

5 Or, *accounted righteous*

6 Or, *through law*

A. V.—7 | For | ..(hath more)..yet; 8 (*rather*)..damnation; 9 better..have .proved  
 ..Gentiles; 12 are..gone out of the way; 19 saith..who..become guilty before; 20  
 Therefore..deeds..(there)..by..*is*; 21 the..without..*is*.

(22) <sup>1</sup>even the righteousness of God through faith <sup>1</sup>in Jesus Christ unto all<sup>2</sup> them that believe; for there is no distinction; <sup>23</sup>for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup>being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: <sup>25</sup>whom God <sup>3</sup>set forth <sup>4</sup>to be a propitiation, through <sup>5</sup>faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; <sup>26</sup>for the shewing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be <sup>6</sup>just, and the <sup>6</sup>justifier of him that <sup>7</sup>hath faith <sup>8</sup>in Jesus. <sup>27</sup>Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. <sup>28</sup>We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from <sup>10</sup>the works of the law. <sup>29</sup>Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not <sup>30</sup>*the God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: <sup>31</sup>if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision <sup>11</sup>by faith, and the uncircumcision <sup>12</sup>through faith. <sup>32</sup>Do we then make <sup>13</sup>the law of none effect <sup>13</sup>through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish <sup>13</sup>the law.

4 1) What then shall we say <sup>14</sup>that Abraham, our forefather <sup>2</sup>according to the flesh, hath found? <sup>3</sup>For if Abraham was justified <sup>11</sup>by works, he hath whereof to glory; but <sup>3</sup>not toward God. <sup>4</sup>For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for <sup>4</sup>righteousness. <sup>5</sup>Now to him that worketh, the reward is <sup>5</sup>not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. <sup>6</sup>But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the <sup>6</sup>ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. <sup>7</sup>Even

<sup>1</sup> Or, *of*<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and upon all*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *purposed*<sup>4</sup> Or, to be *propitiatory*<sup>5</sup> Or, *faith in his blood*<sup>6</sup> See ch. ii. 13, margin.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *is of faith*.<sup>8</sup> Or, *of*<sup>9</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*.<sup>10</sup> Or, *works of law*<sup>11</sup> Gr. *out of*.<sup>12</sup> Or, *through the faith*<sup>13</sup> Or, *law*<sup>14</sup> Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?*

A. V.—22 (*which is*) by. . . of . . . [and upon all] . . . difference; 23 come; 25 (hath) . . . in . . . declare . . . for . . . remission . . . that are past, through; 26 To declare . . . time . . . which believeth; 27 boasting . . . the; 28 conclude . . . without . . . deeds; 29 (*he* the) . . . (the) . . . (the) . . . Yes . . . (the): 30 | Seeing | (*it*) . . . which; 31 void . . . yea.—CH. IV. 1 | father | as pertaining; 2 were . . . before; 3 counted; 5 counted.



as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works,

7 <sup>"</sup>saying,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,  
And whose sins are covered.

8 <sup>"</sup>Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

(9) <sup>"</sup>Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abra-

10 ham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. <sup>"</sup>How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircum-

11 cision: <sup>"</sup>and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that

12 righteousness might be reckoned unto them; <sup>"</sup>and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision.

13) <sup>"</sup>For not <sup>1</sup>through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but

14 through the righteousness of faith. <sup>"</sup>For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise

15 is made of none effect: <sup>"</sup>for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression.

16 <sup>"</sup>For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father

17) of us all <sup>"</sup>(as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through law*

A. V.—6 describeth the blessedness of. .imputeth. .without; 8 impute; 9 *Cometh*. .blessedness. .(*only*). .[that]; 11 (*yet*) being uncircumcised. .not circumcised. .imputed. .[also]; 12 being (*yet*) uncircumcised; 13 (the); 15 Because. .| for |. .no; 16 Therefore. .*might*. .by. .might; 17 those. .which be.

18) not, as though they were. "Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall  
 19) thy seed be. "And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body <sup>1</sup>now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's  
 20) womb: "yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wav-ered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through  
 21) faith, giving glory to God, "and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.  
 22) "Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteous-  
 23) ness. "Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was  
 24) reckoned unto him; "but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus  
 25) our Lord from the dead, "who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

5 1) Being therefore justified <sup>2</sup>by faith, <sup>3</sup>let us have peace  
 2 with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; "through whom also we have had our access <sup>4</sup>by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and <sup>5</sup>let us <sup>6</sup>rejoice in hope of the  
 3) glory of God. "And not only so, but <sup>7</sup>let us also <sup>6</sup>rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh  
 4) patience; "and patience, probation; and probation, hope:  
 5) "and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the <sup>8</sup>Holy  
 6) Ghost which was given unto us. "For while we were yet  
 7) weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly. "For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for <sup>9</sup>the good man some one would even dare to die.  
 8) "But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that,

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *now*.  
 authorities read *we have*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *out of*.

<sup>3</sup> Some

authorities read *by faith*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *we rejoice*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *glory*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *we also rejoice*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*:

and so throughout this book.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *that which is good*

A. V.—18 the..was; 19 not weak..[not]..(when)..was..an..neither (yet); 20 staggered..at..was..in; 21 persuaded; 22 And therefore..imputed to; 23 imputed to; 24 us..to..imputed, if we..(up); 25 offences..(again).—CH. V. 1 | we |; 2 By; 3 || we || glory; 4 experience..experience; 5 maketh..ashamed..is..by..is; 6 when..without strength..time; 7 yet..a.

- 9) while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. "Much more then, being now justified <sup>1</sup> by his blood, shall we be  
 10 saved from the wrath of God through him. "For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we  
 11 be saved <sup>1</sup> by his life; "and not only so, <sup>2</sup> but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.
- 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto  
 13 all men, for that all sinned:—"for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no  
 14 law. "Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him  
 15 that was to come. "But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the  
 16 many. "And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto <sup>3</sup> justification.  
 17 "For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and <sup>4</sup> of the gift of righteousness  
 18 reign in life through the one, even Jesus Christ. "So then as through one trespass the judgement came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men to justification of life.  
 19 "For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *but also glorying*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *an act of righteousness*.<sup>4</sup> Someancient authorities omit *of the gift*.

A.V.—10 when..by; 11 joy..by..atonement; 12 Wherefore..by..by..upon..(have); 14 to..similitude..the; 15 offence..through..offence..be dead..(which is) by..hath abounded; 16 (it was) by..was by..to..is..offences; 17 (man's) offence..by..which..by; 18 Therefore..by (the) offence (of)..upon..by (the)..(of)..upon..unto; 19 by..by.

20) one shall the many be made righteous. "And <sup>1</sup>the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceed-  
(21) ingly: "that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 <sup>1</sup> What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin,  
2) that grace may abound? "God forbid. We who died  
3) to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? "Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus  
(4) were baptized into his death? "We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the  
5 Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. "For if we have become <sup>2</sup>united with him by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness* of his resurrection;  
6 "knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we  
7 should no longer be in bondage to sin; "for he that hath  
8 died is justified from sin. "But if we died with Christ,  
9) we believe that we shall also live with him; "knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more;  
10 death no more hath dominion over him. "For <sup>3</sup>the death that he died, he died unto sin <sup>4</sup>once: but <sup>3</sup>the life that  
(11) he liveth, he liveth unto God. "Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

(12) Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that  
(13) ye should obey the lusts thereof: "neither present your members unto sin as <sup>5</sup>instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead,

<sup>1</sup> Or, law      <sup>2</sup> Or, *united with the likeness* . . . *with the likeness*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in that*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *once for all*.      <sup>5</sup> Or, *weapons*

A.V.—20 Moreover..entered..offence..much; 21 (hath)..unto..by.—CH. VI. 2 that are dead; 3 Know..not..so many of us as; 4 are..by..(up)..by..(even)..should; 5 been planted together in..in; 6 is..destroyed..henceforth..not serve; 7 is dead..freed; 8 Now..be dead; 10 || in that || in that ||; 11 Likewise..(indeed)..through..[our Lord]; 12 [it in]; 13 yield (ye)..yield..(those that are).



and your members *as* <sup>1</sup>instruments of righteousness unto  
 (14) God. "For sin shall not have dominion over you : for ye  
 are not under law, but under grace.

(15) What then? shall we sin, because we are not under  
 (16) law, but under grace? God forbid. "Know ye not, that  
 to whom ye present yourselves *as* <sup>2</sup>servants unto obedi-  
 dience, his <sup>2</sup>servants ye are whom ye obey ; whether of  
 sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

(17) "But thanks be to God, <sup>3</sup>that, whereas ye were <sup>2</sup>servants  
 of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that <sup>4</sup>form  
 (18) of teaching whereunto ye were delivered ; "and being  
 made free from sin, ye became <sup>2</sup>servants of righteous-  
 19 ness. "I speak after the manner of men because of the

infirmity of your flesh : for as ye presented your mem-  
 bers *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto ini-  
 quity, even so now present your members *as* servants to  
 (20) righteousness unto sanctification. "For when ye were  
<sup>2</sup>servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness.

(21) "What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof  
 ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

(22) "But now being made free from sin, and become servants  
 to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the  
 (23) end eternal life. "For the wages of sin is death ; but the  
 free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 1 "Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that  
 know <sup>5</sup>the law), how that the law hath dominion over a  
 (2) man for so long time as he liveth? "For the woman that  
 hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he  
 liveth ; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the  
 3 law of the husband. "So then if, while the husband  
 liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called

<sup>1</sup> Or, *weapons*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that ye were . . . but ye became*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *pattern*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *law*

A. V.—14 (the) ; 15 (the) ; 16 yield..to obey..(to) ; 17 thanked..(the)..|| but ||..have obeyed..doctrine which was..you ; 18 then..(the) ; 19 have yielded..yield..holiness ; 20 (the) ..from ; 21 those ; 22 holiness..everlasting ; 23 through.—CH. VII. 1 Know..not..them..as ; 2 which..an..(the)..her..so long as..be dead..loosed..her ; 3 her..married.

an adulteress : but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to  
 4 another man. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, even to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto  
 5 God. "For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>1</sup>sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our mem-  
 6 bers to bring forth fruit unto death. "But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that where-  
in we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the  
spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.  
 7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through <sup>2</sup>the law :  
 for I had not known <sup>3</sup>coveting, except the law had said,  
 8 Thou shalt not <sup>3</sup>covet : "but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of <sup>3</sup>covet-  
 9 ing : for apart from <sup>2</sup>the law sin is dead. "And I was alive apart from <sup>2</sup>the law once : but when the command-  
 10 ment came, sin revived, and I died ; "and the command-  
ment, which was unto life, this I found to be unto death :  
 11 "for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment be-  
 12 guiled me, and through it slew me. "So that the law is  
 holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and  
 13 good. "Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be  
sin, by working death to me through that which is good ;  
 —that through the commandment sin might become ex-  
 14 ceeding sinful. "For we know that the law is spiritual :  
 15 but I am carnal, sold under sin. "For that which I <sup>4</sup>do I  
know not : for not what I would, that do I practise ; but  
 16 what I hate, that I do. "But if what I would not, that I

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *passions of sins*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *law*<sup>3</sup> Or, *lust*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *work*

A. V.—her..be dead..that..married ; 4 are become..by..married..is..should ; 5 motions of sins..by..did work ; 6 are delivered..| being dead|..held..(should)..(the) ; 7 Nay..but by..| lust ; 8 taking..by..concupiscence..without..was ; 9 For..with-out ; 10 (ordained) to ; 11 taking..by..deceived..by ; 12 Wherefore..just ; 13 | Was |..| made |..appear..in..by..by ; 15 allow ; 16 then..which.

17 do, I consent unto the law that it is good. <sup>1</sup>So now it is  
 (18 no more I that <sup>1</sup>do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. <sup>2</sup>For  
 I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good  
 thing: for to will is present with me, but to <sup>1</sup>do that  
 19 which is good is not. <sup>3</sup>For the good which I would I do  
 not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise.  
 20 <sup>4</sup>But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that  
 21 <sup>1</sup>do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. <sup>5</sup>I find then <sup>2</sup>the  
 law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present.  
 22 <sup>6</sup>For I delight <sup>3</sup>in the law of God after the inward man:  
 23 <sup>7</sup>but I see a different law in my members, warring against  
 the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity <sup>4</sup>under  
 24 the law of sin which is in my members. <sup>8</sup>O wretched  
 man that I am! who shall deliver me out of <sup>5</sup>the body of  
 25 this death? <sup>6</sup>I thank God through Jesus Christ our  
 Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of  
 God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 <sup>1</sup>There is therefore now no condemnation to them that  
 (2 are in Christ Jesus. <sup>2</sup>For the law of the Spirit of life in  
 Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of  
 3 death. <sup>3</sup>For what the law could not do, <sup>7</sup>in that it was  
 weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the  
 likeness of <sup>8</sup>sinful flesh <sup>9</sup>and as an offering for sin, con-  
 4 demned sin in the flesh: <sup>10</sup>that the <sup>10</sup>ordinance of the law  
 might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but  
 5 after the spirit. <sup>11</sup>For they that are after the flesh do  
 mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the  
 6 spirit the things of the spirit. <sup>12</sup>For the mind of the flesh  
 is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace:  
 7 <sup>13</sup>because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *work*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *in regard of the law*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *with*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *in*. Many ancient authorities read *to*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *this body of death*. <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *wherein*. <sup>8</sup> Gr. *flesh of sin*. <sup>9</sup> Or, *and for sin*. <sup>10</sup> Or, *requirement*.

A. V.—17 then..that; 18 (*how*)..perform..[I find]; 19 that..do; 20 Now..that; 21 a ..when I..with; 23 another..[to]; 24 from.—CH. VIII. 1 which..[who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit]; 2 (*hath*); 4 righteousness; 6 to be carnally minded..to be spiritually minded; 7 carnal.

it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it  
 8 be: "and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.  
 9 "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that  
the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath  
 10 not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. "And if Christ  
is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit  
 11 is life because of righteousness. "But if the Spirit of him  
that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he  
that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken  
also your mortal bodies <sup>1</sup>through his Spirit that dwelleth  
in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to  
 (13) live after the flesh: "for if ye live after the flesh, ye must  
die; but if by the spirit ye <sup>2</sup>mortify the <sup>3</sup>deeds of the  
 (14) body, ye shall live. "For as many as are led by the Spirit  
 (15) of God, these are sons of God. "For ye received not the  
spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the  
 (16) spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. "The  
Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we  
 17 are children of God: "and if children, then heirs; heirs  
of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we  
suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time  
 are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall  
 19 be revealed to us-ward. "For the earnest expectation of  
the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God.  
 (20) "For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own  
 21 will, but by reason of him who subjected it, <sup>4</sup>in hope "that  
the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bond-  
age of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the chil-  
 22 dren of God. "For we know that the whole creation  
groaneth and travaileth in pain <sup>5</sup>together until now.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *because of*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *make to die*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *doings*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *with us*

A.V.—8 So then; 9 dwell..Now..have; 10 *be*; 11 dwell..by; 12 Therefore; 13 shall  
 ..through..(do); 14 they..(the); 15 (have)..to..(have); 16 itself..(the); 17 together;  
 18 in us; 19 creature..manifestation; 20 creature..made subject..willingly..(hath)..  
 the same; 21 || Because || ..creature..glorious.



23 "And not only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption, to wit, the redemption (24) of our body. "For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: <sup>1</sup>for who <sup>2</sup>hopeth for that 25 which he seeth? "But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings 27 which cannot be uttered; "and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, <sup>3</sup>because he maketh intercession for the saints according to (28) the will of God. "And we know that to them that love God <sup>4</sup>all things work together for good, even to them 29 that are called according to his purpose. "For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among 30 many brethren: "and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? If God is 32 for us, who is against us? "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also 33 with him freely give us all things? "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? <sup>5</sup>It is God that justifieth; "who is he that shall condemn? <sup>6</sup>It is Christ (34) Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh 35 intercession for us. "Who shall separate us from the love

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient

authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *Shall* God

*that justifieth?*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Shall* Christ Jesus that died, . . . us?

A.V —23 *they*. . the; 24 *are*. . what | a man | . . [why] doth. . [yet] hope; 26 Likewise. . | infirmities | . . what we should. . for. . itself; 28 *who*..(the); 29 *did* foreknow..did predestinate; 30 Moreover..did predestinate; 31 *be*..can be; 34 | condemneth | . . is risen (again). . [even].

<sup>1</sup> of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution,  
 36 or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? "Even as it  
 is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors  
 38) through him that loved us. "For I am persuaded, that  
 neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor  
 39 things present, nor things to come, nor powers, "nor height,  
 nor depth, nor any other <sup>2</sup> creature, shall be able to sepa-  
 rate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our  
 Lord.

9 (1) I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bear-  
 2 ing witness with me in the Holy Ghost, "that I have  
 3 great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. "For I  
 could <sup>3</sup> wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for  
 my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh:  
 4 "who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory,  
 and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the  
 5) service of *God*, and the promises; "whose are the fathers,  
 and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, <sup>4</sup> who is  
 6 over all, God blessed <sup>5</sup> for ever. Amen. "But it is not  
 as though the word of God hath come to nought. For  
 (7 they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: "neither, be-  
 cause they are Abraham's seed, are they all children:  
 (8) but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. "That is, it is not  
 the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the  
 9 children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. "For this  
 is a word of promise, According to this season will I  
 (10 come, and Sarah shall have a son. "And not only so;

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *of God*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *creation*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *pray*

<sup>4</sup> Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever*. Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever*. <sup>5</sup> Gr.

*unto the ages.*

A. V.—35 distress; 36 are.—CH. IX. 1 (also); 2 heaviness.. continual sorrow; 3 accursed.. brethren; 4 to whom *pertaineth*; 5 *came*; 6 taken none effect; 7 (the).. of Abraham; 8 (They) which.. (these *are*).. (the).. counted.. the; 9 the.. At.. time; 10 *this*.

but Rebecca also having conceived by one, *even* by our  
 11 father Isaac—"for *the children* being not yet born, neither  
 having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of  
 God according to election might stand, not of works, but  
 12 of him that calleth, "it was said unto her, The elder shall  
 (13 serve the younger. "Even as it is written, Jacob I loved,  
 but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with  
 (15 God? God forbid. "For he saith to Moses, I will have  
 mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compas-  
 16 sion on whom I have compassion. "So then it is not of  
 him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God  
 (17) that hath mercy. "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh,  
 For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might  
 shew in thee my power, and that my name might be  
 (18) published abroad in all the earth. "So then he hath  
 mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find  
 20 fault? For who withstandeth his will? "Nay but, O  
 man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the  
 thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou  
 21 make me thus? "Or hath not the potter a right over the  
 clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto  
 (22) honour, and another unto dishonour? "What if God,  
 willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known,  
 endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted  
 (23) unto destruction: "and that he might make known the  
 riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore  
 (24) prepared unto glory, "*even* us, whom he also called, not  
 25 from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? "As he  
 saith also in Hosea,

I will call that my people, which was not my people;  
 And her beloved, which was not beloved.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

A. V.—(when) . . had ; 11 any . . | evil | ; 13 (have) . . (have) ; 15 (will) . . (will) ; 16 sheweth ;  
 17 (Even) . . same . . have . . raised . . declared throughout ; 18 Therefore . . (*have mercy*) ; 19  
 yet . . hath resisted ; 20 hast . . made ; 21 power . . of ; 22 (the) . . to ; 23 on (the) . . (had) ;  
 24 (hath) . . of . . of ; 25 Osee . . them . . were.

- (26) "And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,  
There shall they be called sons of the living God.
- 27 "And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the  
(28) remnant that shall be saved : "for the Lord will execute  
' his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short.
- 29 "And, as Isaiah hath said before,  
Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,  
We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrhah.
- (30) What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness,  
(31) ness, even the righteousness which is of faith : "but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at  
(32) that law. "Wherefore? <sup>1</sup> Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the  
(33) stone of stumbling; "even as it is written,  
Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:  
And he that believeth on <sup>2</sup>him shall not be put to shame.
- 10 <sup>1</sup> Brethren, my heart's <sup>3</sup>desire and my supplication to  
<sup>2</sup> God is for them, that they may be saved. "For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not ac-  
(3) cording to knowledge. "For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God.  
<sup>4</sup> "For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to  
(5) every one that believeth. "For Moses writeth that the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Because*, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled <sup>2</sup> Or, *it*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *good pleasure*.

A. V.—26 come to pass. (the) children; 27 Esaias also. Though. a; 28 (he will) finish the work. cut. [in righteousness : because a short work]. make; 29 Esaias. been. Sodoma. Gomorrha; 30 (have); 31 (which) followed. the. hath. attained to the. [of righteousness]; 32 (the). [of the law. For]. that stumblingstone; 33 Zion. stumblingstone. [whosoever]. ashamed.—CH. X. 1 prayer. [Israel]. might; 2 record. of; 3 going about. [righteousness], have. submitted. unto; 4 for; 5 describeth.



man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law  
 (6 shall live thereby. "But the righteousness which is of  
 faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend  
 (7) into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down :) "or, Who  
 shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ  
 (8 up from the dead.) "But what saith it? The word is  
 nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the  
 (9) word of faith, which we preach: "1 because if thou shalt  
 2 confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe  
 in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou  
 10 shalt be saved: "for with the heart man believeth unto  
 righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made  
 11 unto salvation. "For the scripture saith, Whosoever be-  
 (12 lieveth on him shall not be put to shame. "For there is  
 no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same  
Lord is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon  
 13 him: "for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the  
 (14 Lord shall be saved. "How then shall they call on him  
 in whom they have not believed? and how shall they be-  
 lieve in him whom they have not heard? and how shall  
 (15 they hear without a preacher? "and how shall they preach,  
 except they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful  
 are the feet of them that bring 3 glad tidings of good  
 things!

16 But they did not all hearken to the 4 glad tidings.  
 For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?  
 (17 "So belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of  
 18 Christ. "But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,  
 Their sound went out into all the earth,  
 And their words unto the ends of 5 the world.  
 (19) "But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

1 Or, *that* 2 Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.* 3 Or, *a gospel* 4 Or, *gospel* 5 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

A.V.—[That]..which..[those things]..[by them | ; 6 speaketh on this wise..thine.. (from above); 7 deep..(again); 8 (even); 9 || That ||..(the)..thine..(hath); 11 ashamed; 12 difference..(the)..(the)..over; 14 (of); 15 [preach the gospel of peace], (and); 16 have..obeyed..||gospel||..Esaías; 17 (then) faith..by..| God | ; 18 Have..heard? Yes.

I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 "And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

I was found of them that sought me not ;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 "But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 1 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid.

For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of

(2 the tribe of Benjamin. "God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith <sup>1</sup>of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel,

(3 "Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars : and I am left alone, and they seek my

(4 life. "But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not

5 bowed the knee to Baal. "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of

(6 grace. "But if it is by grace, it is no more of works :

(7 otherwise grace is no more grace. "What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not ; but the

8 election obtained it, and the rest were hardened : "accord-

ing as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not

9 hear, unto this very day. "And David saith,

Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them :

10 "Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back alway.

(11 "I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in*

A. V.—19 by *them that are* . . people, (*and*) by . . foolish ; 20 But Esaias . . was made . . after ; 21 have stretched forth.—CH. XI. 1 Hath . . away ; 2 hath . . away . . Elias . . maketh intercession to . . [saying] ; 3 [and] ; 4 reserved to . . (*the image of*) ; 6 And . . (then) . . [But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace : otherwise work is no more work] ; 7 (hath . . (hath) . . blinded ; 8 hath given . . the . . slumber ; 11 Have . . stumbled . . should.

forbid : but by their <sup>1</sup>fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. "Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

(13) But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then  
 14 as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry : "if  
 by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are*  
 15 my flesh, and may save some of them. "For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of them *be*, but life from the dead?  
 (16) "And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump : and if the  
 (17) root is holy, so are the branches. "But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them <sup>2</sup>of the root of the fatness of the olive tree ;  
 18) "glory not over the branches : but if thou gloriest, it is  
 (19) not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. "Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be  
 20 grafted in. "Well ; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded,  
 (21) but fear : "for if God spared not the natural branches,  
 22 neither will he spare thee. "Behold then the goodness and severity of God : toward them that fell, severity ; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his  
 23 goodness : otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. "And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be  
 24) grafted in : for God is able to graft them in again. "For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree : how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

<sup>1</sup> Or, *trespass*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness*.

A. V.—(*rather*) through ; 12 (the) . . of them *be* . . (the) diminishing of them ; 13 For . . the . . (the) . . magnify mine office ; 14 emulation . . *which* . . might ; 15 *be* ; 16 For . . *be* . . also (*holy*) . . *be* ; 17 And . . *be* . . (tree), wert grafted . . partakest . . [and] ; 18 Boast . . against . . boast ; 19 [The] . . grafted ; 20 because of ; 21 [*take heed lest*] . . also . . not ; 22 therefore . . on . . which ; 23 abide . . grafted . . graft ; 24 wert . . the . . wert grafted . . *be* . . grafted.

(25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness  
(26 of the Gentiles be come in ; "and so all Israel shall be saved : even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer ;  
He shall turn away <sup>1</sup>ungodliness from Jacob :

27 "And this is <sup>2</sup>my covenant unto them,

When I shall take away their sins.

28 "As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake :  
but as touching the election, they are beloved for the  
29 fathers' sake. "For the gifts and the calling of God are  
30 <sup>3</sup>without repentance. "For as ye in time past were diso-  
bedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their  
(31 disobedience, "even so have these also now been disobedi-  
ent, that by the mercy shewn to you they also may now  
(32 obtain mercy. "For God hath shut up all unto disobe-  
dience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth <sup>4</sup>of the riches <sup>5</sup>both of the wisdom and the  
knowledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgements,  
34 and his ways past tracing out ! "For who hath known  
the mind of the Lord ? or who hath been his counsellor ?  
35 "or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recom-  
36 pensed unto him again ? "For of him, and through him,  
and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory <sup>6</sup>for  
ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of  
God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, <sup>7</sup>ac-  
ceptable to God, *which is* your <sup>8</sup>reasonable <sup>9</sup>service. "And  
be not fashioned according to this <sup>10</sup>world : but be ye

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *ungodlinesses*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the covenant from me*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *not repented of*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *both of wisdom &c.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto*

*the ages.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *wellpleasing*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *spiritual*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *worship*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *age*

A. V.—25 that ye should be..(should)..blindness..is happened to ; 26 Zion. .[and] ;  
27 For ; 28 concerning..sakes..sakes ; 30 times..have not believed..yet..through..un-  
belief ; 31 not believed..through your ; 32 concluded (them)..in unbelief ; 33 finding ;  
36 to..whom.—CH. XII. I that ye..unto ; 2 conformed.



transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is <sup>1</sup>the good and <sup>2</sup>acceptable and perfect will of God.

(3) For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each  
 4 man a measure of faith. "For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the  
 5 same office: "so we, who are many, are one body in  
 6 Christ, and severally members one of another. "And having gifts differing according to the grace that was  
 given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according  
 7 to the proportion of <sup>3</sup>our faith; "or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his  
 8 teaching; "or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it* with <sup>4</sup>liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.  
 9 "Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is  
 10 evil; cleave to that which is good. "In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in hon-  
 11 our preferring one another; "in diligence not slothful;  
 12 fervent in spirit; serving <sup>5</sup>the Lord; "rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer;  
 13 "communicating to the necessities of the saints; <sup>6</sup>given to hospitality. "Bless them that persecute you; bless,  
 14 and curse not. "Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep  
 16 with them that weep. "Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but <sup>7</sup>con-  
 descend to <sup>8</sup>things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the will of God*, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *wellpleasing*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the faith*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *singleness*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient

authorities read *the opportunity*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *pursuing*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *be carried away*

*with*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *them*

A. V.—that; 3 (unto). every. the; 5 *being*. every one; 6 then. is; 7 *wait on*. min-  
 istering. on; 8 on exhortation. simplicity; 9 dissimulation; 10 kindly. with brotherly;  
 11 business; 12 instant; 13 Distributing. necessity; 14 which; 15 (do). [and]; 16 Mind  
 ..men of low estate.

- 17 conceits. "Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought  
 18) for things honourable in the sight of all men. "If it be  
 possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all  
 (19) men. "Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place  
 unto <sup>1</sup>wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto  
 20 me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. "But if thine  
 enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink:  
 for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his  
 21 head. "Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with  
 good.
- 13 1 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers:  
 for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be  
 2 are ordained of God. "Therefore he that resisteth the  
 power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that  
 3 withstand shall receive to themselves judgement. "For  
 rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil.  
 And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that  
 which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same:  
 (4) "for <sup>2</sup>he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if  
 thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for <sup>2</sup>he beareth not  
 the sword in vain: for <sup>2</sup>he is a minister of God, an  
 5 avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. "Wherefore *ye*  
 must needs be in subjection, not only because of the  
 6 wrath, but also for conscience sake. "For for this cause ye  
 pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service,  
 (7) attending continually upon this very thing. "Render to  
 all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to  
 whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom  
 honour.
- 8 Owe no man any thing, save to love one another: for  
 (9) he that loveth <sup>3</sup>his neighbour hath fulfilled <sup>4</sup>the law. "For  
 this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the wrath of God*<sup>2</sup> Or, *it*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the other*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *law*

A. V.—17 Recompense..Provide..honest; 18 live peaceably; 19 (Dearly)..(rather)..  
*is mine*..repay; 20 | Therefore |.—CH. XIII. 1 unto; 2 Whosoever..resisteth..resist  
 ..damnation; 3 | works |..Wilt..then not be afraid..of; 4 the..the..a revenger to  
 (execute)..upon; 5 subject..for; 7 [therefore]; 8 but..another.

Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, 10 namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of <sup>1</sup> the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is <sup>2</sup> salvation 12 nearer to us than when we first believed. "The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour 13 of light. "Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14 "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts *thereof*.

14 (1) But him that is weak in faith receive ye, yet not <sup>3</sup> to (2) doubtful disputations. "One man hath faith to eat all 3 things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. "Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God 4 hath received him. "Who art thou that judgest the <sup>4</sup> servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power 5 to make him stand. "One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each (6) man be fully assured in his own mind. "He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and 7 giveth God thanks. "For none of us liveth to himself, 8 and none dieth to himself. "For whether we live, we live

<sup>1</sup> Or, *law*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *our salvation nearer than when* &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *for decisions of doubts*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *household-servant*.

A. V.—9 [Thou shalt not bear false witness]. . . briefly comprehended. . . saying; 10 fulfilling; 11 that. . . time. . . || our ||; 13 rioting. . . envying.—CH. XIV. 1 (the). . . *but*; 2 (For). . . believeth that he may. . . another, who; 3 despise. . . which; 4 another man's. . . master. . . holden up. . . | God | is able; 5 every. . . persuaded; 6 [and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*]. . . to. . . to; 7 no man.

unto the Lord ; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord :  
 (9) whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. "For  
 to this end Christ died, and lived again, that he might be  
 10 Lord of both the dead and the living. "But thou, why  
 dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost  
 thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand  
 11) before the judgement-seat of God. "For it is written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall  
 bow,

And every tongue shall <sup>1</sup>confess to God.

12 "So then each one of us shall give account of himself to  
 God.

13) Let us not therefore judge one another any more : but  
 judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock  
 (14) in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. "I know,  
 and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is un-  
 clean of itself: save that to him who accounteth any thing  
 (15) to be unclean, to him it is unclean. "For if because of  
 meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in  
love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ  
 16, 17) died. "Let not then your good be evil spoken of : "for  
 the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but  
 righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.  
 18 "For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to  
 (19) God, and approved of men. "So then <sup>2</sup>let us follow after  
 things which make for peace, and things whereby we  
 20) may edify one another. "Overthrow not for meat's sake  
 the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit  
 (21) it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. "It is good  
not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do any thing  
 (22) whereby thy brother stumbleth<sup>3</sup>. "The faith which thou

<sup>1</sup> Or, *give praise*      <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *we follow*.      <sup>3</sup> Many ancient  
 authorities add *or is offended, or is weak*.

A. V.—8 and ; 9 [both]..[and rose].. | revived | ; 10 | Christ | ; 12 every ; 13 to fall ;  
 14 by. .(there)..but..that esteemeth ; 15 | But |..be..with (thy)..now..not charitably ;  
 17 meat..drink ; 18 | in these things |..acceptable ; 19 therefore. .(the). .wherewith ; 20  
 meat destroy. .pure ; but ; 21 neither. .[or is offended, or is made weak].



hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that  
 23 judgeth not himself in that which he <sup>1</sup>approveth. "But  
 he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he*  
*eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin<sup>2</sup>.

15 <sup>1</sup> Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities  
 (2 of the weak, and not to please ourselves. "Let each one  
 of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto  
 3 edifying. "For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as  
 it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached  
 4 thee fell upon me. "For whatsoever things were written  
 aforetime were written for our learning, that through pa-  
 tience and through comfort of the scriptures we might  
 5 have hope. "Now the God of patience and of comfort  
 grant you to be of the same mind one with another  
 (6 according to Christ Jesus: "that with one accord ye may  
 with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord  
 7 Jesus Christ. "Wherefore receive ye one another, even  
 (8 as Christ also received <sup>3</sup>you, to the glory of God. "For  
 I say that Christ hath been made a minister of the cir-  
 cumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the  
 9 promises *given* unto the fathers, "and that the Gentiles  
 might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I <sup>4</sup>give praise unto thee among the  
 Gentiles,

And sing unto thy name.

10 "And again he saith,

Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 "And again,

Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;

And let all the peoples praise him.

12 "And again, Isaiah saith,

There shall be the root of Jesse,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *putteth to the test*

25—27.

<sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *us*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *confess*

A. V.—22 (*it*)..condemneth..(thing)..alloweth; 23 And..damned..for.—CH. xv. 1 then; 2 every..(*his*)..to edification; 3 even..on; 5 consolation..likeminded..toward; 6 mind (*and*)..even (the); 7 | us |; 8 Now..[Jesus]..was..to..made; 9 For this cause ..|| confess || to; 11 laud..| ye | people; 12 Esaias..a.

And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles ;

On him shall the Gentiles hope.

13 <sup>"</sup>Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

(14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all

(15 knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>"</sup>But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that

(16 was given me of God, <sup>"</sup>that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, <sup>1</sup>ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be

(17 made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. <sup>"</sup>I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus in things per-

(18 taining to God. <sup>"</sup>For I will not dare to speak of any <sup>2</sup>things save those which Christ wrought through me, for

19 the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, <sup>"</sup>in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of <sup>3</sup>the Holy Ghost ; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even

unto Illyricum, I have <sup>4</sup>fully preached the gospel of

20 Christ ; <sup>"</sup>yea, <sup>5</sup>making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was already named, that I might not

21 build upon another man's foundation ; <sup>"</sup>but, as it is written,

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,

And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from

23 coming to you : <sup>"</sup>but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not*

*through me.*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads

*the Spirit.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *fulfilled*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *being ambitious*.

A.V.—shall rise..reign..in..trust ; 13 through ; 14 (also) ; 15 Nevertheless, [brethren] ..have written..sort..mind..is..(to) ; 16 the..to ; 17 whereof I may glory through.. (those)..(which)pertain ; 18 (of those)..(hath) not..by..to make..obedient ; 19 Through mighty..by..Spirit | of God | ; 20 have I strived..lest..should ; 21 he was not spoken of..that ; 22 For which cause..have been much ; 23 parts..great desire.

(24) come unto you, "whensoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have  
 25 been satisfied with your company)—"but now, *I say*, I go  
 26 unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. "For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that  
 27 are at Jerusalem. "Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them also to minister unto them in carnal things.  
 28 "When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.  
 (29) "And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

(30) Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with  
 31 me in your prayers to God for me; "that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and that my ministration which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; "that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you find rest.  
 33 "Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

(16) I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a <sup>1</sup>servant of the church that is at Cenchreæ: "that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ  
 (4) Jesus, "who for my life laid down their own necks; unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *deaconess*

A. V.—24 take my journey into. .[I will come to you]. .trust. .be somewhat filled; 25 to minister; 26 pleased them. .which; 27 pleased them verily. .their duty is; 28 performed. .come. .into; 29 am sure. .[of the gospel]; 30 for the. .Christ's (sake). .for; 31 do not believe. .service. .accepted of; 32 with. .by. .(may). .be refreshed.—CH. XVI. 1 Phœbe. .which. .which. .Cenchrea; 2 as becometh. .business. .hath. .myself; 3 Greet | Priscilla | .helpers; 4 (have).

whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of  
 5) the Gentiles : <sup>1</sup>and salute the church that is in their house.  
 Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of  
 6 Asia unto Christ. <sup>2</sup>Salute Mary, who bestowed much  
 7 labour on you. <sup>3</sup>Salute Andronicus and <sup>4</sup>Junias, my kins-  
 men, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among  
 the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me.  
 8, 9 <sup>5</sup>Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. <sup>6</sup>Salute  
 Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my be-  
 10 loved. <sup>7</sup>Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute  
 (11 them which are of the household of Aristobulus. <sup>8</sup>Salute  
 Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the household of  
 12) Narcissus, which are in the Lord. <sup>9</sup>Salute Tryphæna and  
 Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the  
 13 beloved, which laboured much in the Lord. <sup>10</sup>Salute  
 Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.  
 14) <sup>11</sup>Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas,  
 15 and the brethren that are with them. <sup>12</sup>Salute Philologus  
 and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the  
 16 saints that are with them. <sup>13</sup>Salute one another with a  
 holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.  
 (17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are  
causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary  
 to the <sup>14</sup>doctrine which ye learned : and turn away from  
 (18 them. <sup>15</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ,  
 but their own belly ; and by their smooth and fair speech  
 (19 they beguile the hearts of the innocent. <sup>16</sup>For your  
 obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice there-  
fore over you : but I would have you wise unto that  
 (20 which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. <sup>17</sup>And  
 the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet  
 shortly.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Junia*<sup>2</sup> Or, *teaching*

A. V.—5 Likewise *greet*..wellbeloved..|Achaia|; 6 Greet..|us|; 7||Junia||..were;  
 8 Greet|Amplias|; 9 Urbane..helper; 10 Aristobulus'; 11 Greet..(that be); 12 Try-  
 phena; 14 which; 15 which; 16 an; 17 cause..offences..(have)..avoid; 18 [Jesus]..  
 good words..speeches deceive..simple; 19 am glad..|on your behalf|..(yet)..concern-  
 ing.



The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

- 21) Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius  
 22 and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. "I Tertius, <sup>1</sup>who  
 23 write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. "Gaius my  
 host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus  
 the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the  
 brother<sup>2</sup>.  
 25 <sup>3</sup>Now to him that is able to stablish you according to  
 my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according  
 to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in  
 (26) silence through times eternal, "but now is manifested, and  
<sup>4</sup>by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the com-  
 mandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all  
 27) the nations unto obedience <sup>5</sup>of faith; "to the only wise  
 God, through Jesus Christ, <sup>6</sup>to whom be the glory <sup>7</sup>for  
 ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup>Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*      <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen,* and omit the like words in ver. 20.      <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25 —27. Compare the end of ch. xiv.      <sup>4</sup>Gr. *through*.      <sup>5</sup>Or, *to the faith*  
<sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *to whom*.      <sup>7</sup>Gr. *unto the ages*.

A. V.—20 [Amen]; 21 Timotheus..workfellow.. | salute | ; 22 wrote *this* ; 23 mine ..chamberlain..a ; 24 [The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.]; 25 of power..was..secret since the world began ; 26 made manifest..everlasting..to.. for (the).

¶ [Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.]

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the  
(<sup>2</sup>) will of God, and Sosthenes <sup>1</sup>our brother, <sup>11</sup>unto the church  
of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified  
in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon  
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their  
(<sup>3</sup>) Lord and ours : <sup>11</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our  
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

(<sup>4</sup>) I thank <sup>2</sup>my God always concerning you, for the grace  
(<sup>5</sup>) of God which was given you in Christ Jesus ; <sup>11</sup>that in  
every thing ye were enriched in him, in all <sup>3</sup>utterance  
<sup>6</sup>and all knowledge ; <sup>11</sup>even as the testimony of Christ was  
<sup>7</sup>confirmed in you : <sup>11</sup>so that ye come behind in no gift ;  
(<sup>8</sup>) waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ ; <sup>11</sup>who  
shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreprove-  
<sup>9</sup>able in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>11</sup>God is faith-  
ful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of  
his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>10</sup> Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our  
Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and  
*that* there be no divisions among you ; but *that* ye be  
perfected together in the same mind and in the same  
<sup>11</sup>judgement. <sup>11</sup>For it hath been signified unto me con-  
cerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house-*  
*hold* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>11</sup>Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of  
Paul ; and I of Apollos ; and I of Cephas ; and I of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *my*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *word*.

A.V.—CH. I. 2 (to) ..(both) their's ; 3 (*be*) unto ..(*from*) ; 4 on your behalf. is. .by ; 5 are. .by. .(*in*) ; 7 coming ; 8 (*may*).. blameless ; 9 by. .unto ; 10 by. .perfectly joined ; 11 declared. .of. .house ; 12 say. .every.

13 Christ. <sup>1</sup>Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you?  
 14 or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? <sup>2</sup>I thank  
 God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius;  
 15 <sup>3</sup>lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my  
 16 name. <sup>4</sup>And I baptized also the household of Stephanas:  
 17 besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. <sup>5</sup>For  
 Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel:  
 not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should  
 be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to them that are perishing  
 foolishness; but unto us which are being saved it is the  
 19 power of God. <sup>6</sup>For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

20 <sup>7</sup>Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the  
 disputer of this <sup>8</sup>world? hath not God made foolish the  
 21 wisdom of the world? <sup>9</sup>For seeing that in the wisdom of  
 God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was  
 God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the  
 22 <sup>10</sup>preaching to save them that believe. <sup>11</sup>Seeing that Jews  
 23 ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: <sup>12</sup>but we  
preach <sup>13</sup>Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and  
 24 unto Gentiles foolishness; <sup>14</sup>but unto <sup>15</sup>them that are called,  
 both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the  
 25 wisdom of God. <sup>16</sup>Because the foolishness of God is  
 wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger  
 than men.

26 For <sup>17</sup>behold your calling, brethren, how that not many  
 wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble,  
 27 <sup>18</sup>are called: <sup>19</sup>but God chose the foolish things of the  
 world, that he might put to shame them that are wise;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?* <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *also* <sup>4</sup> Gr. *thing preached.* <sup>5</sup> Or, *a Messiah*  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *the called themselves.* <sup>7</sup> Or, *ye behold* <sup>8</sup> Or, *have part therein*

A.V.—13 in; 14 but; 15 | I had | .. in mine (own); 17 with. .. of none effect; 18 preach-  
 ing .. perish; 19 bring to nothing. .. understanding; 20 [this]; 21 after. .. by. .. pleased God  
 by; 22 For (the) .. require | a sign | .. (the); 23 (the) .. (the) | Greeks |; 24 which; 26 || ye ||  
 see. .. (men); 27 hath chosen. .. to confound the.

and <sup>1</sup> God chose the weak things of the world, that he  
 28 might put to shame the things that are strong ; <sup>2</sup> and the  
 base things of the world, and the things that are despised,  
did God choose, *yea* <sup>1</sup> and the things that are not, that he  
 29 might bring to nought the things that are : <sup>2</sup> that no flesh  
 30 should glory before God. <sup>3</sup> But of him are ye in Christ  
 Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, <sup>2</sup> and  
 31 righteousness and sanctification, and redemption : <sup>3</sup> that,  
 according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory  
 in the Lord.

2 <sup>1</sup> And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with  
 excellency of <sup>2</sup> speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you  
 2 the <sup>3</sup> mystery of God. <sup>4</sup> For I determined not to know  
 any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him cru-  
 3 cified. <sup>5</sup> And I was with you in weakness, and in fear,  
 (4 and in much trembling. <sup>6</sup> And my <sup>3</sup> speech and my <sup>5</sup> preach-  
 ing were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in dem-  
 5 onstration of the Spirit and of power : <sup>7</sup> that your faith  
 should not <sup>6</sup> stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power  
 of God.

6) Howbeit we speak wisdom among the <sup>7</sup> perfect : yet a  
 wisdom not of this <sup>8</sup> world, nor of the rulers of this <sup>8</sup> world,  
 (7) which are coming to nought : <sup>8</sup> but we speak God's wis-  
 dom in a mystery, *even* the wisdom that hath been hidden,  
 which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory :  
 8 <sup>9</sup> which none of the rulers of this world knoweth : for had  
 they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of  
 (9) glory : <sup>10</sup> but as it is written,

Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,  
And which entered not into the heart of man,

Many ancient authorities omit *and*.  
*and redemption*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *word*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *both righteousness and sanctification*  
<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *testimony*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *thing preached*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *be*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *fullgrown*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *age* : and so

in ver. 7, 8 ; but not in ver. 12.

A. V.—hath chosen . . to confound . . which . . mighty ; 28 which . . hath . . chosen . . which  
 . . to ; 29 in | his | presence ; 30 of . . is. — CH. II. 1 to . . declaring unto . . | testimony | ;  
 4 *was* . . with enticing . . [man's] ; 6 them that are . . the . . princes . . that come ; 7 (the) . . of  
 God . . ordained . . world ; 8 princes . . knew ; 9 hath . . seen, nor . . neither (have).



Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

(10) <sup>11</sup> But unto us God revealed <sup>2</sup> them through the Spirit : for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of  
 11 God. <sup>11</sup> For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of  
 (12) God. <sup>11</sup> But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God ; that we might know the things  
 (13) that are freely given to us by God. <sup>11</sup> Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth ; <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> comparing spiritual things  
 14 with spiritual. <sup>11</sup> Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him ; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritu-  
 15 ally <sup>5</sup> judged. <sup>11</sup> But he that is spiritual <sup>6</sup> judgeth all  
 16 things, and he himself is <sup>5</sup> judged of no man. <sup>11</sup> For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

**3**(1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto  
 (2) spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. <sup>11</sup> I fed you with milk, not with meat ; for ye were not yet  
 (3) able to bear it : nay, not even now are ye able ; <sup>11</sup> for ye are yet carnal : for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of  
 4 men? <sup>11</sup> For when one saith, I am of Paul ; and another,  
 (5) I am of Apollos ; are ye not men? <sup>11</sup> What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye  
 (6) believed ; and each as the Lord gave to him. <sup>11</sup> I planted,  
 7 Apollos watered ; but God gave the increase. <sup>11</sup> So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that wa-

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *For*. <sup>2</sup> Or, it <sup>3</sup> Or, *combining* <sup>4</sup> Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men* <sup>5</sup> Or, *examined* <sup>6</sup> Or, *examineth*

A. V. — | the | . . | which | . . (hath) ; 10 (hath) . . by [his] ; 11 what man . . no man, but ; 12 Now . . (have) . . of ; 13 (the) . . [Holy] Ghost ; 14 But . . neither can . . discerned ; 15 yet ; 16 may. — CH. III. 1 (*even*) ; 2 (have) . . [and] . . hitherto . . | neither | yet ; 3 envying . . [and divisions] . . as ; 4 while . . | carnal | ; 5 | Who | . . | who | . . [but] . . by . . even . . every (man) ; 6 (have).

- (8) tereth ; but God that giveth the increase. "Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one : but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
- (9) "For we are God's fellow-workers : ye are God's <sup>1</sup>husbandry, God's building.
- (10) According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation ; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how
- (11) he buildeth thereon. "For other foundation can no man
- (12) lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. "But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly
- (13) stones, wood, hay, stubble ; "each man's work shall be made manifest : for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire ; <sup>2</sup>and the fire itself shall prove each man's
- (14) work of what sort it is. "If any man's work shall abide
- (15) which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. "If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved ; yet so as through fire.
- (16) Know ye not that ye are a <sup>3</sup>temple of God, and *that*
- (17) the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ? "If any man destroyeth the <sup>3</sup>temple of God, him shall God destroy ; for the <sup>3</sup>temple of God is holy, <sup>4</sup>which *temple* ye are.
- (18) Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this <sup>5</sup>world, let him become a
- (19) fool, that he may become wise. "For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that
- (20) taketh the wise in their craftiness : "and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain.
- (21) "Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all things are
- (22) yours ; "whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come ;
- (23) all are yours ; "and ye are Christ's ; and Christ is God's.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *tilled land*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.*<sup>3</sup> Or, *sanctuary*<sup>4</sup> Or, *and such are ye*<sup>5</sup> Or, *age*

A. V.—8 and every (man) ; 9 labourers together with God. (*ye are*) ; 10 is... have |  
 ..the...every...thereupon ; 12 Now...build upon [this]...precious ; 13 Every...shall be  
 ..by...try every ; 14 (hath)...thereupon ; 15 by ; 16 the ; 17 defile ; 18 seemeth to be...be ;  
 19 (own) ; 20 thoughts ; 21 Therefore...man.

- 4 (1) Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ,  
 2 and stewards of the mysteries of God. "Here, moreover,  
 it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.  
 3 "But with me it is a very small thing that I should be  
 1 judged of you, or of man's <sup>2</sup>judgement: yea, I <sup>3</sup>judge  
 4 not mine own self. "For I know nothing against myself;  
 yet am I not hereby justified: but he that <sup>4</sup>judgeth me is  
 (5) the Lord. "Wherefore judge nothing before the time,  
 until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the  
 hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the coun-  
 sels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his  
 praise from God.
- (6) Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure trans-  
 ferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye  
 might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are writ-  
 ten; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against  
 (7) the other. "For who maketh thee to differ? and what  
 hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst  
 receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not re-  
 (8) ceived it? "Already are ye filled, already ye are become  
 rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that  
 (9) ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. "For, I  
 think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as  
men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto  
 10 the world, <sup>5</sup>and to angels, and to men. "We are fools  
 for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak,  
 but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour.
- 11 "Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst,  
 and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain  
 (12) dwellingplace; "and we toil, working with our own hands:  
 being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *examined*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *day*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *examine*<sup>4</sup> Or, *examineth*<sup>5</sup> Or, *both to angels and men*

A.V.—CH. IV. 1 (the); 4 by; 5 Therefore..(will)..every..of; 6 And..(to)..[think] (of men) above | that |..| is |..another; 7 (from another)..now; 8 Now..full, now..(as kings)..(to God); 9 [that]..(it were) appointed; 10 are honourable..are despised; 12 labour..suffer (it).

(13) <sup>1</sup>being defamed, we intreat : we are made as the <sup>1</sup>filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14) I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish

15 you as my beloved children. <sup>1</sup>For though ye should

have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers : for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the

16 gospel. <sup>1</sup>I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me.

17) <sup>1</sup>For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my

beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you

in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as

18 I teach everywhere in every church. <sup>1</sup>Now some are

19 puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. <sup>1</sup>But I

will come to you shortly, if the Lord will ; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the

20 power. <sup>1</sup>For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in

(21) power. <sup>1</sup>What will ye ? shall I come unto you with a

rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness ?

5 (1) It is actually reported that there is fornication among

you, and such fornication as is not even among the

2 Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's wife. <sup>1</sup>And

<sup>2</sup>ye are puffed up, and <sup>3</sup>did not rather mourn, that he

that had done this deed might be taken away from among

(3) you. <sup>1</sup>For I verily, being absent in body but present in

spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged

(4) him that hath so wrought this thing, <sup>1</sup>in the name of our

Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit,

5 with the power of our Lord Jesus, <sup>1</sup>to deliver such a one

unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit

6 may be saved in the day of the Lord <sup>4</sup>Jesus. <sup>1</sup>Your glo-

rying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leav-

(7) eneth the whole lump ? <sup>1</sup>Purge out the old leaven, that

<sup>1</sup> Or, refuse      <sup>2</sup> Or, *are ye puffed up?*      <sup>3</sup> Or, *did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*.

A.V.—13 earth, (*and are*) . . unto this day ; 14 sons | I warn | ; 15 instructors. . have begotten ; 16 Wherefore . . followers ; 17 Timotheus . . son . . bring . . into ; 18 would . . come ; 19 speech ; 21 (*in*) the.—CH. V. 1 commonly . . so much as [named] . . should have ; 2 have . . mourned . . hath ; 3 [*as*] . . (*concerning*) . . done . . deed ; 4 [Christ], (when) . . are . . [Christ] ; 5 an ; 7 [therefore].



ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, even Christ :

8 <sup>1</sup>wherefore let us <sup>1</sup>keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company  
10 with fornicators ; <sup>2</sup>not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters ; for then must ye needs go out of the world :  
11 <sup>3</sup>but now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner ; with such a one no, not to eat. <sup>4</sup>For what have I to do with judging them that are without ? Do not ye  
12 judge them that are within, <sup>5</sup>whereas them that are without God judgeth ? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 <sup>1</sup>Dare any of you, having a matter against <sup>2</sup>his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before  
2 the saints ? <sup>3</sup>Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world ? and if the world is judged by you, are ye  
3 worthy <sup>4</sup>to judge the smallest matters ? <sup>5</sup>Know ye not that we shall judge angels ? how much more, things that  
4 pertain to this life ? <sup>6</sup>If then ye have <sup>7</sup>to judge things pertaining to this life, <sup>8</sup>do ye set them to judge who are  
5 of no account in the church ? <sup>9</sup>I say this to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be found among  
you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between  
6 his brethren, <sup>10</sup>but brother goeth to law with brother, and  
7 that before unbelievers ? <sup>11</sup>Nay, already it is altogether  
<sup>12</sup>a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *keep festival*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *not at all meaning the fornicators &c.*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *as it is, I wrote*    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *the other*.    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *of the smallest tribunals*.    <sup>6</sup> Gr. *tribunals pertaining to*.    <sup>7</sup> Or, *set them . . . church*.    <sup>8</sup> Or, *a loss to you*

A.V.—even . . . is . . . [for us] ; 8 Therefore ; 9 an . . . not ; 10 [Yet] . . . | or | ; 11 have written . . . called . . . railer . . . an ; 12 to judge . . . [also] ; 13 But . . . [Therefore] . . . that . . . person.—CH. VI. 1 another . . . unjust ; 2 (Do) . . . shall be ; 4 judgments of . . . least esteemed ; 5 speak . . . your . . . | is not | (a) . . . (no, not) . . . that . . . judge ; 6 (the) ; 7 Now therefore there . . . utterly . . . fault [among] . . . because . . . go to law.

Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? <sup>8</sup> Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, <sup>9</sup> and that *your* brethren. <sup>10</sup> Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, <sup>11</sup> nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>12</sup> And such were some of you: but ye <sup>1</sup> were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

<sup>12</sup>) All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not <sup>13</sup> be brought under the power of any. <sup>14</sup> Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, <sup>14</sup> but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: <sup>15</sup> and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. <sup>16</sup> Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. <sup>17</sup> Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? <sup>18</sup> for, The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. <sup>19</sup> But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>20</sup> Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. <sup>21</sup> Or know ye not that your body is a <sup>2</sup> temple of the <sup>3</sup> Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye <sup>20</sup> have from God? and ye are not your own; <sup>21</sup> for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body. <sup>7</sup> (1) Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good <sup>2</sup> for a man not to touch a woman. <sup>3</sup> But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *washed yourselves*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *sanctuary*<sup>3</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*

A. V.—(do ye)..(do ye)..(*suffer yourselves to*); <sup>9</sup> mankind; <sup>11</sup> are..are..are..by; <sup>12</sup> unto; <sup>13</sup> destroy..Now; <sup>14</sup> (hath)..(up)..(also)..by..(own); <sup>15</sup> (the)..(the)..an; <sup>16</sup> What..which..an..two..be; <sup>19</sup> What..the..of; <sup>20</sup> are..[and in your spirit, which are God's].—CH. VII. 1 [unto me]; <sup>2</sup> Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication..every..every.

13 woman have her own husband. "Let the husband render  
 unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto  
 4 the husband. "The wife hath not power over her own  
 body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband  
 5 hath not power over his own body, but the wife. "De-  
 fraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a  
 season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may  
 be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of  
 6 your incontinency. "But this I say by way of permission,  
 7 not of commandment. "1 Yet I would that all men were  
 even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift  
from God, one after this manner, and another after that.  
 8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good  
 9 for them if they abide even as I. "But if they have not  
continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than  
 10 to burn. "But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I,  
 but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband  
 11 "(but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else  
 be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband  
 12 leave not his wife. "But to the rest say I, not the Lord:  
 If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is con-  
 13 tent to dwell with him, let him not leave her. "And the  
 woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is  
content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband.  
 14 "For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife,  
 \* and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else  
 15 were your children unclean; but now are they holy. "Yet  
 if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother  
 or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God  
 16 hath called <sup>2</sup>us in peace. "For how knowest thou, O wife,  
 whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest  
 thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *you*.

A. V.—3 [benevolence]; 4 of . . of; 5 with . . time . . to [fasting and] . . | come | . . for;  
 6 speak . . (and); 7 | For | . . But every . . proper . . of; 8 therefore; 9 cannot contain; 10 And  
 . . command, *yet* . . Let; 11 let . . put away; 12 speak . . a . . that believeth not . . be pleased . .  
 put . . away; 13 that believeth not . . (if) . . be pleased . . | him |; 14 by . . by . . | husband |;  
 15 But . . depart . . A . . a . . to; 16 what . . man.

17) "Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all  
18 the churches. "Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called  
19 in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. "Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing: but the  
20 keeping of the commandments of God. "Let each man  
21 abide in that calling wherein he was called. "Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: <sup>1</sup>but if thou  
(22 canst become free, use *it* rather. "For he that was called in the Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freed-  
man: likewise he that was called, being free, is Christ's  
(23 bondservant. "Ye were bought with a price; become not  
24 bondservants of men. "Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath ob-  
26 tained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. "I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress,  
27 namely, that it is good for a man <sup>2</sup>to be as he is. "Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art  
28 thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. "But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in  
29 the flesh: and I would spare you. "But this I say, brethren, the time <sup>3</sup>is shortened, that henceforth both those  
30 that have wives may be as though they had none; "and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as  
(31 though they possessed not; "and those that use the world, as not <sup>4</sup>abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth

<sup>1</sup> Or, nay, even if    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *so to be*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, using it to the full

A.V.—17 But...every...every one; 18 Is...| Is |; 20 every...the same; 21 Art...servant...mayest be made; 22 is...servant...freeman...[also]...is...servant; 23 are...be...(ye the servants; 24 every...is; 25 yet; 26 suppose...for...I say...so; 28 Nevertheless...trouble...but; 29 short: it remaineth...they; 30 they...they...they; 31 they...[this].



32 away. "But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, (33) how he may please the Lord: "but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his 34 <sup>1</sup>wife. "And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35 "And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a <sup>2</sup>snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that 36 ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. "But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his <sup>3</sup>virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he 37 will; he sinneth not; let them marry. "But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own <sup>2</sup>virgin daughter, (38) shall do well. "So then both he that giveth his own <sup>3</sup>virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth (39) her not in marriage shall do better. "A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be <sup>4</sup>dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; 40) only in the Lord. "But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8(1) Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but

<sup>1</sup> Or, wife, and is divided. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many ancient authorities read wife, and is divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.

Gr. noose.

<sup>3</sup> Or, virgin (omitting daughter)

<sup>2</sup> Or, constraint

<sup>4</sup> Gr. fallen asleep.

A. V.—32 without carefulness..careth..that belong to; 33 careth..(that are); 34 a..a..The..woman careth..careth; 35 speak..comely; 36 think..uncomely..pass..require; 37 Nevertheless..over..so decreed..that he will..[doeth]; 38 (her)..| but |..| doeth |; 39 The..[by the law] as..[her]..at liberty; 40 so.—CH. VIII. 1 (as) touching..offered unto.

- (2) love <sup>1</sup>edifieth. "If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know;  
 3 "but if any man loveth God, the same is known of him.  
 (4) "Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is anything in the world, and  
 5 that there is no God but one. "For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there  
 (6) are gods many, and lords many; "yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all  
 (7) things, and we through him. "Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and  
 (8) their conscience being weak is defiled. "But meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, <sup>2</sup>are we  
 (9) the worse; nor, if we eat, <sup>3</sup>are we the better. "But take heed lest by any means this <sup>4</sup>liberty of yours become  
 (10) a stumblingblock to the weak. "For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, <sup>5</sup>be embold-  
 (11) ened to eat things sacrificed to idols? "For <sup>6</sup>through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for  
 (12) whose sake Christ died. "And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak,  
 13 ye sin against Christ. "Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.  
 9 (1) Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen  
 2) Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? "If

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *buildeth up*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *do we lack*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *do we abound*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *power*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *be builded up*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *in*.

A. V.—charity; 2 [And]..think..[nothing]; 3 love; 4 (As)..(those)..(that are) offered in sacrifice unto..(an)..nothing..none [other]; 5 in..be; 6 But..(but)..in..by..by; 7 every man..for..| with conscience of |..unto this hour..(it).. offered unto; 8 | commendeth |..[for] neither; 9 [them that are]; 10 any..sit..the..shall..(the).. of him which ..(those)..(which are) offered; 11 | And |..| shall |..| perish |..whom; 12 But (when ye) sin so..wound; 13 make..offend..while the world standeth, lest..offend.—CH. IX. 1 [Christ].

to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you :  
 (3 for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. "My  
 4 defence to them that examine me is this. "Have we no  
 (5 right to eat and to drink ? "Have we no right to lead about  
 a wife that is a <sup>1</sup>believer, even as the rest of the apostles,  
 6) and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas ? "Or I only  
 and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working ?  
 (7 "What soldier ever serveth at his own charges ? who  
 planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof ? or  
 who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the  
 8) flock ? "Do I speak these things after the manner of  
 (9) men ? or saith not the law also the same ? "For it is  
 written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the  
 ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen  
 (10 that God careth, "or <sup>2</sup>saith he it altogether for our sake ?  
 Yea, for our sake it was written : because he that plow-  
 eth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, to thresh  
 11 in hope of partaking. "If we sowed unto you spiritual  
 things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal  
 12 things ? "If others partake of *this* right over you, do not  
 we yet more ? Nevertheless we did not use this right ;  
 but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance  
 (13) to the gospel of Christ. "Know ye not that they which  
 minister about sacred things eat of the things of the tem-  
 ple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion  
 14 with the altar ? "Even so did the Lord ordain that they  
 15 which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel. "But  
 I have used none of these things : and I write not these  
 things that it may be so done in my case : for *it were*  
 good for me rather to die, than that any man should

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sister*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake ?*

A. V.—2 be. .unto. .doubtless ; 3 Mine answer. .(do) ; 4 not power ; 5 not power. .a sister. .as well. .other. .(as) ; 6 power ; 7 Who goeth a warfare any time. .[of] ; 8 Say. as a man ; 9 (the mouth of) .that. .Doth. .take care ; 10 sakes. .sakes, no doubt, *this* is .that. .should. .(that) .| should be partaker | [of his hope] ; 11 have sown. .thing ; 12 be partakers. .power. .are. .rather. .have. .used. .power. .suffer. .lest. .should hinder ; 13 (Do) .holy. .live. .| at | .are partakers ; 14 hath. .ordained. .preach ; 15 neither have .written. .should. .unto me. .better.

- 16 make my glorying void. <sup>¶</sup>For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; (17) for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. <sup>¶</sup>For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. (18) <sup>¶</sup>What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not (19) to use to the full my right in the gospel. <sup>¶</sup>For though I was free from all men, I brought myself under bondage to (20) all, that I might gain the more. <sup>¶</sup>And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; (21) <sup>¶</sup>to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might (22) gain them that are without law. <sup>¶</sup>To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. 23 <sup>¶</sup>And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be 24 a joint partaker thereof. <sup>¶</sup>Know ye not that they which run in a <sup>1</sup>race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even 25 so run, that ye may attain. <sup>¶</sup>And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they do it to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incor- (26) ruptible. <sup>¶</sup>I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so <sup>2</sup>fight (27) I, as not beating the air: <sup>¶</sup>but I <sup>3</sup>buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.
- 10 1) For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed 2 through the sea; <sup>¶</sup>and were all baptized <sup>4</sup>unto Moses in 3 the cloud and in the sea; <sup>¶</sup>and did all eat the same

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *racecourse*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *box*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bruise*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *into*.

A.V.—16 though. . . | ye a | ; 17 (thing) willingly. . . against my . . . dispensation (*of the gospel*) is committed unto; 18 (*Verily*). . . [of Christ]. . . that I abuse. . . power; 19 be. . . (yet) have. . . made. . . servant unto; 20 unto. . . (the); 21 (the); 22 [as]. . . made. . . might; 23 | this | . . might . . . with *you*; 24 obtain; 25 for. . . mastery. . . obtain; 26 (one that) beateth; 27 keep under . . . subjection. . . (that). . . when. . . a castaway.—CH. X. 1 | Moreover | . . . that ye should be.



4 spiritual meat ; <sup>11</sup>and did all drink the same spiritual drink :  
 for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them :  
 5 and the rock was Christ. <sup>12</sup>Howbeit with most of them  
 God was not well pleased : for they were overthrown in  
 6 the wilderness. <sup>13</sup>Now <sup>1</sup>these things were our examples,  
 to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they  
 7 also lusted. <sup>14</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of  
 them ; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and  
 8 drink, and rose up to play. <sup>15</sup>Neither let us commit forni-  
 cation, as some of them committed, and fell in one day  
 (9) three and twenty thousand. <sup>16</sup>Neither let us tempt the  
<sup>2</sup>Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the ser-  
 (10) pents. <sup>17</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured,  
 (11) and perished by the destroyer. <sup>18</sup>Now these things hap-  
 pened unto them <sup>3</sup>by way of example ; and they were  
 written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the  
 12 ages are come. <sup>19</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he  
 (13) standeth take heed lest he fall. <sup>20</sup>There hath no tempta-  
 tion taken you but such as man can bear : but God is  
 faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above  
 that ye are able ; but will with the temptation make also  
 the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.  
 (14, 15) Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. <sup>21</sup>I speak  
 16 as to wise men ; judge ye what I say. <sup>22</sup>The cup of bless-  
 ing which we bless, is it not a <sup>4</sup>communion of the blood  
 of Christ ? The <sup>5</sup>bread which we break, is it not a <sup>4</sup>com-  
 (17) munion of the body of Christ ? <sup>23</sup><sup>6</sup>seeing that we, who are  
 many, are one <sup>5</sup>bread, one body : for we all partake <sup>7</sup>of  
 (18) the one <sup>5</sup>bread. <sup>24</sup>Behold Israel after the flesh : have not  
 they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar ?  
 (19) <sup>25</sup>What say I then ? that a thing sacrificed to idols is any

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in these things they became figures of us*  
 Christ.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *by way of figure*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read  
 Or, *participation in*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *loaf*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *from*.

A. V.—4 that. .that ; 5 But. .many ; 9 | Christ | ..[also]. .were destroyed of ; 10 [also]  
 ..were destroyed of ; 11 (all). .| for ensamples | ..are. .world ; 13 is common to. .a. .to  
 ..bear ; 14 (dearly) ; 16 the. .the ; 17 For. .being. .(and). are. .partakers. .that ; 18 are  
 ..(of). .partakers of ; 19 the. .which is offered in sacrifice.

20 thing, or that an idol is any thing? <sup>1</sup>But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to <sup>1</sup> devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have  
 21 communion with <sup>1</sup> devils. <sup>2</sup>Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of <sup>1</sup> devils: ye cannot partake of  
 22 the table of the Lord, and of the table of <sup>1</sup> devils. <sup>3</sup>Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?  
 (23 All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient.  
 (24 All things are lawful; but all things <sup>2</sup> edify not. <sup>3</sup>Let no  
 (25 man seek his own, but *each* his neighbour's good. <sup>4</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for  
 26 conscience sake; <sup>5</sup>for the earth is the Lord's, and the ful-  
 27 ness thereof. <sup>6</sup>If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience  
 (28 sake. <sup>7</sup>But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it,  
 (29 and for conscience sake: <sup>8</sup>conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by  
 (30 another conscience? <sup>9</sup>If I by grace partake, why am I  
 31 evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? <sup>10</sup>Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to  
 (32 the glory of God. <sup>11</sup>Give no occasion of stumbling, either  
 33 to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God: <sup>12</sup>even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be  
 11 saved. <sup>13</sup>Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

(2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to  
 3 you. <sup>14</sup>But I would have you know, that the head of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *build not up*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *If I partake with thankfulness*

A.V.—20 fellowship; 21 be partakers. . Lord's; 23 [for me] . . [for me]; 24 [every man] another's *wealth*; 25 (*that*); 27 any. . bid. . be; 28 is. . [unto idols]. . [for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof]; 29 of. . other. . of. . (*man's*); 30 [For]. . be a partaker; 32 none offence, neither. . (the). . nor. . (the) Gentiles, nor.—CH. XI. 1 followers; 2 [brethren]. . keep. . ordinances.

every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the  
 4 man; and the head of Christ is God. "Every man pray-  
 ing or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonour-  
 15 eth his head. "But every woman praying or prophesying  
 with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is  
 6 one and the same thing as if she were shaven. "For if a  
 woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a  
 shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be  
 7 veiled. "For a man indeed ought not to have his head  
veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God:  
 8 but the woman is the glory of the man. "For the man  
 9 is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: "for  
 neither was the man created for the woman; but the wo-  
 10 man for the man: "for this cause ought the woman to  
 1 have a sign of authority on her head, because of the  
 11 angels. "Howbeit neither is the woman without the man,  
 12 nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. "For as  
 the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the wo-  
 13 man; but all things are of God. "Judge ye <sup>2</sup>in yourselves:  
 is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled?  
 14 "Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man  
 15 have long hair, it is a dishonour to him? "But if a wo-  
 man have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is  
 16 given her for a covering. "But if any man seemeth to  
 be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the  
 churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye  
 18 come together not for the better but for the worse. "For  
 first of all, when ye come together <sup>3</sup>in the church, I hear  
 that <sup>4</sup>divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it.  
 19 "For there must be also <sup>5</sup>heresies among you, that they  
 which are approved may be made manifest among you.

<sup>1</sup> Or, have authority over

<sup>2</sup> Or, among

<sup>3</sup> Or, in congregation

<sup>4</sup> Gr, schisms.

<sup>5</sup> Or, factions

A. V.—5 (that) prayeth..prophesieth..uncovered..that..even all; 6 the..be..covered  
 ..be..for..covered; 7 cover; 10 power; 11 Nevertheless..neither; 12 (even); 13 comely  
 ..uncovered; 14 shame unto; 16 seem; 17 Now..(that I) declare (unto); 18 (there)  
 be.

20) "When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is  
 21 not possible to eat the Lord's supper: "for in your eating  
each one taketh before other his own supper; and one is  
 22 hungry, and another is drunken. "What? have ye not  
 houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the <sup>1</sup> church  
 of God, and put them to shame that <sup>2</sup> have not? What  
 shall I say to you? <sup>3</sup> shall I praise you in this? I praise  
 (23) you not. "For I received of the Lord that which also I  
 delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night  
 (24) in which he was betrayed took bread; "and when he had  
 given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body,  
 (25) which <sup>4</sup> is for you: this do in remembrance of me. "In  
 like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup  
 is the new <sup>5</sup> covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye  
 (26) drink it, in remembrance of me. "For as often as ye eat  
 this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's  
 (27) death till he come. "Wherefore whosoever shall eat the  
bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be  
 28 guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. "But let a  
 man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and  
 (29) drink of the cup. "For he that eateth and drinketh, eat-  
 eth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if he <sup>6</sup> discern  
 30) not the body. "For this cause many among you are  
 31 weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. "But if we <sup>7</sup> dis-  
 32 cerned ourselves, we should not be judged. "But <sup>8</sup> when  
 we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we  
 33 may not be condemned with the world. "Wherefore, my  
 brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for  
 (34) another. "If any man is hungry, let him eat at home;

<sup>1</sup> Or, congregation    <sup>2</sup> Or, have nothing    <sup>3</sup> Or, shall I praise you? *In this I praise you not.*    <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you.*    <sup>5</sup> Or, testament

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *discriminate.*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *discriminated.*    <sup>8</sup> Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened*

A.V.—20 come..into one place, *this*; 21 every; 23 (have)..(*same*); 24 [Take, eat].. [broken]; 25 After the same..(*he took*)..when he had supped..|| testament ||..(ye); 26 [this]..do shew; 27 [this]..and..*this*; 28 examine..*that*..*that*; 29 [unworthily]..dam-  
 nation to..discerning..[Lord's]; 30 many; 31 | For |..would judge; 32 should; 33  
 tarry; 34 [And]..hunger.



that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whenever I come.

12 <sup>1</sup> Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not  
<sup>2</sup> have you ignorant. <sup>3</sup> Ye know that when ye were Gen-  
tiles ye were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever  
<sup>4</sup> ye might be led. <sup>5</sup> Wherefore I give you to understand,  
 that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is  
anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the  
Holy Spirit.

<sup>6</sup> Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.  
<sup>7</sup> And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same  
<sup>8</sup> Lord. <sup>9</sup> And there are diversities of workings, but the  
<sup>10</sup> same God, who worketh all things in all. <sup>11</sup> But to each  
one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal.  
<sup>12</sup> For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wis-  
dom; and to another the word of knowledge, according  
<sup>13</sup> to the same Spirit: <sup>14</sup> to another faith, in the same Spirit; <sup>15</sup> and  
<sup>16</sup> to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; <sup>17</sup> and  
 to another workings of <sup>18</sup> miracles; and to another proph-  
 ecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another  
<sup>19</sup> divers kinds of tongues; and to another the interpreta-  
<sup>20</sup> tion of tongues: <sup>21</sup> but all these worketh the one and the  
same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he  
will.

<sup>22</sup> For as the body is one, and hath many members, and  
 all the members of the body, being many, are one body;  
<sup>23</sup> so also is Christ. <sup>24</sup> For in one Spirit were we all baptized  
 into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or  
<sup>25</sup> free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. <sup>26</sup> For the  
<sup>27</sup> body is not one member, but many. <sup>28</sup> If the foot shall  
 say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body;  
<sup>29</sup> it is not therefore not of the body. <sup>30</sup> And if the ear shall

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *powers*.

A.V.—ye come..condemnation..when.—CH. XII. 2 carried..these..even as..were;  
 3 by..[callesth]..accursed..(that)..[that]..(the)..by..Ghost; 5 differences..administra-  
 tions, but; 6 operations..[it is]..which; 7 every man; 8 by..by; 9 by..(the)..healing  
 by..[same]; 10 to the working..discerning; 11 that..selfsame..every man; 12 that  
 [one]; 13 by..are..(are be)..Gentiles..(are be)..have been. [into].

say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body ; it  
 17 is not therefore not of the body. "If the whole body  
 were an eye, where were the hearing ? If the whole were  
 18 hearing, where were the smelling ? "But now hath God  
 set the members each one of them in the body, even as it  
 19 pleased him. "And if they were all one member, where  
 (20) were the body ? "But now they are many members, but  
 21 one body. "And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have  
 no need of thee : or again the head to the feet, I have no  
 22 need of you. "Nay, much rather, those members of the  
 23 body which seem to be more feeble are necessary : "and  
 those parts of the body, which we think to be less honour-  
 able, upon these we <sup>1</sup>bestow more abundant honour ; and  
 our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness ;  
 (24) "whereas our comely parts have no need : but God tem-  
 pered the body together, giving more abundant honour  
 25 to that part which lacked ; "that there should be no schism  
 in the body ; but that the members should have the same  
 26 care one for another. "And whether one member suf-  
 fereth, all the members suffer with it ; or one member is  
 27 <sup>2</sup>honoured, all the members rejoice with it. "Now ye  
 are the body of Christ, and <sup>3</sup>severally members thereof.  
 28 "And God hath set some in the church, first apostles,  
secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then <sup>4</sup>miracles, then  
 gifts of healings, helps, <sup>5</sup>governments, divers kinds of  
 29 tongues. "Are all apostles ? are all prophets ? are all  
 (30) teachers ? are all workers of <sup>4</sup>miracles ? "have all gifts of  
healings ? do all speak with tongues ? do all interpret ?  
 31) "But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more  
 excellent way shew I unto you.

13(1) If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but  
 have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging

<sup>1</sup> Or, *put on*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *glorified*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *members each in his part*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *powers*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *wise counsels*

A. V.—18 every..(hath) ; 20 (yet) ; 21 unto..nor ; 22 more ; 23 *members* ; 24 For..  
 (hath)..having given ; 26 suffer..be ; 27 || in || particular ; 28 secondarily..after that..  
 diversities ; 30 (the)..healing ; 31 covet..| best |..yet.—CH. XIII. I Though..and..  
 charity..(as)..tinkling.

- 2 cymbal. "And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. "And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body <sup>1</sup> to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. "Love suffereth long, and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not account of evil; "rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; "beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. "Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. "For we know in part, and we prophesy in part: "but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. "For now we see in a mirror, <sup>3</sup>darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I <sup>4</sup>know even as also I have been <sup>5</sup>known. "But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; <sup>6</sup>and the <sup>7</sup>greatest of these is love.
- 14 1 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, (2 but rather that ye may prophesy. "For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man <sup>8</sup>understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh (3 mysteries. "But he that prophesieth speaketh unto (4 men edification, and comfort, and consolation. "He that

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *covereth*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *in a*

*riddle*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *know fully*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *known fully*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *but greater than these*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *greater*.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *heareth*.

A.V.—2 though...understand...though...that I could...and...charity; 3 though...though...and...charity; 4 Charity...charity...charity; 5 her...(easily)...thinketh no; 6 iniquity...in; 8 Charity...fail...vanish; 10 [then]; 11 understood...[but] when...became; 12 through...glass...am; 13 And...charity...[but]...charity.—CH. XIV. I charity, and; 2 an (*unknown*)...(*him*); howbeit; 3 (*to*)...exhortation...comfort.

speaketh in a tongue <sup>1</sup>edifieth himself ; but he that proph-  
 5 esieth <sup>1</sup>edifieth the church. "Now I would have you  
 all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy :  
 and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh  
 with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may  
 6 receive edifying. "But now, brethren, if I come unto you  
 speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I  
 speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowl-  
 7 edge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? "Even things  
 without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they  
 give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be  
 8 known what is piped or harped? "For if the trumpet  
 give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for  
 9 war? "So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech  
 easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is  
 10 spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. "There  
 are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world,  
 11 and <sup>2</sup>no kind is without signification. "If then I know  
 not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that  
 speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a  
 12 barbarian <sup>3</sup>unto me. "So also ye, since ye are zealous of  
<sup>4</sup>spiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying  
 13 of the church. "Wherefore let him that speaketh in a  
 14 tongue pray that he may interpret. "For if I pray in a  
 tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is un-  
 15 fruitful. "What is it then? I will pray with the spirit,  
 and I will pray with the understanding also : I will sing  
 with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding  
 16 also. "Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that  
 filleth the place of <sup>5</sup>the unlearned say the Amen at thy  
 giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou say-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *buildeth up*.  
*spirits*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *nothing is without voice*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in my case*

<sup>4</sup> Gr.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *him that is without gifts* : and so in ver. 23, 24.

A. V.—4 an (*unknown*) ; 5 that ye . . spake . . prophesied : | for | ; 6 except. . (shall) . . by . . by . . by doctrine ; 7 (And) . . sound . . except ; 8 sound . . to the battle ; 9 likewise . . except . . words . . shall speak ; 10 none [of them] ; 11 Therefore . . unto . . shall ; 12 Even . . forasmuch as . . excel to ; 13 an (*unknown*) ; 14 an (*unknown*) ; 16 when . . | shalt | . . occupieth . . room . . understandeth.



17 est ? "For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is  
 (18 not <sup>1</sup>edified. "I thank God, I speak with tongues more  
 (19 than you all : "howbeit in the church I had rather speak  
 five words with my understanding, that I might instruct  
 others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.  
 20 Brethren, be not children in mind : howbeit in malice  
 21 be ye babes, but in mind be <sup>2</sup>men. "In the law it is writ-  
 ten, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of stran-  
gers will I speak unto this people ; and not even thus will  
 22 they hear me, saith the Lord. "Wherefore tongues are  
 for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbeliev-  
ing : but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving,  
 23 but to them that believe. "If therefore the whole church  
 be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and  
 there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they  
 (24 not say that ye are mad ? "But if all prophesy, and there  
 come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is <sup>3</sup>reproved by  
 (25) all, he is judged by all ; "the secrets of his heart are made  
 manifest ; and so he will fall down on his face and wor-  
 ship God, declaring that God is <sup>4</sup>among you indeed.  
 (26) What is it then, brethren ? When ye come together,  
each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revela-  
 tion, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all  
 (27) things be done unto edifying. "If any man speaketh in  
 a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that*  
 28 in turn ; and let one interpret : "but if there be no inter-  
 preter, let him keep silence in the church ; and let him  
 29 speak to himself, and to God. "And let the prophets  
 (30) speak *by* two or three, and let the others <sup>5</sup>discern. "But  
 if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *built up*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *of full age*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *convicted*<sup>4</sup> Or, *in*<sup>5</sup> Gr.*discriminate*.

A. V.—18 [my]. ye ; 19 Yet. (*by my voice*). teach. an (*unknown*) ; 20 understanding . . children. . understanding ; 21 With . . other. . | other | . . yet for all that ; 22 them that believe not. *serveth*. . for them that believe not. . for. . which ; 23 come. . into one place. . *those that are*. . unbelievers ; 24 that believeth not. (*one*). . convinced of. . of ; 25 [And thus]. falling. . (he will). . (and) report. . || in ||. . of a truth ; 26 How. every. . [of you]. . doctrine ; 27 speak. an (*unknown*). . (*by*). . by course ; 29 other judge ; 30 *any thing*. . re-vealed. . (that) sitteth.

31 keep silence. "For ye all can prophesy one by one, that  
 32 all may learn, and all may be <sup>1</sup>comforted ; "and the spirits  
 33 of the prophets are subject to the prophets ; "for God is  
 not a God of confusion, but of peace ; as in all the churches  
 of the saints.

(34) Let the women keep silence in the churches : for it is  
 not permitted unto them to speak ; but let them be in sub-  
 35 jection, as also saith the law. "And if they would learn  
 any thing, let them ask their own husbands at home : for  
 36 it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. "What?  
was it from you that the word of God went forth? or  
came it unto you alone?

37) If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spirit-  
 ual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write  
 unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord.  
 38 <sup>2</sup>But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy,  
 40 and forbid not to speak with tongues. "But let all things  
 be done decently and in order.

15 (1) Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel  
 which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein  
 (2) also ye stand, "by which also ye are <sup>3</sup>saved ; I make known,  
I say, <sup>4</sup>in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it  
 3 fast, except ye believed <sup>5</sup>in vain. "For I delivered unto  
 you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ  
 (4) died for our sins according to the scriptures ; "and that  
 he was buried ; and that he hath been raised on the third  
 5 day according to the scriptures ; "and that he appeared to  
 6 Cephas ; then to the twelve ; "then he appeared to above  
 five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part

<sup>1</sup> Or, *exhorted*

*he is not known.*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not,*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *with what word.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *without cause*

A. V.—hold his peace ; 31 may ; 33 *the author* ; 34 [your]. . (*they are commanded*) | to | . .  
 under obedience ; 35 will. . a shame. . | women | ; 36 came. . out. . only ; 37 think. . acknow-  
 ledge. . that. . | commandments | ; 38 be ; 39 covet.—CH. XV. 1 Moreover. . declare. .  
 (have). . and ; 2 keep in memory. . unless. . (have) ; 4 rose (again) ; 5 was seen of. . of ; 6  
 After that. . was seen of.

7 remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; <sup>8</sup>then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; <sup>9</sup>and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. <sup>10</sup>For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. <sup>11</sup>But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found <sup>1</sup>vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. <sup>12</sup>Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

<sup>13</sup>Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? <sup>14</sup>But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: <sup>15</sup>and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching <sup>1</sup>vain, <sup>2</sup>your faith also is <sup>1</sup>vain. <sup>16</sup>Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up <sup>3</sup>Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. <sup>17</sup>For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: <sup>18</sup>and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. <sup>19</sup>Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. <sup>20</sup>If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

<sup>21</sup>But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are asleep. <sup>22</sup>For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. <sup>23</sup>For as in Adam all die, so also in <sup>3</sup>Christ shall all be made alive. <sup>24</sup>But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his <sup>5</sup>coming. <sup>25</sup>Then cometh the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *void*      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our*.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *the Christ*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *presence*.

A. V.—unto this present; 7 After that . . was seen of . . of; 8 was seen of . . of; 10 (in); 11 Therefore . . were; 12 be . . rose; 13 be . . then is . . not risen; 14 be . . risen . . [and]; 15 have testified . . rise; 16 rise . . then is not; 17 be; 18 are; 19 hope . . miserable; 20 is . . risen . . (and) [become] . . slept; 22 even; 23 every man . . afterward; 24 | have delivered |.

<sup>1</sup> God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all  
<sup>25</sup> rule and all authority and power. "For he must reign,  
<sup>26</sup> till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. "The last  
<sup>27</sup> enemy that shall be abolished is death. "For, He put all  
 things in subjection under his feet. <sup>2</sup> But when he saith,  
 All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is  
<sup>28</sup> excepted who did subject all things unto him. "And  
 when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall  
 the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject  
 all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

<sup>29</sup> Else what shall they do which are baptized for the  
 dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are  
<sup>30</sup> they baptized for them? "why do we also stand in jeop-  
<sup>31</sup> ardy every hour? "I protest by <sup>3</sup> that glorying in you,  
 brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die  
<sup>32</sup> daily. "If after the manner of men I fought with beasts  
 at Ephesus, <sup>4</sup> what doth it profit me? If the dead are not  
<sup>33</sup> raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. "Be  
 not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good manners.  
<sup>34</sup> <sup>5</sup> Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no  
 knowledge of God: I speak this to move you to shame.

<sup>35</sup> But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and  
<sup>36</sup> with what manner of body do they come? "Thou foolish  
one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, ex-  
<sup>37</sup> cept it die: "and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not  
 the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance  
<sup>38</sup> of wheat, or of some other kind; "but God giveth it a  
 body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of  
<sup>39</sup> its own. "All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the God and Father.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *your glorying*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*

A.V.—put down; 26 destroyed; 27 (hath)..under (him)..manifest..which..put..under; 28 shall be subdued..subject unto..put..under; 29 rise..| the dead |; 30 And; 31 || your || rejoicing; 32 (have)..advantageth..rise; 33 communications; 34 to righteousness..not the..your; 35 *man*..(up); 36 fool; 37 that..*grain*; 38 (hath)..every..his.



one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another  
 40 flesh of birds, and another of fishes. "There are also  
 celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial : but the glory of  
 the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is  
 41 another. "There is one glory of the sun, and another  
 glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars ; for  
 42 one star differeth from another star in glory. "So also is  
 the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption ;  
 43 it is raised in incorruption : "it is sown in dishonour ; it is  
 raised in glory : it is sown in weakness ; it is raised in  
 44 power : "it is sown a natural body ; it is raised a spiritual  
 body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual  
 45 *body*. "So also it is written, The first man Adam became  
 a living soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.  
 (46 "Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that  
 (47 which is natural ; then that which is spiritual. "The first  
 man is of the earth, earthy : the second man is of heaven.  
 48 "As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy : and  
 as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.  
 49 "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, 'we shall  
 also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot  
 inherit the kingdom of God ; neither doth corruption  
 51 inherit incorruption. "Behold, I tell you a mystery : We  
 52 shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, "in a mo-  
 ment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump : for  
 the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised  
 53 incorruptible, and we shall be changed. "For this cor-  
 ruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must  
 54 put on immortality. "But when <sup>2</sup>this corruptible shall  
 have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put  
 on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is  
 55 written, Death is swallowed up <sup>3</sup>in victory. "O death,

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *victoriously*

- 56 where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? "The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law:
- 57 "but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory
- (58 through our Lord Jesus Christ. "Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not <sup>1</sup>vain in the Lord.
- 16 <sup>1</sup> Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave (2) order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. "Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made (3) when I come. "And when I arrive, <sup>2</sup> whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty 4 unto Jerusalem: "and if it be meet for me to go also, they 5 shall go with me. "But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I do pass through 6 Macedonia; "but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey 7 whithersoever I go. "For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the 8 Lord permit. "But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pente- 9 cost; "for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
- (10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do:
- 11 "let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for
- 12 I expect him with the brethren. "But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all <sup>3</sup>his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *void*<sup>2</sup> Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*<sup>3</sup> Or, *God's will that he should come now*

A. V.—56 strength; 58 Therefore..(in).—CH. XVI. I have given..even; 2 every..God hath prospered him..(there)..gatherings; 3 come..(your)..bring..liberality; 4 that I; 5 Now..pass; 6 And..will..yea, and..bring; 7 will..| but |..trust; 10 Timotheus..(may); 11 conduct..forth..look for; 12 *our*..greatly desired..but..at this time..convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be  
14 strong. "Let all that ye do be done in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of  
Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that  
they have set themselves to minister unto the saints),  
16 "that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one  
(17 that helpeth in the work and laboureth. "And I rejoice  
at the <sup>1</sup>coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achai-  
cus : for that which was lacking on your part they supplied.  
(18) "For they refreshed my spirit and yours : acknowledge ye  
therefore them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca  
salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in  
(20 their house. "All the brethren salute you. Salute one  
another with a holy kiss.

21, (22 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. "If  
any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema.  
23 <sup>2</sup>Maran atha. "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be  
24 with you. "My love be with you all in Christ Jesus.  
Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>2</sup> That is, *Our Lord cometh*.

A. V.—14 your things. .with charity ; 15 addicted. .the ministry of ; 16 submit your-  
selves. .with *us* ; 17 am glad of. .(have) ; 18 (have) ; 19 | Priscilla | ; 20 greet. .Greet (ye)  
..an ; 22 love. .[Jesus Christ] ; 23 our.

¶ [The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and  
Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.]

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in the  
(2) whole of Achaia : "Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

(3) Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort ;  
4 "who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 "For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so  
(6) our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. "But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation ; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings  
7) which we also suffer : "and our hope for you is stedfast ; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so  
(8) also are ye of the comfort. "For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we despaired even of life :

9 "<sup>2</sup>yea, we ourselves have had the <sup>3</sup>answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in  
10 God which raiseth the dead : "who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver : on whom we have <sup>4</sup>set

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *but we ourselves*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *sentence*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient

authorities read *set our hope ; and still will he deliver us*.

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 by .all ; 2 (*be*)..(*from*) ; 3 even (the)..(the) ; 4 tribulation..which..trouble by ; 5 in..consolation..by ; 6 And..consolation..is effectual..consolation [and salvation] ; 7 of..*shall..be*..consolation ; 8 | of | ..trouble .came [to]..pressed out of measure, above strength ; 9 || But ||..|| sentence ||..in ; 10 from..| doth |..in..trust.



(11) our hope that he will also still deliver us ; "ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication ; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

(13) "For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge (14) unto the end : "as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15) And in this confidence I was minded to come before (16) unto you, that ye might have a second <sup>1</sup>benefit ; "and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my

17 journey unto Judæa. "When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness ? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should

18 be the yea yea and the nay nay ? "But as God is faithful, 19 our word toward you is not yea and nay. "For the Son

of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you <sup>2</sup>by us, even <sup>2</sup>by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea 20 and nay, but in him is yea. "For how many soever be

the promises of God, in him is the yea : wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through (21) us. "Now he that stablisheth us with you <sup>3</sup>in Christ, and

(22) anointed us, is God ; " <sup>4</sup>who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare

<sup>1</sup> Or, *grace* Some ancient authorities read *joy*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *into*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*

A.V.—yet ; 11 prayer for us..(the) ; 12 rejoicing..| simplicity | ..godly..with..by.. have had our conversation ; 13 trust..shall..[even] to ; 14 have acknowledged..rejoicing..(the) ; 16 out of..brought..way toward ; 17 use lightness ; 18 true..| was | ; 19 Timotheus..was ; 20 all..*are*..and | in | ..by ; 21 which..(hath) ; 22 (hath)..given ; 23 Moreover...record.

(24) you I forbore to come unto Corinth. "Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy : for  
 2<sub>1</sub> by <sup>1</sup>faith ye stand. "But I determined this for myself,  
 2) that I would not come again to you with sorrow. "For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad,  
 (3) but he that is made sorry by me? "And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice ; having confidence in  
 4 you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. "For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears ; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to  
 6 you all. "Sufficient to such a one is this punishment  
 7 which was inflicted by <sup>3</sup>the many ; "so that contrariwise ye should <sup>4</sup>rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his over-  
 8 much sorrow. "Wherefore I beseech you to confirm your  
 9 love toward him. "For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, <sup>5</sup>whether ye are obedient  
 (10) in all things. "But to whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also : for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven any thing, for your sakes have I forgiven it in the <sup>6</sup>person  
 11) of Christ ; "that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan : for we are not ignorant of his devices.

(12) Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ,  
 13 and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, "I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my

<sup>1</sup> Or, *your faith*<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *For*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the more*.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *rather*.<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read*whereby*.<sup>6</sup> Or, *presence*

A. V.—came not as yet ; 24 (for) .. dominion.—CH. II. 1 with .. in heaviness ; 2 the same which ; 3 same [unto you] ; 4 grieved ; 5 have .. grief .. grieved .. may .. overcharge ; 6 man .. of ; 7 ought .. to .. perhaps ; 8 that ye would ; 9 be ; 10 forgave .. | to whom | .. forgave (*it*) .. forgave ; 11 Lest .. should get an .. of ; 12 Furthermore .. to (*preach*) Christ's .. of ; 13 rest in.

- brother : but taking my leave of them, I went forth into  
 14) Macedonia. "But thanks be unto God, which always  
leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest  
through us the savour of his knowledge in every place.  
 15) "For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them  
 16) that are being saved, and in them that are perishing ; "to  
 the one a savour from death unto death ; to the other a  
 savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for  
 17) these things ? "For we are not as the many, <sup>1</sup> corrupting  
 the word of God : but as of sincerity, but as of God, in  
 the sight of God, speak we in Christ.
- 3(1) Are we beginning again to commend ourselves ? or  
 need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or  
 2 from you ? "Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts,  
 3) known and read of all men ; "being made manifest that  
ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not  
 4) with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God ; not in  
 tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. "And  
 such confidence have we through Christ to God-ward :  
 5) "not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account any  
 thing as from ourselves ; but our sufficiency is from God ;  
 6) "who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new <sup>2</sup> cove-  
nant ; not of the letter, but of the spirit : for the letter  
 7) killeth, but the spirit giveth life. "But if the ministration  
 of death, <sup>3</sup> written, *and* engraven on stones, came <sup>4</sup> with  
glory, so that the children of Israel could not look sted-  
 fastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face ;  
 8) which glory <sup>5</sup> was passing away : "how shall not rather the  
 9) ministration of the spirit be with glory ? " <sup>6</sup> For if the  
 ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth

<sup>1</sup> Or, *making merchandise of the word of God*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *testament*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *in letters*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *was being done away*

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory*.

A. V.—from thence ; 14 Now . . causeth . . to . . by ; 15 perish ; 16 (*we are*) the . . of . . (and) . . the . . (of) ; 17 (which) corrupt.—CH. III. 1 Do . . begin . . (*others*) . . (*letters*) [of commendation] ; 3 (*Forasmuch as ye are*) manifestly declared to be the . . *fleshy* . . | of the heart | ; 4 trust ; 5 think . . of . . of ; 6 (hath) . . able . . the . . | testament || ; 7 [in] . . was glorious . . behold . . countenance . . to be || done || ; 8 glorious ; 9 *be* . . more.

- 10 the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. "For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that  
 11 surpasseth. "For if that which <sup>1</sup>passeth away *was* <sup>2</sup>with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.
- (12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness  
 13) of speech, "and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly  
 14) <sup>3</sup>on the end of that which <sup>4</sup>was passing away: "but their <sup>5</sup>minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old <sup>6</sup>covenant the same veil <sup>7</sup>remaineth  
 (15) *unlifted*; which *veil* is done away in Christ. "But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their  
 16 heart. "But whensoever <sup>8</sup>it shall turn to the Lord, the  
 17 veil *is* taken away. "Now the Lord is the Spirit: and  
 (18) where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. "But we all, with *unveiled* face <sup>9</sup>reflecting as a *mirror* the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as *from* <sup>10</sup>the Lord the Spirit.
- 4 1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, *even* as we *ob-*  
 2 *tained* mercy, we faint not: "but *we* have renounced the hidden things of *shame*, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every  
 3 man's conscience in the sight of God. "But and if our gospel is *veiled*, it is *veiled* in them that are *perishing*:  
 4 "in whom the god of this <sup>11</sup>world hath blinded the <sup>5</sup>minds of the unbelieving, <sup>12</sup>that the <sup>13</sup>light of the gospel of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *is being done away*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *unto*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *was being done away*  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *thoughts*.    <sup>6</sup> Or, *testament*    <sup>7</sup> Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away*  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *a man shall turn*    <sup>9</sup> Or, *beholding as in a mirror*  
<sup>10</sup> Or, *the Spirit which is the Lord*    <sup>11</sup> Or, *age*    <sup>12</sup> Or, *that they should not see the light . . . image of God*    <sup>13</sup> Gr. *illumination*.

A. V.—ro even..was..had | no | glory .. excelleth; 11 was || done ||..glorious..glorious; 12 (Seeing) then (that we) have .. plainness; 13 *which* .. over .. could .. to .. is abolished; 14 blinded..untaken away in..|| testament ||; 15 (even)..| when | ..the..is; 16 Nevertheless when..shall be; 17 that; 18 open..|| beholding ||..| in ||..glass..changed ..by..(of).—CH. IV. 1 have received; 2 dishonesty; 3 be hid..hid to..lost; 4 them which believe not, lest.



- the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not  
 15 dawn upon them. <sup>1</sup>For we preach not ourselves, but  
 Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your <sup>1</sup>servants  
 16 <sup>2</sup>for Jesus' sake. <sup>3</sup>Seeing it is God, that said, Light  
 shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to  
 give the <sup>3</sup>light of the knowledge of the glory of God in  
 the face of Jesus Christ.
- 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the  
 exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and  
 18 not from ourselves; <sup>4</sup>we are pressed on every side, yet  
 9 not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; <sup>5</sup>pursued,  
 yet not <sup>4</sup>forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed;  
 10 <sup>6</sup>always bearing about in the body the <sup>5</sup>dying of Jesus,  
 that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our  
 11 body. <sup>7</sup>For we which live are alway delivered unto death  
 for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be mani-  
 12 fested in our mortal flesh. <sup>8</sup>So then death worketh in us,  
 13 but life in you. <sup>9</sup>But having the same spirit of faith,  
 according to that which is written, I believed, and there-  
 fore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we  
 14 speak; <sup>10</sup>knowing that he which raised up <sup>6</sup>the Lord Jesus  
 shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with  
 15 you. <sup>11</sup>For all things are for your sakes, that the grace,  
 being multiplied through <sup>7</sup>the many, may cause the  
 thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.
- 16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man  
 is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day.  
 17 <sup>12</sup>For our light affliction, which is for the moment, work-  
 eth for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight  
 18 of glory; <sup>13</sup>while we look not at the things which are seen,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*.<sup>3</sup> Gr.*illumination*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *left behind*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *putting to death*.<sup>6</sup> Some ancientauthorities omit *the Lord*.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *the more*.

A. V.—glorious..shine unto; 5 (the); 6 For..who commanded (the)..[to]..(hath);  
 7 excellency..of us; 8 troubled..distressed; (*we are*)..but..in; 9 Persecuted, but..  
 cast..but; 10 (the) [Lord]..might..made manifest; 11 might..made manifest; 13 (We)  
 ..as it .. have .. spoken; 14 | by |; 15 abundant..might..(of)..redound to; 16 For  
 which cause..perish..(the); 17 (but)..a..a far more exceeding (*and*).

but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are seen are temporal ; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

- 5 <sup>1</sup> For we know that if the earthly house of our <sup>1</sup>tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house  
 (2 not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. "For  
verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with  
 3 our habitation which is from heaven : "if so be that being  
 4 clothed we shall not be found naked. "For indeed we  
 that are in this <sup>1</sup>tabernacle do groan, <sup>2</sup>being burdened ;  
 not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be  
clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up  
 (5 of life. "Now he that wrought us for this very thing is  
 (6 God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. "Being  
 therefore always of good courage, and knowing that,  
 whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from  
 7, 8 the Lord " (for we walk by faith, not by <sup>3</sup>sight) ; "we are  
of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent  
 9 from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. "Where-  
 fore also we <sup>4</sup>make it our aim, whether at home or absent,  
 10 to be well-pleasing unto him. "For we must all be made  
manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ ; that each  
 one may receive the things *done* <sup>5</sup>in the body, according  
 to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.
- 11) Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade  
 men, but we are made manifest unto God ; and I hope  
 (12) that we are made manifest also in your consciences. "We  
are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speaking*  
as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye  
 may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appear-  
 13 ance, and not in heart. "For whether we <sup>6</sup>are beside

<sup>1</sup> Or, *bodily frame*  
*would be clothed upon*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *appearance*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *are ambitious*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *through*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *were*

A. V.—CH. V. 1 our. *this*. were. of. an ; 2 (earnestly) desiring. house ; 4 mortality might ; 5 (hath). the selfsame. [also] hath given ; 6 (we) are. confident ; 8 confident. present ; 9 labour, that. present. we may. accepted of ; 10 appear. every. *his*. that ; 11 terror. trust ; 12 [For]. commend. give. to glory. somewhat. which ; 13 be.

ourselves, it is unto God ; or whether we are of sober  
 (14) mind, it is unto you. "For the love of Christ constrain-  
 eth us ; because we thus judge, that one died for all,  
 (15) therefore all died ; "and he died for all, that they which  
 live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him  
 (16) who for their sakes died and rose again. "Wherefore we  
 henceforth know no man after the flesh : even though we  
 have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know him  
 (17) so no more. "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, <sup>1</sup>he is  
 a new creature : the old things are passed away ; behold,  
 (18) they are become new. "But all things are of God, who  
 reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us  
 (19) the ministry of reconciliation ; "to wit, that God was in  
 Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning  
 unto them their trespasses, and having <sup>2</sup>committed unto  
 us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as  
 though God were intreating by us : we beseech you on  
 (21) behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. "Him who  
 knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf ; that we  
 6 (11) might become the righteousness of God in him. "And  
working together with him we intreat also that ye receive  
 2) not the grace of God in vain " (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee :

behold, now is the acceptable time ; behold, now is the  
 3 day of salvation) : "giving no occasion of stumbling in any  
 (4) thing, that our ministration be not blamed ; "but in every  
thing commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in  
 much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,  
 5 "in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in

<sup>1</sup> Or, there is a new creation

<sup>2</sup> Or, placed in us

---

A. V.—to..be..for your cause ; 14 [if]..then were..dead ; 15 (*that*)..not henceforth  
 ..which..them ; 16 yea..(henceforth) ; 17 Therefore..be..[all things] ; 18 And..(hath)  
 ..by [Jesus]..hath given to ; 19 imputing..hath ; 20 Now then..for..did beseech (*you*)  
 ..pray..in Christ's stead ; 21 [For]..(hath)..for us..| be made |.—CH. VI. 1 then, (*as*)  
 'workers..beseech (*you*) ; 2 have heard..in a..accepted..the..have..succoured..ac-  
 cepted ; 3 offence..the ministry ; 4 all *things* approving..(the).

6 watchings, in fastings; "in pureness, in knowledge, in  
 longsuffering, in kindness, in the <sup>1</sup>Holy Ghost, in love  
 7 unfeigned, "in the word of truth, in the power of God;  
<sup>2</sup>by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and  
 8 on the left, "by glory and dishonour, by evil report and  
 9 good report; as deceivers, and yet true; "as unknown, and  
 yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chas-  
 10 tened, and not killed; "as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing;  
 as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and  
 yet possessing all things.

(11) Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart  
 12 is enlarged. "Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are  
 13 straitened in your own affections. "Now for a recom-  
 pense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye  
 also enlarged.

(14) Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what  
 fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what com-  
 15 munion hath light with darkness? "And what concord  
 hath Christ with <sup>3</sup>Belial? or what portion hath a believer  
 (16 with an unbeliever? "And what agreement hath a <sup>4</sup>tem-  
 ple of God with idols? for we are a <sup>4</sup>temple of the living  
 God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk  
 in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my  
 17 people. "Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate,  
 saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;

And I will receive you,

18) "And will be to you a Father,

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

7(1 saith the Lord Almighty. "Having therefore these pro-  
 mises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defile-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *Beliar*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

A.V.—6 By..by..by..by..by; 7 By..by; 8 honour; 11 (*ye*); 12 bowels; 13 the same; 14 (*ye*)..(together)..hath..with unrighteousness? and; 15 part..he that believeth..infidel; 16 the..| ye | ..the..(hath); 17 not the; 18 unto..my.—CH. VII. I (dearly) ..filthiness.



ment of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

(2) <sup>1</sup>Open your hearts to us : we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. "I say it not to condemn *you* : for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. "Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf : I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side ;  
6 without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. "Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by  
7 the <sup>2</sup>coming of Titus ; "and not by his <sup>2</sup>coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal  
(8) for me ; so that I rejoiced yet more. "For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret ; <sup>3</sup>for I see that that epistle made you sorry,  
9 though but for a season. "Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance : for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that  
10 ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. "For godly sorrow worketh repentance <sup>4</sup>unto salvation, *a repentance which*  
bringeth no regret : but the sorrow of the world worketh  
(11) death. "For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging ! In every thing ye approved

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Make room for us.*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.*    <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *for.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

A. V.—(the) ; 2 Receive. (have). (have). have defrauded ; 3 speak. *this.* with *you* ; 4 of you. am exceeding joyful. tribulation ; 5 rest. troubled ; 6 those that are cast down ; 7 consolation. when. earnest desire. fervent mind toward. the ; 8 a letter. repent. repent. perceive. the same. (hath). (*it were*) ; 9 sorrowed to. manner. receive damage ; 10 to. not to be repented of ; 11 sorrowed. carefulness. vehement desire. revenge. all things. (have).

- (12) yourselves to be pure in the matter. "So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest (13) unto you in the sight of God. "Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath (14) been refreshed by you all. "For if in any thing I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be truth.
- 15 "And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with (16) fear and trembling ye received him. "I rejoice that in every thing I am of good courage concerning you.
- 8 1 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; "how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto 3 the riches of their <sup>1</sup>liberality. "For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they* (4) gave of their own accord, "beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the (5) ministering to the saints: "and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to 6 us by the will of God. "Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would 7 also complete in you this grace also. "But as ye abound in every thing, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* <sup>2</sup>your love to us, see that ye 8 abound in this grace also. "I speak not by way of com-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *singleness*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our love to you*.

A. V.—clear..this; 12 Wherefore, though..did (it)..had done..| our |..| you |..appear; 13 were..| your |..(yea)..was; 14 boasted..of you..am..ashamed..even..boasting..is..(a); 15 abundant; 16 [therefore]..have confidence in..all things.—CH. VIII. I do..to wit of..bestowed on; 2 a great trial; 3 record..were willing..themselves; 4 Praying..[that we would receive] the gift..(take upon us)..of; 5 (they did)..unto; 6 desired..begun..finish..the same; 7 Therefore..diligence.

mandment, but as proving through the earnestness of  
 9 others the sincerity also of your love. "For ye know the  
 grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich,  
 yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his  
 10 poverty might become rich. "And herein I give *my*  
judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the  
first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but  
 11 also to will. "But now complete the doing also; that as  
*there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the comple-  
 12 tion also out of your ability. "For if the readiness is  
there, it is acceptable according as *a man* hath, not ac-  
 13 cording as *he* hath not. "For *I say* not *this*, that others  
 14 may be eased, and ye distressed: "but by equality; your  
 abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their  
 want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for  
 15 your want; that there may be equality: "as it is written,  
 He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that  
*gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest  
 17 care for you into the heart of Titus. "For indeed he  
 accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest,  
 18 he went forth unto you of his own accord. "And we have  
 sent together with him the brother whose praise in the  
 19 gospel *is spread* through all the churches; "and not only  
so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel  
 with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by  
 us to the glory of the Lord, and *to shew* our readiness:  
 20 "avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter*  
 21 *of* this bounty which is ministered by us: "for we take  
thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of  
 22 the Lord, but also in the sight of men. "And we have

A. V.—8 by occasion of..forwardness..and to prove; 9 be; 10 advice..have begun before..be forward; 11 therefore perform..(*of it*)..a..a performance..that which ye have; 12 (there) be (first) a willing mind..accepted..to that..(*and*)..to that; 13 mean..other men..burdened; 14 (an)..(*that*) now..may be..be; 15 (*had*)..(*had*); 16 put; 17 the..more forward; 18 throughout; 19 *that*..chosen of..| with |..administered. [same]..declaration of | your | ready mind; 20 no..abundance..administered; 21 Providing..honest.

sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which he hath in  
 (23) you. <sup>1</sup>Whether any inquire about Titus, he is my partner and my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, they are the <sup>1</sup>messengers of the churches, they are the glory  
 (24) of Christ. <sup>2</sup>Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 <sup>1</sup>For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: <sup>2</sup>for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and  
 (3) <sup>3</sup>your zeal hath stirred up <sup>4</sup>very many of them. <sup>5</sup>But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I  
 (4) said, ye may be prepared: <sup>6</sup>lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame  
 (5) in this confidence. <sup>7</sup>I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised <sup>8</sup>bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of <sup>9</sup>extortion.

6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth <sup>7</sup>bountifully shall reap  
 (7) also <sup>7</sup>bountifully. <sup>8</sup>Let each man do according as he hath purposed in his heart; not <sup>9</sup>grudgingly, or of necessity:  
 (8) for God loveth a cheerful giver. <sup>10</sup>And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *apostles*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*<sup>3</sup> Or, *emulation of you*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the more part.*<sup>5</sup> Gr.  *blessing.*<sup>6</sup> Or,*covetousness*<sup>7</sup> Gr. *with blessings.*<sup>8</sup> Gr. *of sorrow.*

A. V.—22 oftentimes. . diligent. . diligent, upon. . *I have*; 23 (*do*) . . of. . fellowhelper concerning you. . (*be enquired of*). . (*and*); 24 Wherefore. . to. . [and] before. . boasting.—CH. IX. 2 (the) forwardness of. . mind, for. . boast of you. . was ready. . ago. . provoked; 3 Yet. . lest. . boasting of you should. . in vain. . behalf. . ready; 4 haply. . they. . ashamed. . (same) confident [boasting]; 5 exhort. . | whereof ye had notice before |. . (as). . | covetousness ||; 6 which. . which; 7 Every. . | purposeth |. . (*so let him give*); 8 toward.



all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good  
9 work : "as it is written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor ;  
His righteousness abideth for ever.

(10 "And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for  
food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and  
11 increase the fruits of your righteousness : "ye being en-  
riched in everything unto all <sup>1</sup>liberality, which worketh  
12 through us thanksgiving to God. "For the ministration  
of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants  
of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanks-  
(13 givings unto God ; "seeing that through the proving of  
you by this ministration they glorify God for the obedi-  
ence of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for  
the <sup>1</sup>liberality of your contribution unto them and unto  
(14 all ; "while they themselves also, with supplication on  
your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding  
15 grace of God in you. "Thanks be to God for his un-  
speakable gift.

10 1 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and  
gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly  
among you, but being absent am of good courage toward  
(2 you : "yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present  
shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to  
be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked  
3 according to the flesh. "For though we walk in the flesh,  
4 we do not war according to the flesh "(for the weapons  
of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God  
5) to the casting down of strong holds) ; "casting down  
<sup>2</sup>imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against  
the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into

<sup>1</sup> Gr. singleness.

<sup>2</sup> Or, reasonings

A. V.—all *things* . . to ; 9 dispersed . . remaineth ; 10 Now . . ministereth . . both | *minis-*  
*ter* | . . (*your*) . . sown ; 11 to . . bountifulness . . causeth ; 12 administration . . supplieth . .  
want . . is abundant . . by ; 13 Whiles by . . experiment . . professed subjection . . liberal dis-  
tribution . . (*men*) ; 14 And by (their) prayer for you, (which) . . for ; 15 unto.—CH. X. I  
beseech . . base . . bold ; 2 But . . be bold . . (I am) . . that . . think . . think ; 3 after ; 4 carnal . .  
through . . pulling ; 5 exalteth itself.

- (6 captivity to the obedience of Christ ; <sup>1</sup>and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience  
 (7) shall be fulfilled. <sup>1</sup>Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that,  
 (8) even as he is Christ's, so also are we. <sup>2</sup>For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for  
 (9) casting you down), I shall not be put to shame : <sup>3</sup>that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters.  
 (10) <sup>4</sup>For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong ; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account.  
 (11) <sup>5</sup>Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such are we also in deed when  
 (12) we are present. <sup>6</sup>For we are not bold <sup>2</sup>to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves : but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. <sup>7</sup>But we will not  
 (13) glory beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>3</sup>province which God apportioned to us as a meas-  
 (14) ure, to reach even unto you. <sup>8</sup>For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you : for we <sup>4</sup>came even as far as unto you in the gospel of  
 (15) Christ : <sup>9</sup>not glorying beyond our measure, that is, in other men's labours ; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our  
 (16) <sup>3</sup>province unto further abundance, <sup>10</sup>so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, and not to glory in another's <sup>3</sup>province in regard of things ready to our

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Do ye look . . . face ?*  
*with.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves*  
*with.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *were the first to come*

A.V.—6 having . . (a) . . revenge . . is ; 7 || Do || . . on . . after the outward appearance . . trust to . . [ of ] . . think . . even . . [ Christ's ] ; 8 boast . . more of . . hath given [ us ] . . edification . . your destruction . . should . . ashamed ; 10 powerful . . contemptible ; 11 an . . think . . such as . . will . . be ; 12 dare . . make (ourselves) of the number . . some . . among . . not wise ; 13 boast (of things) without . . rule . . hath distributed ; 14 beyond (our measure) . . are || come || . . to . . (also) . . (preaching) ; 15 boasting (of things) without . . of . . when . . is increased . . enlarged by . . rule abundantly ; 16 in . . regions . . boast . . another (man's) line . . (made).

17 hand. "But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.  
18 "For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but  
whom the Lord commendeth.

11 (1) Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolish-  
(2) ness : <sup>1</sup>nay indeed bear with me. "For I am jealous over  
you with <sup>2</sup>a godly jealousy : for I espoused you to one  
husband, that I might present you *as* a pure virgin to  
(3) Christ. "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent  
beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your <sup>3</sup>minds should be cor-  
rupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward  
4 Christ. "For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus,  
whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit,  
which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye  
5 did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. "For I reckon  
that I am not a whit behind <sup>4</sup>the very chiefest apostles.  
(6) "But though *I be* rude in speech, yet am I not in knowl-  
edge ; nay, in every thing we have made *it* manifest among  
(7) all men to you-ward. "Or did I commit a sin in abasing  
myself that ye might be exalted, because I preached to  
8 you the gospel of God for nought ? "I robbed other  
churches, taking wages *of them* that I might minister unto  
(9) you ; "and when I was present with you and was in want,  
I was not a burden on any man ; for the brethren, when  
they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my  
want ; and in every thing I kept myself from being bur-  
10 densome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. "As the  
truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this  
11 glorying in the regions of Achaia. "Wherefore ? because  
12 I love you not ? God knoweth. "But what I do, that I  
will do, that I may cut off <sup>5</sup>occasion from them which  
desire an occasion ; that wherein they glory, they may be

<sup>1</sup> Or, *but indeed ye do bear with me.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *thoughts.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *those preeminent apostles*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the occasion of them.*

A. V.—CH. XI. 1 (to God)..(*my*) folly : and ; 2 (have)..may..chaste ; 3 through..sub-  
tilty, [so]..in ; 4 have..preached..another..have..received..another..have..accepted  
..| might | ; 5 suppose..was ; 6 but..| been | thoroughly .. among you in .. things ; 7  
Have..committed an offence..(have)..freely ; 8 to do..service ; 9 wanted..chargeable  
to no..that which was lacking to me..which..all *things*..(have) ; 10 boasting.

(13) found even as we. "For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of  
 14 Christ. "And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth him-  
 (15) self into an angel of light. "It is no great thing there-  
 fore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers  
 of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their  
 works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ye do,  
 yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little.  
 (17) "That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as  
 18 in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. "Seeing  
 (19) that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. "For  
 ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise yourselves.  
 (20) "For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage,  
 if he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalt-  
 21 eth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. "I speak by  
way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet  
whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am  
 22 bold also. "Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Is-  
 raelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so  
 (23) am I. "Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one  
beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in  
 prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in  
 24 deaths oft. "Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes  
 25 save one. "Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I  
 stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day  
 (26) have I been in the deep; "in journeyings often, in perils  
 of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from my<sup>1</sup> country-  
 men, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in  
 perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils  
 27 among false brethren; "in labour and travail, in watch-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *race*.

A.V.—13 transforming. .(the); 14 is transformed; 15 be transformed. .(the); 16 a fool  
 . .otherwise. .a fool. .boast myself; 17 (*it*). .(it were) foolishly. .boasting; 19 suffer fools  
 . .(seeing ye). .are; 20 suffer. .a man bring. .a man devour. .a man take (*of*). .a man  
 exalt. .a man smite; 21 as concerning reproach. .Howbeit. .foolishly; 23 a fool. .(*am*)  
 . .abundant. .frequent; 26 waters. .by *mine (own)*. .by. .heathen; 27 weariness. .pain-  
 fulness.



ings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold  
 (28 and nakedness. <sup>11</sup> Beside those things that are without,  
 there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for  
 29 all the churches. <sup>12</sup> Who is weak, and I am not weak?  
 30 who is made to stumble, and I burn not? <sup>13</sup> If I must  
 needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my  
 (31 weakness. <sup>14</sup> The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he  
 (32 who is blessed <sup>2</sup> for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. <sup>15</sup> In  
 Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded  
 33 the city of the Damascenes, in order to take me: <sup>16</sup> and  
 through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall,  
 and escaped his hands.

12 (1) <sup>3</sup> I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I  
 (2 will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. <sup>17</sup> I know  
 a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body,  
 I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not;  
 God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third  
 3 heaven. <sup>18</sup> And I know such a man (whether in the body,  
 4 or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), <sup>19</sup> how  
 that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeak-  
 5 able words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. <sup>20</sup> On  
 behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf  
 (6 I will not glory, save in my weaknesses. <sup>21</sup> For if I should  
 desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak  
 the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of  
 me above that which he seeth me to be, or heareth from  
 7 me. <sup>22</sup> And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the  
 revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted over-  
much, there was given to me a <sup>4</sup> thorn in the flesh, a mes-  
 senger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Beside the things which I omit* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *stake*

A.V.—28 | cometh | . (the) care of; 29 offended; 30 which. . mine infirmities; 31 [our]. . [Christ], which; 32 kept. . with a garrison, [desirous]. . apprehend.—CH. XII. 1 | for me doubtless | (to); 2 knew. . (about). . cannot tell. . cannot tell. . an; 3 knew. . | out of | . . cannot tell; 5 an. . yet of myself. . but. . mine infirmities; 6 though. . would. . a fool. . will say. . (now). . think. . (that he). . of; 7 lest. . above measure through. . abundance. . the. . lest.

8 overmuch. "Concerning this thing I besought the Lord  
 9 thrice, that it might depart from me. "And he hath said  
 unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is  
 made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I  
 rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ  
 10 may <sup>1</sup>rest upon me. "Wherefore I take pleasure in weak-  
nesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in dis-  
resses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am  
 I strong.

(11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to  
 have been commended of you: for in nothing was I be-  
 hind <sup>2</sup>the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing.

(12 "Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you  
 in all patience, by signs and wonders and <sup>3</sup>mighty works.

13 "For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the  
rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a  
burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to  
 you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not  
 yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for

(15) the parents, but the parents for the children. "And I will  
 most gladly spend and be <sup>4</sup>spent for your souls. If I love

16 you more abundantly, am I loved the less? "But be it  
 so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I  
 17 caught you with guile. "Did I take advantage of you by

18) any one of them whom I have sent unto you? "I exhorted  
Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take  
any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit?  
walked we not in the same steps?

(19) <sup>5</sup>Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves  
 unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But

<sup>1</sup> Or, cover me Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, those preeminent apostles

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *powers.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *spent out.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *Think ye . . . you?*

A.V.—above measure; 8 For; 9 strength. .infirmities. .power; 10 Therefore. .infirmi-  
 ties. .reproaches; 11 a fool [in glorying]. .(have). .am. .be; 12 [in]. .deeds; 13 it. .you. .  
 other. .burdensome; 14 burdensome; 15 very. .you; though (the). .be; 16 nevertheless;  
 17 make a gain; 18 desired. .a. .make a gain. .in; 19 | Again [| excuse. .] before [| (we  
 do).

- (20) all things, beloved, are for your edifying. <sup>1</sup>For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not ; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, <sup>21</sup> <sup>1</sup>tumults ; <sup>2</sup>lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.
- 13 1) This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be (2) established. <sup>1</sup>I have said <sup>2</sup>beforehand, and I do say <sup>2</sup>beforehand, <sup>3</sup>as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to <sup>3</sup> all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare ; <sup>4</sup>seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me ; who (4) to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you : <sup>5</sup>for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak <sup>4</sup>in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you.
- (5) <sup>1</sup>Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith ; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you ? unless indeed ye be reprobate.
- 6 <sup>1</sup>But I hope that ye shall know that we are not repro-  
<sup>7</sup> bate. <sup>2</sup>Now we pray to God that ye do no evil ; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which  
<sup>8</sup> is honourable, <sup>5</sup>though we be as reprobate. <sup>3</sup>For we can  
 (9) do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. <sup>4</sup>For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong : this we

<sup>1</sup> Or, *disorders*<sup>2</sup> Or, *plainly*<sup>3</sup> Or, as *if I were present the second time, even**though I am now absent*  
that.<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *with*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. and

A. V.—(dearly) ; 20 shall . . (that) I shall . . unto . . | debates, envyings | . . strifes ; 21 (And) . . will . . among . . (that) . . shall bewail . . which . . already . . (have) . . (have).—CH. XIII. 1 In ; 2 told (you) before . . foretell (you) . . if || . . || were || . . (and) . . [I write] . . which . . other ; 3 Since . . speaking . . which . . mighty ; 4 [though] . . by . . by ; 5 Examine yourselves . . (how) . . except . . reprobates ; 6 trust . . reprobates ; 7 | I | . . should . . should . . honest . . reprobates ; 9 are glad . . [and].

10) also pray for, even your perfecting. "For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11 Finally, brethren, <sup>1</sup>farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God  
12 of love and peace shall be with you. "Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

(14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *rejoice*: be perfected

---

A. V.—wish..perfection; 10 Therefore..being..lest being..should use sharpness..power..hath given..to edification..to destruction; 11 perfect..of good comfort..one; 12 Greet..an; 14 our..[Amen].

¶ [The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.]



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO THE

## GALATIANS.

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through <sup>1</sup>man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised <sup>2</sup>him from the dead), <sup>3</sup>and all the brethren which are with (3 me, unto the churches of Galatia: <sup>4</sup>Grace to you and peace <sup>5</sup>from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>6</sup>who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil <sup>7</sup>world, according to the will of <sup>8</sup>our God and Father: <sup>9</sup>to whom *be* the glory <sup>10</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different <sup>7</sup>gospel; <sup>8</sup>which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. (8) <sup>9</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach <sup>10</sup>unto you any gospel <sup>11</sup>other than that which we preached (9) unto you, let him be anathema. <sup>12</sup>As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be (10) anathema. <sup>11</sup>For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a <sup>12</sup>servant of Christ.

(11) For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after (12) man. <sup>13</sup>For neither did I receive it from <sup>14</sup>man, nor was I

<sup>1</sup> Or, *a man*.      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *age*.      <sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.      <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *unto you*.      <sup>6</sup> Or, *contrary to that*.      <sup>7</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

A.V.—CH. I. 1 of..by..by; 3 (*be*)..(*from*); 4 from; 6 soon removed..into..another; 7 but..be; 8 (have)..accused; 9 preach..(have)..accused; 10 do..persuade..do..seek..[for]..yet pleased..the; 11 | But | ..certify..of; 12 received..of..neither.

taught it, but it came to me through revelation of Jesus  
 13 Christ. "For ye have heard of my manner of life in time  
 past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I  
 persecuted the church of God, and made havock of it :  
 (14 "and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of  
mine own age <sup>1</sup>among my countrymen, being more ex-  
 15 ceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. "But  
 when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me,  
even from my mother's womb, and called me through  
 16 his grace, "to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach  
 him among the Gentiles ; immediately I conferred not  
 17) with flesh and blood : "neither went I up to Jerusalem to  
 them which were apostles before me : but I went away  
into Arabia ; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to <sup>2</sup>visit  
 19 Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. "But other of  
 the apostles saw I none, <sup>3</sup>save James the Lord's brother.  
 20 "Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold,  
 21 before God, I lie not. "Then I came into the regions of  
 22 Syria and Cilicia. "And I was still unknown by face unto  
 (23) the churches of Judæa which were in Christ : "but they  
 only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth  
 24 the faith of which he once made havock ; "and they glori-  
 fied God in me.

2(1) Then <sup>4</sup>after the space of fourteen years I went up  
 again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with  
 2 me. "And I went up by revelation ; and I laid before  
 them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but  
 privately before them who <sup>5</sup>were of repute, lest by any  
 3 means I should be running, or had run, in vain. "But not  
even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was com-  
 4 pelled to be circumcised : "and that because of the false

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in my race*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *become acquainted with*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *but only*

<sup>4</sup> Or,

*in the course of*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *are*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *but it was because of*

A. V.—by (the); 13 conversation. . wasted; 14 profited . . above . . my equals in mine (own)  
 nation. . of; 15 pleased . . by; 16 heathen; 18 see | Peter | . . abode; 21 Afterwards; 23  
 (had) . . (That) . . which . . in times past . . destroyed.—CH. II. 1 (and) took; 2 communi-  
 cated unto . . that . . to . . which . . reputation . . run; 3 neither.

brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they  
 5 might bring us into bondage: "to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the  
 (6) truth of the gospel might continue with you. "But from those who <sup>1</sup>were reputed to be somewhat (<sup>2</sup>whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute im-  
 (7) parted nothing to me: "but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with the gospel of the circum-  
 (8) cision " (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gen-  
 9) tiles); "and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who <sup>1</sup>were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles,  
 10) and they unto the circumcision; "only they would that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to  
 12 the face, because he stood condemned. "For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated him-  
 13 self, fearing them that were of the circumcision. "And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; inso-  
 14 much that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. "But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest  
 (15) thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? "We being

<sup>1</sup> Or, *are*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *what they once were*.

A.V.—4 unawares; 5 by; 6 of seemed..no..(for)..seemed (*to be somewhat* in conference) added; 7 was committed unto me..(*was* unto); 8 (effectually) in..to..(the same) was mighty in..toward; 9 seemed..heathen; 10 the same..forward; 11 | Peter | was come..withstood..was to be blamed; 12 were come..withdrew..which; 13 other..also; 14 | Peter | ..after the manner of.. | why |; 15 (*who*) *are*.

(16) Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, <sup>1</sup>yet knowing that a man is not justified by <sup>2</sup>the works of the law, <sup>3</sup>save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law : because by the (17) works of the law shall no flesh be justified. "But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. (18) "For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, (19) I prove myself a transgressor. "For I through <sup>3</sup>the law (20) died unto <sup>3</sup>the law, that I might live unto God. "I have been crucified with Christ ; <sup>4</sup>yet I live ; *and yet no longer* I, but Christ liveth in me : and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son (21) of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. "I do not make void the grace of God : for if righteousness is through <sup>3</sup>the law, then Christ died for nought.

3(1) O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose (2) eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? "This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by (3) <sup>1</sup>the works of the law, or by the <sup>5</sup>hearing of faith? "Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, <sup>6</sup>are ye now (4) perfected in the flesh? "Did ye suffer so many things in (5) vain? if it be indeed in vain. "He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh <sup>7</sup>miracles <sup>8</sup>among you, *doeth he it* by <sup>1</sup>the works of the law, or by the <sup>5</sup>hear- (6) ing of faith? "Even as Abraham believed God, and it (7) was reckoned unto him for righteousness. <sup>9</sup>"Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of (8) Abraham. "And the scripture, foreseeing that God

<sup>1</sup> Or, *works of law*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *but only*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *law*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.*    <sup>5</sup> Or, *message*    <sup>6</sup> Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *powers.*    <sup>8</sup> Or, *in*    <sup>9</sup> Or, *Ye perceive*

A. V.—16 || but || by (the). . of . (have) . in . (the) . of . for ; 17 seek . by . are . (therefore) . the ; 18 the . make ; 19 am dead to ; 20 am . nevertheless . not . the . by (the) . of ; 21 frustrate . . come by . is dead in vain. —CH. III. 1 hath bewitched . . [that ye should not obey the truth] . hath been evidently . [among you] ; 2 of ; 3 made perfect by ; 4 Have . suffered . yet ; 5 ministereth ; 6 accounted to ; 7 || ye || . are . (the) children.



<sup>1</sup>would justify the <sup>2</sup>Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the  
 9 nations be blessed. <sup>3</sup>So then they which be of faith are  
 10 blessed with the faithful Abraham. <sup>4</sup>For as many as are  
 of <sup>5</sup>the works of the law are under a curse: for it is  
 written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all  
 things that are written in the book of the law, to do them.  
 (11 <sup>6</sup>Now that no man is justified <sup>7</sup>by the law in the sight of  
 God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith;  
 (12 <sup>8</sup>and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them  
 (13 shall live in them. <sup>9</sup>Christ redeemed us from the curse  
 of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is writ-  
 14 ten, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: <sup>10</sup>that  
 upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham  
 in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the  
 Spirit through faith.  
 15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it  
 be but a man's <sup>11</sup>covenant, yet when it hath been con-  
 16 firmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. <sup>12</sup>Now  
 to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed.  
 He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one,  
 (17 And to thy seed, which is Christ. <sup>13</sup>Now this I say; A  
<sup>14</sup>covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which  
 came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not dis-  
 18 annul, so as to make the promise of none effect. <sup>15</sup>For if  
 the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise:  
 19 but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. <sup>16</sup>What  
 then is the law? It was added because of transgressions,  
 till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been  
 made; and it was ordained through angels by the hand  
 20 of a mediator. <sup>17</sup>Now a mediator is not a mediator of  
 21 one; but God is one. <sup>18</sup>Is the law then against the prom-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *justifieth*.  
*testament*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *nations*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *works of law*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in*

<sup>5</sup> Or,

A. V.—8 heathen through..before; 10 the..that..which; 11 But..(it)..just; 12 The [man]; 13 (hath)..being made; 14 on..through; 15 if..be..man disannulleth; 16 made ..17 And..(that) the..(that was)..before of..[in Christ]..was..cannot..that it should; 18 be. gave; 19 Wherefore..serveth..was..by..in.

ises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would  
 22 have been of the law. "Howbeit the scripture hath shut  
up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus  
Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before <sup>1</sup>faith came, we were kept in ward under  
 the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards  
 24 be revealed. "So that the law hath been our tutor *to*  
*bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.  
 25 "But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a  
 (26 tutor. "For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in  
 27 Christ Jesus. "For as many of you as were baptized into  
 28) Christ did put on Christ. "There can be neither Jew nor  
 Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be  
 no male and female: for ye all are one man in Christ  
 (29 Jesus. "And if ye are Christ's then are ye Abraham's  
 seed, heirs according to promise.

4 1) But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he dif-  
 fereth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of  
 2 all; "but is under guardians and stewards until the term  
 3 appointed of the father. "So we also, when we were chil-  
 dren, were held in bondage under the <sup>2</sup>rudiments of the  
 4 world: "but when the fulness of the time came, God sent  
 5 forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, "that  
 he might redeem them which were under the law, that we  
 (6 might receive the adoption of sons. "And because ye are  
 sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts,  
 (7) crying, Abba, Father. "So that thou art no longer a  
bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through  
 God.

(8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the faith*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *elements*

A. V.—21 have given life. .should. .by; 22 But. .concluded. .of; 24 Wherefore. .was  
 ..schoolmaster; 25 after. .schoolmaster; 26 (the) children. .by; 27 have been. .have;  
 28 is. .is. .is neither. .nor; 29 *be* ..[and]. .(the).—CH. IV. 1 Now .. as .. servant .. be;  
 2 tutors .. governors .. time; 3 Even. .|| elements ||; 4 was come. .made. .made; 5 To  
 ..that; 6 (hath). .| your |; 7 Wherefore. .more. .servant. .(of). .[Christ]; 8 then, (when  
 ye) knew. .did service unto.

(9) bondage to them which by nature are no gods: "but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly <sup>1</sup>rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over  
 10 again? "Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and  
 11 years. "I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

(12) I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I am as ye are.  
 (13) Ye did me no wrong: "but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the  
 14 <sup>2</sup>first time: "and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor <sup>3</sup>rejected; but ye received  
 (15) me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. "Where then is that gratulation <sup>4</sup>of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your  
 16 eyes and given them to me. "So then am I become your  
 (17) enemy, because I <sup>5</sup>tell you the truth? "They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you  
 18 out, that ye may seek them. "But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only  
 19 when I am present with you. "My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you,  
 20 "yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not  
 (22) hear the law? "For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman.  
 (23) "Howbeit the son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the son by the freewoman is born through promise.  
 (24) "Which things contain an allegory: for these women are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children

<sup>1</sup> Or, elements <sup>2</sup> Gr. *former*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *spat out*. <sup>4</sup> Or, of yours <sup>5</sup> Or, deal truly with you

A. V.—9 (after) . . known . . are . . || elements || ; 10 times ; 12 have not injured . . (at all) ; 13 how through . . (at) ; 14 | my | ; 15 the blessedness ye spake of . . record . . (it had been) . . (own) . . (have) ; 16 therefore ; 17 affect . . (but) not well ; yea . . would exclude . . might affect ; 18 affected always . . thing ; 19 travail in birth ; 20 desire . . stand in doubt of ; 22 (the) . . a bondmaid, the other . . a ; 23 But he (who was) of . . bondwoman was . . he of . . was by ; 24 are . . [the] . . (the) . . (the) . . (which) gendereth to.

25 unto bondage, which is Hagar. <sup>11</sup> Now this Hagar is mount  
Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that  
 (26 now is: for she is in bondage with her children. <sup>12</sup> But  
 the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother.

(27) <sup>13</sup> For it is written,

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not ;

Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not :

For more are the children of the desolate than of  
 her which hath the husband.

(28) <sup>14</sup> Now, <sup>2</sup> we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise.

29 <sup>15</sup> But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted  
 him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 <sup>16</sup> Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the hand-  
 maid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not

31 inherit with the son of the freewoman. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore,  
 brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the

5(1) freewoman. <sup>18</sup> With freedom did Christ set us free: stand  
 fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of  
 bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circum-

3 cision, Christ will profit you nothing. <sup>19</sup> Yea, I testify  
 again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is

4 a debtor to do the whole law. <sup>20</sup> Ye are <sup>4</sup> severed from  
 Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are

5 fallen away from grace. <sup>21</sup> For we through the Spirit by

(6) faith wait for the hope of righteousness. <sup>22</sup> For in Christ

Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncir-

7 cumcision; but faith <sup>5</sup> working through love. <sup>23</sup> Ye were run-  
 ning well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey

8 the truth? <sup>24</sup> This persuasion came not of him that calleth

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

<sup>2</sup> Many

ancient authorities read *ye.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *For freedom*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *brought to nought.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *wrought*

A.V.—Agar; 25 | For |. . Agar. . which. . | and | ; 26 which. . (the). . of us [all] ; 27 (hath many). . (she). . an ; 28 (the) ; 30 Nevertheless. . bondwoman. . bondwoman. . be heir ; 31 | So then |. . the bondwoman. . free. — CH. V. 1 in (the) liberty [wherewith]. . hath made . . with the ; 2 be circumcised. . shall ; 3 For. . is circumcised ; 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are ; 6 (which) worketh by ; 7 did run ; 8 cometh.



9, 10 you. "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. "I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear  
 11 his judgement, whosoever he be. "But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then  
 12 hath the stumblingblock of the cross been done away. "I would that they which unsettle you would even <sup>1</sup>cut themselves off.

13) For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through  
 14 love be servants one to another. "For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy  
 15 neighbour as thyself. "But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the  
 17 lust of the flesh. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things  
 18 that ye would. "But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are  
 19 not under the law. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, "idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies,  
 20 wraths, factions, divisions, <sup>2</sup>heresies, "envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I <sup>3</sup>forewarn you, even as I did <sup>3</sup>forewarn you, that they which practise  
 22 such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering,  
 23 kindness, goodness, faithfulness, "meekness, <sup>4</sup>temperance: against such there is no law. "And they that are  
 24 of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

<sup>1</sup> Or, mutilate themselves

<sup>2</sup> Or, parties

<sup>3</sup> Or, tell you plainly

<sup>4</sup> Or, self-control

A. V.—10 in you through; 11 And..yet..do..yet suffer persecution..is..offence..ceased; 12 were..trouble; 13 have been..unto liberty..liberty..by..serve; 14 all; 16 (*This*)..then..in; 17 | and |..(so)..cannot; 18 be..of; 19 [*Adultery*]; 20 witchcraft, hatred, | variance |, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions; 21 [*murders*]..|| tell ||..before..have [*also*] told ..in time past ..do; 22 gentleness ..faith; 24 Christ's..affections.

- 25) If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.  
 26 "Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.
- 6 1 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
- 2 "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of  
 3 Christ. "For if a man thinketh himself to be something,  
 4 when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. "But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of <sup>1</sup>his neighbour. "For each man shall bear his own <sup>2</sup>burden.
- 6 "But let him that is taught in the word communicate  
 7 unto him that teacheth in all good things. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man  
 8 soweth, that shall he also reap. "For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap  
 9 eternal life. "And let us not be weary in well-doing: for  
 10 in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. "So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.
- (11 See with how large letters I <sup>3</sup>have written unto you  
 12 with mine own hand. "As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted <sup>4</sup>for the  
 13) cross of Christ. "For not even they who <sup>5</sup>receive circumcision do themselves keep <sup>6</sup>the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
- 14 "But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the other*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *load*<sup>3</sup> Or, *write*<sup>4</sup> Or, *by reason of*<sup>5</sup> Someancient authorities read *have been circumcised*.<sup>6</sup> Or, *a law*

A. V.—25 in. . in ; 26 desirous of vain glory.—CH. VI. 1 a fault. . an. . the. . considering ; 3 think ; 4 every. . rejoicing. . in another ; 5 every ; 8 to. . to. . everlasting ; 10 therefore. . do. . unto. . unto. . who ; 11 (Ye) . . a letter ; 12 constrain. . lest. . should suffer persecution ; 13 neither. . are circumcised ; 14 God forbid that I should.

- Lord Jesus Christ, through <sup>1</sup>which the world hath been  
 (15 crucified unto me, and I unto the world. "For neither is  
 circumcision any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new  
 16 <sup>2</sup>creature. "And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace  
be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.  
 (17 From henceforth let no man trouble me : for I bear  
branded on my body the marks of Jesus.  
 18) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit,  
 brethren. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, whom<sup>2</sup> Or, creation

A. V.—by | whom | .. is ; 15 [in Christ Jesus].. | availeth | ; 16 according to..on ; 17  
 in..(the) [Lord].

¶ [Unto the Galatians written from Rome.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## EPHESIANS.

1<sup>(1)</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are <sup>1</sup>at Ephesus, and the faithful  
(2 in Christ Jesus: "Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.  
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing  
4 in the heavenly places in Christ: "even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should  
(5 be holy and without blemish before <sup>2</sup>him in love: "having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of  
6 his will, "to the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>3</sup>which  
7 he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: "in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his  
8 grace, <sup>4</sup>"which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, "having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he  
(10 purposed in him "unto a dispensation of the fulness of the <sup>5</sup>times to sum up all things in Christ, the things <sup>6</sup>in the  
(11 heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, "I say, in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all

<sup>1</sup> Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *him: having in love foreordained us*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *wherewith he endued us*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *wherewith he abounded*    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *seasons*.    <sup>6</sup> Gr. *upon*.

A. V.—CH. I. 1 by .. (to); 2 (*be*) .. (*from*); 3 all .. blessings; 4 According .. hath chosen .. blame; 5 predestinated .. (the) .. of children by .. to; 6 | wherein | .. hath made .. accepted; 7 sins; 8 Wherein .. hath || abounded ||; 9 (hath) .. himself; 10 That in the .. he might gather together in one .. [both] which are .. heaven .. which are on .. (*even*); 11 have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated.



12 things after the counsel of his will; <sup>1</sup>to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who <sup>1</sup>had before  
 (13) hoped in Christ: <sup>1</sup>in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of  
 14 promise, <sup>1</sup>which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of God's own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

(15) For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is <sup>2</sup>among you, and <sup>3</sup>which ye show  
 16 toward all the saints, <sup>1</sup>cease not to give thanks for you, 17 making mention of you in my prayers; <sup>1</sup>that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge  
 (18) of him; <sup>1</sup>having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the  
 (19) riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, <sup>1</sup>and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of  
 (20) his might <sup>1</sup>which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand  
 21 in the heavenly places, <sup>1</sup>far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this <sup>4</sup>world, but also in that which is to come:  
 (22) <sup>1</sup>and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and  
 23 gave him to be head over all things to the church, <sup>1</sup>which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 1 And you did he quicken, when ye were dead through  
 2 your trespasses and sins, <sup>1</sup>wherein aforetime ye walked according to the <sup>5</sup>course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now

<sup>1</sup> Or, *have*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *in*      <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *the love*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *age*      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *age*.

A. V.—(own); 12 to . . first trusted; 13 (*trusted*, after that ye) . . (after that ye) . . that; 14 the . . until . . the purchased; 15 Wherefore . . (after I) . . your . . [love] unto; 17 the; 18 [understanding | being . . [and]; 19 (*is*) . . the . . mighty power; 20 | set | . . (own); 21 principality . power . might; 22 (hath). (the).—CH. II. 1 *hath . . quickened*, who . . in; 2 in time past.

- (3) worketh in the sons of disobedience ; "among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the <sup>1</sup> mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest :—"but God, being rich in (4) mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, "even when we were dead through our trespasses, quickened us (6) together <sup>2</sup> with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), "and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the (7) heavenly places, in Christ Jesus : "that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus : "for by grace have ye been saved through faith ; and that not of yourselves : *it* (9) *is* the gift of God : "not of works, that no man should (10) glory. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God  afore prepared that we should walk in them.
- (11) Wherefore remember, that  aforesaid ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which (12) is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands ; "that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God (13) in the world. "But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were (14) far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. "For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, "having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances ; that he might create in himself of  the twain one (16) new man, *so* making peace ; "and might reconcile  them both in one body unto God through the cross, having (17) slain the enmity thereby : "and  he came and <sup>3</sup> preached

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *thoughts*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *preached**good tidings of peace*.

A. V.—children ; 3 had our conversation in times past..fulfilling..(the)..others ; 4 (who) is ; 5 in sins, (hath)..are ; 6 (hath)..together..together ; 7 (*his*)..through ; 8 are ; 9 lest any..boast ; 10 unto .hath before ordained ; 11 (*being*) in time past..(the) ; 12 without..being aliens ; 13 who sometimes..by ; 14 (hath)..hath broken..(*between us*) ; 15 (for) to make ; 16 (that he)..by.

peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that  
 18 were nigh : "for through him we both have our access in  
 19 one Spirit unto the Father. "So then ye are no more  
 strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with  
 (20) the saints, and of the household of God, "being built  
 upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ  
 (21) Jesus himself being the chief corner stone ; "in whom  
 1 each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into  
 22 a holy 2 temple in the Lord ; "in whom ye also are builded  
 together 3 for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 1) For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus  
 2 in behalf of you Gentiles,—"if so be that ye have heard  
 of the 4 dispensation of that grace of God which was given  
 (3) me to you-ward ; "how that by revelation was made known  
 unto me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few words,  
 4 "whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understand-  
 5 ing in the mystery of Christ ; "which in other genera-  
 tions was not made known unto the sons of men, as it  
 hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and proph-  
 (6) ets in the Spirit ; "to wit, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs,  
 and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of  
 (7) the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, "whereof  
 I was made a minister, according to the gift of that  
 grace of God which was given me according to the  
 (8) working of his power. "Unto me, who am less than  
 the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach  
 (9) unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ ; "and  
 to 5 make all men see what is the 6 dispensation of the  
 mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who  
 (10) created all things ; "to the intent that now unto the prin-  
 cipalities and the powers in the heavenly places might be

1 Gr. every building.

2 Or, sanctuary

3 Gr. into.

4 Or, stewardship

5 Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is.

6 Or, stewardship

A. V.—17 which . . afar ; 18 by ; 19 Now therefore . . foreigners ; 20 (And) are ; 21 all [the] . . unto an ; 22 an . . through. — C II. III. 1 for ; 2 the . . is ; 3 | he | ; 4 may understand . . knowledge ; 5 ages . . is . . the . . by ; 6 should be . . (same) . . partakers . . [his] . . by ; 7 | the | . . (unto) . . by . . (effectual) ; 8 is . . that I should . . [among] ; 9 | fellowship | . . the beginning of the world . . [by Jesus Christ].

made known through the church the manifold wisdom of  
 11 God, "according to the <sup>1</sup>eternal purpose which he pur-  
 12 posed in Christ Jesus our Lord : "in whom we have bold-  
 ness and access in confidence through <sup>2</sup>our faith in him.  
 13 "Wherefore I ask that <sup>3</sup>ye faint not at my tribulations for  
 you, which <sup>4</sup>are your glory.

(14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father,  
 15 "from whom every <sup>5</sup>family in heaven and on earth is  
 16 named, "that he would grant you, according to the riches  
 of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power  
 17 through his Spirit in the inward man ; "that Christ may  
 dwell in your hearts through faith ; to the end that ye,  
 18 being rooted and grounded in love, "may be strong to  
 apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and  
 19 length and height and depth, "and to know the love of  
 Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled  
 unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly  
 above all that we ask or think, according to the power  
 21 that worketh in us, "unto him be the glory in the church  
 and in Christ Jesus unto <sup>6</sup>all generations for ever and  
 ever. Amen.

4 1 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to  
 walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called,  
 2 "with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, for-  
 3 bearing one another in love ; "giving diligence to keep the  
 4 unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. "There is  
 one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in  
 5 one hope of your calling ; "one Lord, one faith, one bap-  
 (6 tism, "one God and Father of all, who is over all, and  
 7) through all, and in all. "But unto each one of us was

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *purpose of the ages.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the faith of him*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *I*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *is*

<sup>5</sup> Gr.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

A. V.—10 by ; 12 with .. by || the || .. || of || ; 13 desire .. || is || ; 14 [of our Lord Jesus Christ] ; 15 Of .. the whole ; 16 to .. might by .. inner ; 17 by ; 18 able .. comprehend ; 19 might .. with ; 21 by .. throughout .. ages, world without end.—CH. IV. 1 of .. that ye .. worthy .. vocation .. are ; 3 Endeavouring ; 4 are ; 6 above .. [you] ; 7 every .. is.



the grace given according to the measure of the gift of  
(8) Christ. "Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,  
And gave gifts unto men.

(9) " (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also de-  
(10) scended <sup>1</sup> into the lower parts of the earth? "He that de-  
scended is the same also that ascended far above all the  
(11) heavens, that he might fill all things.) "And he gave  
some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evan-  
(12) gelists; and some, pastors and teachers; "for the perfecting  
of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the  
(13) building up of the body of Christ: "till we all attain unto  
the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son  
of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the  
(14) stature of the fulness of Christ: "that we may be no  
longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about  
with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in  
(15) craftiness, after the wiles of error; "but <sup>2</sup>speaking truth  
in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is the  
(16) head, even Christ; "from whom all the body fitly framed  
and knit together <sup>3</sup>through that which every joint sup-  
plieth, according to the working in due measure of each  
several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the  
building up of itself in love.

(17) This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye  
no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of  
(18) their mind, "being darkened in their understanding, alien-  
ated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is  
(19) in them, because of the hardening of their heart; "who be-  
ing past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, <sup>4</sup>to  
(20) work all uncleanness with <sup>5</sup>greediness. "But ye did not

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *first*.  
*every joint of the supply*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *dealing truly*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *through*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *to make a trade of*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *covetousness*

A. V.—8 (up); 9 that..[first]; 10 (up); 12 for..the ministry, for..edifying; 13 come in..perfect; 14 (*henceforth*)..more..(*and cunning*)..whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 (the); 16 whole..joined..compacted by..(effectual)..(the)..every..edifying; 17 henceforth..not..[other]; 18 Having the..(being)..through..blindness; 19 have given..over unto; 20 have.

(21 so learn Christ; <sup>1</sup>if so be that ye heard him, and were  
 22 taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: <sup>2</sup>that ye put  
 away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old  
 23 man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; <sup>3</sup>and  
 (24 that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, <sup>4</sup>and put  
 on the new man, <sup>5</sup>which after God hath been created in  
 righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each  
 one with his neighbour: for we are members one of an-  
 26 other. <sup>6</sup>Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go  
 down upon your <sup>7</sup>wrath: <sup>8</sup>neither give place to the devil.  
 28 <sup>9</sup>Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him  
 labour, working with his hands the thing that is good,  
 that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need.  
 29 <sup>10</sup>Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but  
 such as is good for <sup>11</sup>edifying as the need may be, that it  
 30 may give grace to them that hear. <sup>12</sup>And grieve not the  
 Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the  
 31 day of redemption. <sup>13</sup>Let all bitterness, and wrath, and  
 anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you,  
 32 with all malice: <sup>14</sup>and be ye kind one to another, tender-  
 hearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ  
 forgave <sup>15</sup>you.

5 1 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children;  
 (2 <sup>16</sup>and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave  
 himself up for <sup>17</sup>us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for  
 3 an odour of a sweet smell. <sup>18</sup>But fornication, and all un-  
 cleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named  
 4 among you, as becometh saints; <sup>19</sup>nor filthiness, nor fool-  
 ish talking, or jesting, which are not becoming: but rather

<sup>1</sup> Or, which is after God, created &c.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. provocation.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. the building

up of the need.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read us.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient

authorities read you.

A.V.—learned; 21 (have)..have been..by..(the); 22 off..the..conversation..is..ac-  
 cording to..deceitful; 24 (that ye)..|| is ||..true; 25 lying..every man; 28 which..  
 needeth; 29 communication..that which..to the use of..minister..unto the hearers;  
 30 whereby..are; 31 evil speaking; 32 one another..for Christ's sake hath forgiven.—  
 CH. V. I followers..dear; 2 (hath)..| us |..hath given..a sweet smelling savour; 3 once;  
 4 Neither..nor..convenient.

(5) giving of thanks. "For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of  
 6 Christ and God. "Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of  
 7 God upon the sons of disobedience. "Be not ye there-  
 (8) fore partakers with them; "for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light  
 9 "(for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteous-  
 10 ness and truth), "proving what is well-pleasing unto the  
 11 Lord; "and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works  
 12) of darkness, but rather even <sup>1</sup>reprove them; "for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even  
 13 to speak of. "But all things when they are <sup>2</sup>reproved are made manifest by the light: for every thing that is made  
 14 manifest is light. "Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise,  
 16 but as wise; <sup>3</sup>redeeming the time, because the days are  
 17 evil. "Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what  
 18 the will of the Lord is. "And be not drunken with wine,  
 (19) wherein is riot, but be filled <sup>4</sup>with the Spirit; "speaking  
<sup>5</sup>one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord;  
 20) "giving thanks always for all things in the name of our  
 21 Lord Jesus Christ to <sup>6</sup>God, even the Father; "subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

(22) Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto  
 (23) the Lord. "For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being himself* the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *convict*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *convicted*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *in spirit*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *to yourselves*    <sup>6</sup> Gr. *the God and Father*.

A. V.—5 whoremonger..| who |..(of); 6 vain..children; 8 sometimes..(ye); 9 | Spirit |; 10 acceptable; 12 those..of; 13 that..whatsoever doth make; 14 give..light; 15 See then that..circumspectly..fools; 17 unwise..| understanding |; 18 drunk..excess; 19 || yourselves || ..[in]; 20 unto..and; 21 Submitting..| God |; 22 submit (yourselves); 23 even..[and] he [is].

(24) Saviour of the body. <sup>1</sup>But as the church is subject to Christ, <sup>1</sup>so *let* the wives also *be* to their husbands in every  
 25 thing. <sup>2</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also  
 (26) loved the church, and gave himself up for it; <sup>3</sup>that he  
 might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the <sup>4</sup>washing of  
 (27) water with the word, <sup>5</sup>that he might present the church to  
 himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or  
 any such thing; but that it should be holy and without  
 28 blemish. <sup>6</sup>Even so ought husbands also to love their  
 own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own  
 (29) wife loveth himself: <sup>7</sup>for no man ever hated his own flesh;  
 but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the  
 (30,31) church; <sup>8</sup>because we are members of his body. <sup>9</sup>For this  
 cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall  
 cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh.  
 (32) <sup>10</sup>This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ  
 (33) and of the church. <sup>11</sup>Nevertheless do ye also severally  
 love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the  
 wife *see* that she *fear* her husband.

6 <sup>1</sup>Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is  
 2 right. <sup>2</sup>Honour thy father and mother (which is the first  
 3 commandment with promise), <sup>3</sup>that it may be well with  
 4 thee, and thou <sup>4</sup>mayest live long on the <sup>5</sup>earth. <sup>6</sup>And, ye  
 fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture  
 them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5) <sup>7</sup>Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the  
 flesh are your <sup>8</sup>masters, with fear and trembling, in single-  
 (6) ness of your heart, as unto Christ; <sup>9</sup>not in the way of  
 eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as <sup>10</sup>servants of Christ,  
 7 doing the will of God from the <sup>11</sup>heart; <sup>12</sup>with good will  
 doing service, as unto the Lord, and not unto men:  
 8 <sup>13</sup>knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *so are the wives also*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *laver*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *shalt*      <sup>4</sup> Or, *land*      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *Bondservants*.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *lords*.      <sup>7</sup> Gr. *soul*.

A. V.—24 Therefore..unto..[own]; 26 (and) cleanse..with..by; 27 | it |; 28 men;  
 29 (yet)..(the) | Lord |; 30 For..[of his flesh, and of his bones]; 31 be joined unto..  
 they two..be; 32 (a)..concerning; 33 let every..(of) you in particular so..reverence.  
 —CH. VI. 4 bring..up..nurture; 5 to; 6 with..(the); 7 to..to; 8 any man.



- same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be*  
 9) bond or free. "And, ye <sup>1</sup>masters, do the same things  
 unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both  
 their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no  
 respect of persons with him.
- (10) <sup>2</sup>Finally, <sup>3</sup>be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of  
 11 his might. "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye  
 (12 may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. "For  
 our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against  
 the principalities, against the powers, against the world-  
 rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wick-  
 13 edness in the heavenly places. "Wherefore take up the  
 whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand  
 (14) in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. "Stand  
 therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having  
 15) put on the breastplate of righteousness, "and having shod  
 your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace;  
 16 "withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be  
 17 able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one*. "And  
 take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit,  
 18) which is the word of God: "with all prayer and supplica-  
 tion praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching  
 thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the  
 19 saints, "and on my behalf, that utterance may be given  
 unto me <sup>4</sup>in opening my mouth, to make known with  
 20 boldness the mystery of the gospel, "for which I am an  
 ambassador in <sup>5</sup>chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as  
 I ought to speak.
- (21) But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Ty-  
 chicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the  
 22 Lord, shall make known to you all things: "whom I have

Gr. *lords*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *From henceforth*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *be made powerful*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *in**opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *a chain*.

A. V.—of; 9 forbearing .. your .. also .. neither; 10 [my brethren] .. power; 12 we  
 wrestle .. rulers .. the .. [of this world] .. high; 13 unto you; 14 girt (about); 16 | Above  
 all | .. wicked; 18 always .. with; 19 for me .. that I may open .. boldly; 20 bonds ..  
 therein; 21 (and) .. a.

sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

<sup>23</sup> Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God  
(<sup>24</sup> the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ¶ Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

---

A. V.—22 the same . . might . . affairs . . might ; 24 sincerity. [Amen].

¶ [Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## PHILIPPIANS.

1 (1) PAUL and Timothy, <sup>1</sup>servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with  
(2) the <sup>2</sup>bishops and deacons: "Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you,  
4 <sup>3</sup>always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all  
5 making my supplication with joy, "for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now;  
6 "being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus  
7 Christ: "even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because <sup>3</sup>I have you in my heart, inas-  
much as, both in my bonds and in the defence and con-  
firmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of  
(8) grace. "For God is my witness, how I long after you all  
(9) in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. "And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowl-  
10 edge and all discernment; "so that ye may <sup>4</sup>approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and  
11 void of offence unto the day of Christ; "being filled with the <sup>5</sup>fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the  
(13) progress of the gospel; "so that my bonds became mani-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *overseers*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *ye have me in your heart*

<sup>4</sup> Or,

*prove the things that differ*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *fruit*.

A. V.—CH. I. 1 Timothy, (the); 2 (*be*) unto.. (*from*); 3 every; 4 prayer.. *for*.. request; 6 hath begun.. perform; 7 meet.. think this.. my; 8 record.. (*greatly*).. *bowels*; 9 (*in*).. judgment; 10 without.. till; 11 by; 12 But.. ye should understand.. *furtherance*; 13 *are*.

fest in Christ <sup>1</sup> throughout the whole prætorian guard, and  
 14 to all the rest; <sup>2</sup> and that most of the brethren in the  
 Lord, <sup>2</sup> being confident through my bonds, are more abund-  
 antly bold to speak the word of God without fear.  
 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and  
 \*†16 some also of good will: <sup>3</sup> the one do it of love, know-  
 \*†17 ing that I am set for the defence of the gospel: <sup>4</sup> but the  
 other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking  
 (18) to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. <sup>5</sup> What then?  
only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth,  
Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will  
 19 rejoice. <sup>6</sup> For I know that this shall turn to my salvation,  
 through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of  
 (20) Jesus Christ, <sup>7</sup> according to my earnest expectation and  
 hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that*  
 with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be  
 21 magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. <sup>8</sup> For  
 22 to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. <sup>9</sup> But if to  
 live in the flesh,—*if* this is the fruit of my work, then  
 (23) <sup>4</sup> what I shall choose <sup>5</sup> I wot not. <sup>6</sup> But I am in a strait  
 betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with  
 24 Christ; for it is very far better: <sup>7</sup> yet to abide in the flesh  
 25 is more needful for your sake. <sup>8</sup> And having this confi-  
 dence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you  
 (26) all, for your progress and joy <sup>9</sup> in the faith; <sup>10</sup> that your  
 glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my  
 (27) presence with you again. <sup>11</sup> Only <sup>12</sup> let your manner of  
 life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I  
 come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. in the whole Prætorium.<sup>2</sup> Gr. trusting in my bonds.<sup>3</sup> Or, But if to live

in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.

<sup>4</sup> Or, what shall I choose?<sup>5</sup> Or, I do not make known<sup>6</sup> Or, of faith<sup>7</sup> Gr. behave as citizens worthily.

A. V.—in all . . palace . . in . . other (places); 14 many . . waxing . . by . . much more; 16 preach . . contention . . supposing . . | add | . . to; 18 notwithstanding . . preached . . (do); 19 prayer; 20 (my) . . ashamed . . (it be); 22 I . . labour: yet; 23 | For | . . a . . (to) . . which; 24 Nevertheless . . you; 25 | continue | . . furtherance . . of ||; 26 rejoicing . . be (more) abundant . . for . . by . . coming to; 27 conversation . . as it becometh . . (else) . . affairs.



that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving  
 28 <sup>1</sup>for the faith of the gospel; "and in nothing affrighted by  
 the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of  
 29 perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; "be-  
 cause to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ,  
 not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his be-  
 30 half: "having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and  
 now hear to be in me.

2 <sup>1</sup> If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any con-  
 solation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any ten-  
 2 der mercies and compassions, "fulfil ye my joy, that ye be  
 of the same mind, having the same love, being of one ac-  
 3 cord, <sup>2</sup>of one mind; "doing nothing through faction or  
 through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting  
 4 other better than himself; "not looking each of you to  
 his own things, but each of you also to the things of  
 5 others. "Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ  
 6 Jesus: "who, <sup>3</sup>being in the form of God, counted it not  
 7 <sup>4</sup>a prize to be on an equality with God, "but emptied  
 himself, taking the form of a <sup>5</sup>servant, <sup>6</sup>being made in  
 8 the likeness of men; "and being found in fashion as a  
 man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto  
 9 death, yea, the death of the cross. "Wherefore also God  
 highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is  
 10 above every name; "that in the name of Jesus every knee  
 should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and  
 11 <sup>7</sup>*things* under the earth, "and that every tongue should  
 confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the  
 Father.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *with.*  
*originally.*  
*in.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *a thing to be grasped.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *being*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *becoming*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *things of the world below*

A. V.—mind..(together); 28 terrified..your..to..| to you |..of; 29 For unto..is given..for..sake.—CH. II. 1 *be*..consolation..comfort..bowels..mercies; 2 like-minded; 3 (*Let*)..*be done*..strife..(let)..esteem..themselves; 4 | Look |..| every man | on..| every man | ..on; 5 *Let*..be; 6 thought..robbery..equal; 7 made..of no reputation, (and) took (upon him)..(and) was; 8 and became..even; 9 (hath)..given..(a); 10 at..in.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed,  
 not <sup>1</sup>as in my presence only, but now much more in my  
 absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trem-  
 13 bling ; "for it is God which worketh in you both to will  
 14 and to work, for his good pleasure. "Do all things with-  
 15 out murmurings and disputings ; "that ye may be blame-  
 less and harmless, children of God without blemish in the  
 midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom  
 16 ye are seen as <sup>2</sup>lights in the world, "holding forth the  
 word of life ; that I may have whereof to glory in the  
 day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in  
 17 vain. "Yea, and if I am <sup>3</sup>offered upon the sacrifice and  
 18 service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all : "and  
in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.  
 19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly  
 unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I  
 20 know your state. "For I have no man likeminded, who  
 21 will care <sup>4</sup>truly for your state. "For they all seek their own,  
 22 not the things of Jesus Christ. "But ye know the proof of  
 him, that, as a child serveth a father, so he served with me  
 23 in furtherance of the gospel. "Him therefore I hope to send  
forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me :  
 24 "but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly.  
 25 "But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus,  
 my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your  
 26 <sup>5</sup>messenger and minister to my need ; "since he longed  
<sup>6</sup>after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had  
 27 heard that he was sick : "for indeed he was sick nigh unto  
 death : but God had mercy on him ; and not on him only,  
 but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sor-

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *as*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *luminaries*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *poured out as**a drink-offering*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *genuinely*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *apostle*.<sup>6</sup> Many ancientauthorities read *to see you all*.

A. V.—12 Wherefore ; 13 do of ; 15 (the) sons. . | rebuke | . . nation . . shine ; 16 rejoice . . have . . laboured ; 17 be ; 18 For . . cause ; 19 trust . . Timotheus ; 20 naturally ; 21 (which are) . . Christ's ; 22 son (with) the . . (hath) ; 23 presently ; 25 Yet . . supposed . . companion in labour . . but . . he that ministered . . wants ; 26 For . . full of heaviness . . (that) . . had been ; 27 lest . . should.

28 row. <sup>1</sup>I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I  
29 may be the less sorrowful. <sup>2</sup>Receive him therefore in the  
30 Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: <sup>3</sup>Because for the work of <sup>1</sup>Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 1 Finally, my brethren, <sup>2</sup>rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but  
2 for you it is safe. <sup>3</sup>Beware of the dogs, beware of the  
3 evil workers, beware of the concision: <sup>4</sup>for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the  
4 flesh: <sup>5</sup>though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man <sup>6</sup>thinketh to have confidence  
5 in the flesh, I yet more: <sup>7</sup>circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew  
6 of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; <sup>8</sup>as touching the righteous-  
7 ness which is in the law, found blameless. <sup>9</sup>Howbeit what things were <sup>10</sup>gain to me, these have I counted loss  
8 for Christ. <sup>11</sup>Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my  
Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do  
9 count them but <sup>12</sup> dung, that I may gain Christ, <sup>13</sup>and be found in him, <sup>14</sup>not having a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through  
10 faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God <sup>15</sup>by faith:  
11 <sup>16</sup>that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed  
unto his death; <sup>17</sup>if by any means I may attain unto the

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *farewell*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *seemeth*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *gains*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *refuse*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *not having as my righteousness that*

*which is of the law*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *upon*.

A. V.—28 carefully; 29 gladness . . reputation; 30 was . . | not regarding | . . lack of.  
—CH. III. 1 grievous; 3 which. . in . . rejoice; 4 also. . that he hath whereof he might trust; 5 an. . (the); 6 Concerning; 7 But. . those; 8 doubtless. . (but). . (have). . win; 9 (the). . of; 10 | being made conformable |; 11 might.

- 12 resurrection from the dead. "Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect : but I press on, if so be that I may <sup>1</sup>apprehend that for which also I was ap-  
 (13) prehended by Christ Jesus. "Brethren, I count not my-  
 self <sup>2</sup>yet to have apprehended : but one thing *I do*, forget-  
 ting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to  
 14 the things which are before, "I press on toward the goal  
unto the prize of the <sup>3</sup>high calling of God in Christ Jesus.  
 15) "Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded :  
 and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, even this  
 (16) shall God reveal unto you : "only, whereunto we have al-  
 ready attained, by that same rule let us walk.  
 17) Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark  
 them which so walk even as ye have us for an en-  
 (18) sample. "For many walk, of whom I told you often, and  
 now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the  
 19 cross of Christ : "whose end is perdition, whose god is the  
belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly  
 20 things. "For our <sup>4</sup>citizenship is in heaven ; from whence  
 21) also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : "who  
 shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it*  
*may be conformed to the body of his glory*, according to  
 the working whereby he is able even to subject all things  
 unto himself.
- 4(1) Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my  
 joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.  
 2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the  
 (3) same mind in the Lord. "Yea, I beseech thee also, true  
 yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me  
 in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fel-  
low-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended*      <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit yet.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *upward*      <sup>4</sup> Or, *commonwealth*

A. V.—of ; 12 as though . . had . . attained, either were . . follow after . . am . . of ; 13 (*this*) . . those . . reaching forth unto those ; 14 mark | for | ; 15 be ; 16 Nevertheless, whereto . . the . . [let us mind the same thing] ; 17 followers ; 18 (have) ; 19 destruction . . *their* ; 20 conversation . . look . . the ; 21 change . . vile . . fashioned like unto . . glorious . . subdue.  
 —CH. IV. 1 Therefore . . (dearly) . . (dearly) ; 2 beseech Euodias . . beseech . . that they ;  
 3 | And | . . intreat . . those . . which . . (*with*) other . . fellowlabourers.



- (4) <sup>1</sup> Rejoice in the Lord always : again I will say, <sup>1</sup> Re-  
 5 joice. "Let your <sup>2</sup> forbearance be known unto all men.  
 6) The Lord is at hand. "In nothing be anxious ; but in  
 everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving  
 7 let your requests be made known unto God. "And the  
 peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall  
guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.  
 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatso-  
 ever things are <sup>3</sup> honourable, whatsoever things are just,  
 whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely,  
 whatsoever things are <sup>4</sup> of good report ; if there be any  
 virtue, and if there be any praise, <sup>5</sup> think on these things.  
 (9) "The things which ye both learned and received and  
 heard and saw in me, these things do : and the God of  
 peace shall be with you.  
 10 But I <sup>6</sup> rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length  
 ye have revived your thought for me ; <sup>7</sup> wherein ye did  
 11 indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. "Not  
 that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in  
 12 whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. "I know  
 how to be abased, and I know also how to abound : in  
every thing and in all things have I learned the secret  
both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to  
 (13) be in want. "I can do all things in him that strength-  
 14 eneth me. "Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship  
 15 with my affliction. "And ye yourselves also know, ye  
 Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when  
 I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship  
 with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye  
 16 only ; "for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again  
 17 unto my need. "Not that I seek for the gift ; but I seek

<sup>1</sup> Or, Farewell  
 take account of.

<sup>2</sup> Or, gentleness  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. rejoiced.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. reverend.

<sup>4</sup> Or, gracious

<sup>5</sup> Gr.

<sup>7</sup> Or, seeing that

A. V.— 4 (*and*) ; 5 moderation ; 6 careful for ; 7 keep...minds through ; 8 honest ; 9 Those...(have)...seen ; 10 rejoiced...the last...care of...hath flourished again...were also careful ; 11 *therewith* ; 12 both...every where...am instructed...full...suffer need ; 13 through [Christ] which ; 14 Notwithstanding...have...done...did communicate ; 15 Now...communicated...as concerning ; 16 necessity ; 17 because...desire a...desire.

- 18 for the fruit that increaseth to your account. ¶ But I have  
 all things, and abound : I am filled, having received from  
 Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an odour of  
 a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.  
 19 ¶ And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according  
 20) to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ¶ Now unto our  
 God and Father be the glory <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.  
 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which  
 22 are with me salute you. ¶ All the saints salute you,  
especially they that are of Cæsar's household.  
 (23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

A. V.—may abound ; 18 full..of. .*which were sent* ; 19 But..supply all your..by ; 21 greet ; 22 chiefly ; 23 [our]..| you all|. [Amen].

¶ [It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## COLOSSIANS.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of  
(<sup>2</sup> God, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, <sup>2</sup>to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are at Colossæ*: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

(<sup>3</sup> We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus  
(<sup>4</sup> Christ, praying always for you, <sup>3</sup>having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love <sup>4</sup>which ye have  
<sup>5</sup>toward all the saints, <sup>5</sup>because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in  
(<sup>6</sup>the word of the truth of the gospel, <sup>6</sup>which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard  
(<sup>7</sup>and knew the grace of God in truth; <sup>7</sup>even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful  
<sup>8</sup>minister of Christ on <sup>3</sup>our behalf, <sup>8</sup>who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

(<sup>9</sup> For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual  
(<sup>10</sup>wisdom and understanding, <sup>9</sup>to walk worthily of the Lord  
<sup>4</sup>unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and  
<sup>11</sup>increasing <sup>5</sup>in the knowledge of God; <sup>6</sup>strengthened <sup>7</sup>with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *your*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *unto all pleasing, in*

*every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *by*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *made*

*powerful.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *in*

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 by . . Timotheus; 2 Colosse. . . (be) unto. . . [and the Lord Jesus Christ]; 3 [and]; 4 (Since we). . . to; 5 For. . . heaven; 6 [and] bringeth forth. . . (of it); 7 [also]. . . dear. . . for | you |; 9 (to) desire. . . might; 10 That [ye] might. . . worthy. . . being fruitful; 11 might. . . glorious power.

(12) patience and longsuffering with joy; <sup>1</sup>giving thanks unto the Father, who made <sup>1</sup>us meet to be partakers of the in-  
 (13) heritance of the saints in light; <sup>1</sup>who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the king-  
 (14) dom of the Son of his love; <sup>1</sup>in whom we have our re-  
 15 demption, the forgiveness of our sins: <sup>1</sup>who is the image  
 (16) of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; <sup>1</sup>for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the  
earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have  
 17 been created through him, and unto him; <sup>1</sup>and he is be-  
 18 fore all things, and in him all things <sup>2</sup>consist. <sup>1</sup>And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the begin-  
 19 ning, the firstborn from the dead; <sup>3</sup>that in all things he might have the preeminence. <sup>1</sup>4 For it was the good  
pleasure of the Father that in him should all the fulness  
 (20) dwell; <sup>1</sup>and through him to reconcile all things <sup>5</sup>unto <sup>6</sup>himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth,  
 (21) or things in the heavens. <sup>1</sup>And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works,  
 22 yet now <sup>7</sup>hath he reconciled <sup>1</sup>in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish  
 (23) and unreprouable before him: <sup>1</sup>if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

(24) Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you*.

<sup>2</sup> That is, *hold together*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*

*among all he might have*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *For the whole fulness of God was pleased to*

*dwell in him*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *into him*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *him*

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities

read *ye have been reconciled*.

A. V.—joyfulness; 12 which (hath); 13 (hath)..from..(hath)..dear; 14 [through his blood], (*even*); 15 every creature; 16 by..[that are]..heaven..[that are] in..(*they be*)..were..by..for; 17 by; 19 || pleased ||; 20 by..by..(*they be*)..in..heaven; 21 (that) were sometime..by wicked; 22 unblameable..in his sight; 23 settled..(*be*)..(have)..(*and*)..to every creature (which is)..am; 24 [Who]..you..behind.



Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church ;  
 (25) <sup>1</sup>whereof I was made a minister, according to the <sup>1</sup>dis-  
 pensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to  
 (26) fulfil the word of God, <sup>1</sup>*even* the mystery which hath been  
 hid <sup>2</sup>from all ages and generations : but now hath it been  
 (27) manifested to his saints, <sup>1</sup>to whom God was pleased to  
 make known what is the riches of the glory of this mys-  
 tery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope  
 (28) of glory : <sup>1</sup>whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and  
 teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present  
 (29) every man perfect in Christ ; <sup>1</sup>whereunto I labour also,  
 striving according to his working, which worketh in me  
<sup>3</sup>mightily.

2 I For I would have you know how greatly I strive for  
 you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have  
 (2) not seen my face in the flesh ; <sup>1</sup>that their hearts may be  
 comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all  
 riches of the <sup>4</sup>full assurance of understanding, that they  
 (3) may know the mystery of God, <sup>5</sup>*even* Christ, <sup>1</sup>in whom are  
 (4) all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. <sup>1</sup>This  
 I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of  
 (5) speech. <sup>1</sup>For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I  
 with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order,  
 and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

(6) As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk  
 (7) in him, <sup>1</sup>rooted and buildd up in him, and stablished <sup>6</sup>in  
your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding <sup>7</sup>in thanks-  
 giving.

8 <sup>8</sup>Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh  
 spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after

<sup>1</sup> Or, *stewardship*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in power*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *fulness*

<sup>5</sup> The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *by*

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *in it.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *See whether*

A. V.—25 am. .is. .(to). .for you ; 26 (from). .is made manifest ; 27 would ; 28 preach, warning. .[Jesus].—CH. II. 1 that ye knew what great conflict. .have ; 2 might. .to the acknowledgement of. .[and of the Father, and of] ; 3 hid ; 4 [And]. .| lest any man | should beguile. .enticing words ; 5 be ; 6 (have). .(ye) ; 7 built. .the. .have been. .[there-in] with ; 8 Beware. .man.

the tradition of men, after the <sup>1</sup>rudiments of the world,  
 9 and not after Christ: "for in him dwelleth all the fulness  
 10 of the Godhead bodily, "and in him ye are made full, who  
 (11) is the head of all principality and power: "in whom ye  
were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with  
hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the  
 (12) circumcision of Christ; "having been buried with him in  
baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through  
faith in the working of God, who raised him from the  
 (13) dead. "And you, being dead through your trespasses  
and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, I say, did he  
quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our  
 14 trespasses; "having blotted out <sup>2</sup>the bond written in ordi-  
nances that was against us, which was contrary to us:  
and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the  
 (15) cross; " <sup>3</sup>having put off from himself the principalities and  
the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing  
over them in it.

(16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink,  
 or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath  
 17 day: "which are a shadow of the things to come; but the  
 (18) body is Christ's. "Let no man rob you of your prize <sup>4</sup>by  
a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels,  
 5 dwelling in the things which he hath <sup>6</sup>seen, vainly  
 19) puffed up by his fleshly mind, "and not holding fast the  
Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit  
together through the joints and bands, increaseth with  
the increase of God.

(20) If ye died with Christ from the <sup>1</sup>rudiments of the  
world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject

<sup>1</sup> Or, *elements*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *having*

*put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c.*

<sup>4</sup> Or,

*of his own mere will, by humility &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *taking his stand upon*

<sup>6</sup> Many

authorities, some ancient, insert *not*.

A. V.—10 complete. . . which; 11 are. . . the. . . without. . . [of the sins]. . by; 12 are risen. .  
 (the). . of. . operation. . (hath); 13 [in]. . sins. . hath. . quickened. . | you |; 14 Blotting  
 . . handwriting of. . took. . his; 15 (And). . spoiled; 26 an holyday. . (of) the. . (of) the. .  
 days; 17 of Christ; 18 beguile. . reward in. . intruding into those. . [not]; 19 which. . by  
 . . having nourishment ministered; 20 [Wherefore]. . be dead. . are. . subject.

- 21 yourselves to ordinances, <sup>1</sup>Handle not, nor taste, nor  
 22 touch <sup>2</sup>(all which things are to perish with the using),  
 23 after the precepts and doctrines of men? <sup>3</sup>Which things  
 have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humil-  
 ity, and severity to the body; but are not of any <sup>1</sup>value  
against the indulgence of the flesh.  
 3 1) If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the  
 things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right  
 2 hand of God. <sup>4</sup>Set your mind on the things that are  
 3 above, not on the things that are upon the earth. <sup>5</sup>For  
 4) ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. <sup>6</sup>When  
 Christ, *who is* <sup>7</sup>our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye  
 also with him be manifested in glory.  
 5 <sup>8</sup>Mortify therefore your members which are upon the  
 earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and  
 6) covetousness, the which is idolatry; <sup>9</sup>for which things'  
 sake cometh the wrath of God <sup>10</sup>upon the sons of disobedi-  
 7 ence; <sup>11</sup>in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye  
 8) lived in these things. <sup>12</sup>But now put ye also away all  
 these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking  
 9 out of your mouth: <sup>13</sup>lie not one to another; seeing that  
 10 ye have put off the old man with his doings, <sup>14</sup>and have  
 put on the new man, which is being renewed unto knowl-  
 (11) edge after the image of him that created him: <sup>15</sup>where  
 there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncir-  
 cumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman: but  
 Christ is all, and in all.  
 (12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a  
 heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, long-  
 13 suffering; <sup>16</sup>forbearing one another, and forgiving each

<sup>1</sup> Or, *honour*<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *your*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Make dead*.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. v. 6.<sup>5</sup> Or, *amongst whom*

A. V.—21 Touch..not; handle not; 22 commandments; 23 neglecting of..in..  
 || honour || to..satisfying.—CH. III. 1 be risen..those..which..sitteth; 2 affection..on;  
 3 are dead; 4 appear..appear; 5 inordinate affection..concupiscence; 6 on..children;  
 7 some time..| them |; 8 off..blasphemy, filthy communication; 9 deeds; 10 in; 11 is  
 neither..nor..nor..bond (*nor*) free; 12 (the)..of God..bowels..| mercies |..humbleness  
 of mind; 13 one another.

other, if any man have a complaint against any ; even as  
 14 <sup>1</sup>the Lord forgave you, so also do ye : <sup>2</sup>"and above all  
 these things put on love, which is the bond of perfectness.  
 15 <sup>3</sup>"And let the peace of Christ <sup>4</sup>rule in your hearts, to the  
 which also ye were called in one body ; and be ye thank-  
 (16 ful. <sup>5</sup>"Let the word of <sup>6</sup>Christ dwell in you richly in all  
 wisdom ; teaching and admonishing <sup>7</sup>one another with  
 psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace  
 (17 in your hearts unto God. <sup>8</sup>"And whatsoever ye do, in  
 word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus,  
 giving thanks to God the Father through him.  
 (18 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting  
 19 in the Lord. <sup>9</sup>"Husbands, love your wives, and be not  
 (20 bitter against them. <sup>10</sup>"Children, obey your parents in all  
 (21 things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. <sup>11</sup>"Fathers,  
 provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged.  
 22 <sup>12</sup>"<sup>13</sup>Servants, obey in all things them that are your <sup>14</sup>masters  
 according to the flesh ; not with eyeservice, as men-  
 pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord :  
 (23 <sup>15</sup>"whatsoever ye do, work <sup>16</sup>heartily, as unto the Lord, and  
 (24 not unto men ; <sup>17</sup>"knowing that from the Lord ye shall re-  
 ceive the recompense of the inheritance : ye serve the  
 25 Lord Christ. <sup>18</sup>"For he that doeth wrong shall <sup>19</sup>receive  
again for the wrong that he hath done : and there is no  
 4 <sup>20</sup>respect of persons. <sup>21</sup>"<sup>22</sup>Masters, render unto your <sup>23</sup>ser-  
 vants that which is just and <sup>24</sup>equal ; knowing that ye also  
 have a Master in heaven.

(2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with  
 3) thanksgiving ; <sup>4</sup>"withal praying for us also, that God may  
 open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery  
 4 of Christ, for which I am also in bonds ; <sup>5</sup>"that I may make

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *arbitrate*.      <sup>3</sup> Some ancient  
 authorities read *the Lord* ; others, *God*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *yourselves*      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *Bondservants*.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *lords*.      <sup>7</sup> Gr. *from the soul*      <sup>8</sup> Gr. *receive again the wrong*.      <sup>9</sup> Gr. *equality*.

A.V.—quarrel..| Christ | ; 14 charity ; 15 | God | ..are ; 16 in..to (the) | Lord | ; 17  
 [and]. by ; 18 submit yourselves unto..[own]..(it)..fit ; 20 (unto) ; 21 (*to anger*), lest ;  
 22 | God | ; 23 [And]..do (*it*)..to ; 24 of..reward..[for] ; 25 | But | ..which.—CH. IV.  
 1 give ; 2 (and) watch in the same ; 3 would..of utterance.



- 5 it manifest, as I ought to speak. ¶ Walk in wisdom toward  
 6 them that are without, <sup>1</sup>redeeming the time. ¶ Let your  
 speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye  
 may know how ye ought to answer each one.
- (7) All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you,  
 the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-ser-  
 8 vant in the Lord : ¶ whom I have sent unto you for this  
very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he  
 9 may comfort your hearts ; ¶ together with Onesimus, the  
 faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They  
 shall make known unto you all things that are done here.
- 10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark,  
 the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received com-  
 11 mandments ; if he come unto you, receive him), ¶ and  
 Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision :  
 these only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of  
 12 God, men that have been a comfort unto me. ¶ Epaphras,  
 who is one of you, a <sup>2</sup>servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth  
 you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may  
 stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God.
- (13) ¶ For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for  
 you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hiera-  
 14 polis. ¶ Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute  
 15 you. ¶ Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and  
 16 <sup>3</sup>Nymphas, and the church that is in <sup>4</sup>their house. ¶ And  
 when <sup>5</sup>this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it  
 be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye  
 17 also read the epistle from Laodicea. ¶ And say to Archip-  
 pus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received  
 in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
- (18) The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Re-  
 member my bonds. Grace be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>3</sup> The Greek may represent*Nympha*.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *her*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the*.

A.V.—6 always..every man ; 7 state..declare..(*who is*) a..(a) ; 8 the same..| he might |  
 ..| your | ; 9 a..which ; 10 Marcus, sister's son to ; 11 which ; 12 labouring fervently..  
 | complete | ; 13 record..a great | zeal |..(*that are*) ; 14 greet ; 15 which..which..| his | ;  
 16 is..likewise ; 18 by the..[Amen].

¶ [Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.]

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

---

- 1<sup>(1</sup> PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.
- 2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making  
3) mention of you in our prayers; "remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and  
4) Father; "knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, "1 how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the <sup>2</sup> Holy Ghost, and *in* much <sup>3</sup> assurance; even as ye know what manner of men  
6 we shewed ourselves toward you for your sake. "And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the <sup>2</sup> Holy Ghost;  
7 "so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in  
8 Macedonia and in Achaia. "For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone  
9 forth; so that we need not to speak any thing. "For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God  
10 from idols, to serve a living and true God, "and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

---

<sup>1</sup> Or, *because our gospel &c.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *fulness*

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 Timothy..(*which is*)..(*in*)..(*be*) unto..[from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ]; 3 in the sight of; 5 For..were [among]; 6 followers; 7 were | ensamples | ; 8 out..[also]..spread abroad; 9 shew of..to..the; 10 delivered.

- 2<sup>(1)</sup> For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto  
 (2) you, that it hath not been found vain: <sup>1</sup>but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you  
 3 the gospel of God in much conflict. <sup>2</sup>For our exhortation is not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:  
 4 <sup>3</sup>but even as we have been approved of God to be in-  
 5 trusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing  
 6 men, but God which proveth our hearts. <sup>4</sup>For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye  
 (6) know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witness; <sup>5</sup>nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, when we might have <sup>6</sup>been burdensome, as apostles of  
 7 Christ. <sup>7</sup>But we were <sup>8</sup>gentle in the midst of you, as  
 8 when a nurse cherisheth her own children: <sup>9</sup>even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased  
 to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us.  
 (9) <sup>10</sup>For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of  
 10 you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. <sup>11</sup>Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that be-  
 (11) lieve: <sup>12</sup>as ye know how we dealt with each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and en-  
 12 couraging you, and testifying, <sup>13</sup>to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who <sup>14</sup>calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.
- (13) And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us <sup>15</sup>the word of the message,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *claimed honour*<sup>2</sup> Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*.<sup>3</sup> Someancient authorities read *called*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the word of hearing*.

A. V.—CH. II. 1 entrance . . was . . (in); 2 [even] (after that we) had . . were . . were . . with . . contention; 3 *was* . . deceit; 4 were allowed . . put in trust . . trieth; 5 used . . flattering; 6 sought (we) . . of . . (yet) of . . (the); 7 among . . even; 8 willing . . have imparted . . unto; 9 [for] labouring . . because . . would . . be chargeable unto; 10 justly . . among; 11 exhorted . . comforted . . | charged | every . . (doth); 12 would . . worthily . . hath called . . unto; 13 because . . which ye heard of.

*even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also  
 (14) worketh in you that believe. "For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus : for ye also suffered the same things of your  
 (15) own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews ; "who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men ;  
 16 "forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved ; to fill up their sins alway : but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for <sup>1</sup>a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more  
 (18) exceedingly to see your face with great desire : "because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again ;  
 (19) and Satan hindered us. "For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying ? Are not even ye, before our Lord  
 20 Jesus at his <sup>2</sup>coming ? "For ye are our glory and our joy.

3<sup>1</sup> Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we  
 (2) thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone ; "and sent Timothy, our brother and <sup>3</sup>God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you*  
 (3) concerning your faith ; "that no man be moved by these afflictions ; for yourselves know that hereunto we are  
 4 appointed. "For verily, when we were with you, we told you <sup>4</sup>beforehand that we are to suffer affliction ; even as  
 5) it came to pass, and ye know. "For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted  
 6) you, and our labour should be in vain. "But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a season of an hour.*  
*fellow-worker with God.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.*  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *plainly*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read

A. V.—received..(effectually) ; 14 followers..(have).. | like | ..*have* ; 15 their [own].. have persecuted..(they) ; 16 might..for ; 17 taken from..time..abundantly ; 18 | Wherefore | ..(even)..but ; 19 rejoicing..in the presence of..[Christ].—CH. III. 2 Timothy ..of God, [and our fellowlabourer] ; 3 (should)..thereunto ; 4 before..should..tribulation ; 5 to..some..have ; 6 Timothy.



- glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even 7) as we also to see you; "for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction 8 through your faith: "for now we live, if ye stand fast in 9) the Lord. "For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for 10 your sakes before our God; "night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
- (11) Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord 12 Jesus, direct our way unto you: "and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and (13) toward all men, even as we also do toward you; "to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the <sup>1</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.<sup>2</sup>
- 4(1) Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye 2 abound more and more. "For ye know what <sup>3</sup>charge we (3) gave you through the Lord Jesus. "For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from (4) fornication; "that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honour, 5 "not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which (6) know not God; "that no man <sup>4</sup>transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we <sup>5</sup>forewarned you and testified. (7) "For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctifica-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *presence*.<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *Amen*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *charges*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *overreach*<sup>5</sup> Or, *told you plainly*

A. V.—good..charity..desiring greatly; 7 Therefore..by; 9 thanks..to; 10 might..might; 11 [Christ]; 13 even..[Christ].—CH. IV. 1 Furthermore..(you) by..(have)..so..(would); 2 commandments..by; 3 (should); 4 every..(should); 5 lust..concupiscence; 6 go beyond..defraud..any..(that)..the..of..such..(have); 7 (hath)..unto..unto holiness.

- (8) tion. "Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
- (9) But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you : for ye yourselves are taught  
 10 of God to love one another ; "for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more ;  
 (11 "and that ye <sup>1</sup>study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged  
 (12 you ; "that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.
- (13) But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep ; that ye sorrow not, even as  
 14 the rest, which have no hope. "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are  
 (15 fallen asleep <sup>2</sup> in Jesus will God bring with him. "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we  
 - that are alive, that are left unto the <sup>3</sup> coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep.  
 16 "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump  
 (17) of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first : "then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and  
 18 so shall we ever be with the Lord. "Wherefore <sup>4</sup> comfort one another with these words.
- 5 1 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye  
 2 have no need that ought be written unto you. "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so  
 (3 cometh as a thief in the night. "When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child ; and they shall

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *be ambitious*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*. Or, *will God through Jesus*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *presence*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *exhort*

A.V.—8 despiseth, despiseth. .| hath | (also) | given |. .| us | ; 9 (as) touching brotherly . .not. .I ; 10 And . beseech. .increase ; 11 [own]. .commanded ; 12 (*that* ye). .lack ; 13 | I |. .(to be). .which | are |. .others ; 14 which sleep ; 15 which. .(*and*) remain. .not prevent. .which ; 17 which. .(*and*) remain.—CH. V. 1 of. .I write ; 3 [For]. .shall say.

4 in no wise escape. "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness,  
 (5) that that day should overtake you <sup>1</sup>as a thief: "for ye  
 are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of  
 6 the night, nor of darkness; "so then let us not sleep,  
 7 as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. "For they  
 that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken  
 8 are drunken in the night. "But let us, since we are of  
 the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and  
 (9) love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. "For God  
 appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of  
 10 salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, "who died for  
 us, that, whether we <sup>2</sup>wake or sleep, we should live to-  
 11 gether with him. "Wherefore <sup>3</sup>exhort one another, and  
build each other up, even as also ye do.  
 12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that la-  
 bour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and  
 (13) admonish you; "and to esteem them exceeding highly  
 in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among your-  
 (14) selves. "And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the  
disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak,  
 (15) be longsuffering toward all. "See that none render unto  
 any one evil for evil; but always follow after that which  
 16 is good, one toward another, and toward all. "Rejoice  
 17, 18 always; "pray without ceasing; "in every thing give thanks:  
 for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward.  
 19, 20 "Quench not the Spirit; "despise not prophesyings;  
 21, 22 "prove all things; hold fast that which is good; "abstain  
 from every <sup>5</sup>form of evil.  
 (23) And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly;  
 and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved  
 entire, without blame at the <sup>6</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read as *thieves*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *watch*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *comfort*

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *but*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *appearance*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *presence*.

A.V.—not; 5 (the) children. .(the) children; 6 Therefore. . others; 8 who. . an; 9 (hath) . . to. . to obtain. . by; 11 || comfort || yourselves together. . edify one another; 12 And. . which; 13 very. . (And); 14 Now. . warn them that are unruly, comfort. . feeble-minded . . patient. . (men); 15 *man*. . ever. . [both] among yourselves. . to. . (men); 16 evermore; 18 concerning you; 22 all || appearance ||; 23 very. . (I pray God) . . whole. . blameless unto.

24) Christ. "Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us<sup>1</sup>.

26,(27 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. "I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the <sup>2</sup>brethren.

(28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add *also*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

---

A. V.—26 Greet..an ; 27 | charge |..[holy] ; 28 [Amen].

¶ [The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.]



# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus  
<sup>2</sup> Christ; "Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- <sup>3</sup> We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward  
<sup>4</sup> one another aboundeth; "so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; "*which* is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy  
<sup>5</sup> of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: "if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense  
<sup>6</sup> affliction to them that afflict you, "and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus  
<sup>7</sup> from heaven with the angels of his power "in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to  
<sup>8</sup> them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: "who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the  
<sup>9</sup> face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, "when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony  
<sup>10</sup> unto you was believed) in that day. "To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you

---

A.V.—CH. I. 1 Timothy; 2 unto. .[our]; 3 thank. .always. .because. .charity. .every  
..each other; 4 tribulations that; 6 Seeing. .tribulation. .trouble; 7 who. .troubled..  
when..shall be revealed. .mighty; 8 taking. on..[Christ]; 9 be punished (with) ever-  
lasting. .presence. . power; 10 admired. .| believe | ..among; 11 Wherefore. .would.

worthy of your calling, and fulfil every <sup>1</sup>desire of goodness and every work of faith, with power; <sup>2</sup>that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup>(<sup>1</sup> Now we beseech you, brethren, <sup>2</sup>touching the <sup>3</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together <sup>2</sup>unto him; <sup>2</sup>to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the <sup>(3)</sup>Lord is now present; <sup>2</sup>let no man beguile you in any wise: for it will not be, except the falling away come first, and the man of <sup>4</sup>sin be revealed, the son of perdition, <sup>(4)</sup>he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or <sup>5</sup>that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in <sup>5</sup>the <sup>6</sup>temple of God, setting himself forth as God. <sup>2</sup>Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you <sup>6</sup>these things? <sup>2</sup>And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. <sup>(7)</sup>For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: <sup>7</sup>only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of <sup>8</sup>the way. <sup>2</sup>And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord <sup>8</sup>Jesus shall <sup>9</sup>slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his <sup>9</sup><sup>3</sup>coming; <sup>2</sup>even he, whose <sup>3</sup>coming is according to the working of Satan with all <sup>10</sup>power and signs and lying <sup>(10)</sup>wonders, <sup>2</sup>and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *good pleasure of goodness.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *in behalf of.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *presence.*

<sup>4</sup> Many

ancient authorities read *lawlessness.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *an object of worship.*

<sup>6</sup> Or,

*sanctuary*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Some

ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read *consume.*

<sup>10</sup> Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*

A. V.—*this*..all the good pleasure..(*his*)..the; 12 [Christ].—CH. II. 1 by..(*by*); 2 soon..in..| or |..neither..nor..nor..letter..| Christ |..at hand; 3 deceive..by..means ..*that day shall..come*..(there)..a..that; 4 Who..above..[as God]..shewing..that he is; 6 what withholdeth..might..time; 7 iniquity..he who..letteth (*will let*); 8 that Wicked ..| consume |..spirit..shall destroy with..brightness; 9 *him*..after; 10 deceivableness ..[in]..perish.

11 the truth, that they might be saved. <sup>¶</sup>And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should  
12 believe a lie: <sup>¶</sup>that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13) But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you  
1 from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of  
14 the Spirit and <sup>2</sup>belief of the truth: <sup>¶</sup>whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of  
15 our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>¶</sup>So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

(16) Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and  
(17) good hope through grace, <sup>¶</sup>comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3(1) Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with  
(2) you; <sup>¶</sup>and that we may be delivered from unreasonable  
3 and evil men; for all have not <sup>3</sup>faith. <sup>¶</sup>But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you from <sup>4</sup>the  
(4) evil one. <sup>¶</sup>And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we  
5 command. <sup>¶</sup>And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

6) Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the  
7 tradition which <sup>5</sup>they received of us. <sup>¶</sup>For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not  
8) ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>¶</sup>neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *faith*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the faith*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *evil*

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

A.V.—11 | shall send | ..strong delusion; 12 damned; 13 because..hath..chosen..to..through; 14 by; 15 Therefore..have been..our; 16 | even | ..(hath)..hath given..everlasting consolation; 17 [you].—C.H. III. 1 have (*free*) course; 2 wicked. (*men*): 3 keep; 4 [you]; 5 patient waiting for; 6 | he |; 7 follow.

travail, working night and day, that we might not burden  
 9 any of you : "not because we have not the right, but to  
 make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should  
 (10 imitate us. "For even when we were with you, this we  
 commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him  
 11 eat. "For we hear of some that walk among you dis-  
 (12 orderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. "Now  
 them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord  
 Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their  
 13 own bread. "But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.  
 (14 "And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle,  
 note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the  
 15 end that he may be ashamed. "And yet count him not as  
 an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.  
 16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all  
times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.  
 17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which  
 (18 is the token in every epistle : so I write. "The grace of  
 our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

---

A.V.—8 wrought with.. be chargeable to; 9 power.. to follow; 10 (that).. would.. should  
 he; 11 that there are.. which.. working; 12 | by | [our]; 14 obey..[and]; 16 always by  
 ..means; 18 [Amen].

¶ [The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.]



# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## TIMOTHY.

1<sup>(1)</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our  
(2) hope; <sup>1</sup>unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

(3) As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain  
4 men not to teach a different doctrine, <sup>1</sup>neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a <sup>1</sup>dispensation of God which  
(5) is in faith; so do I now. <sup>1</sup>But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith  
6 unfeigned: <sup>1</sup>from which things some having <sup>2</sup>swerved  
7 have turned aside unto vain talking; <sup>1</sup>desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what  
8 they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. <sup>1</sup>But we  
(9) know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, <sup>1</sup>as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for <sup>3</sup>murderers of fathers  
(10) and <sup>3</sup>murderers of mothers, for manslayers, <sup>1</sup>for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other  
11 thing contrary to the <sup>4</sup>sound <sup>5</sup>doctrine; <sup>1</sup>according to the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *stewardship*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *missed the mark*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *smiters*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *healthful*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *teaching*

A.V. — CH. I. 1 by . . [Lord] . . (*which is*) ; 2 own son . . (the) . . (*and*) . . [our] ; 3 besought . . abide (still) . . went . . some that they . . no other ; 4 | questions | . . godly | edifying | ; 5 Now . . commandment . . charity . . (*of*) . . (*of*) ; 6 jangling ; 7 understanding ; 9 (the) . . disobedient . . (*for*) ; 10 whoremongers . . them that defile . . mankind . . perjured persons . . (that is).

gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

- (12) I thank him that <sup>1</sup>enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to  
 13 his service; <sup>2</sup>though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; <sup>3</sup>and the grace of  
 14 our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which  
 (15) is in Christ Jesus. <sup>4</sup>Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world  
 16) to save sinners; of whom I am chief: <sup>5</sup>howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal  
 (17) life. <sup>6</sup>Now unto the King <sup>7</sup>eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory <sup>8</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

- 18) This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which <sup>9</sup>went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare;  
 (19) holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith:  
 (20) <sup>10</sup>of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

- 2(1) I exhort therefore, first of all, <sup>11</sup>that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men;  
 (2) <sup>12</sup>for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity.  
 (3) <sup>13</sup>This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; <sup>14</sup>who willeth that all men should be saved,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *enableth*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. of the ages.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the

ages of the ages.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *led the way to thee*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. to make supplications, &c.

A. V.—11 glorious; 12 [And]..who (hath)..putting..into the ministry; 13 Who..but; 14 was exceeding abundant; 15 This..(a); 16 first..a pattern to..to..everlasting; 17 immortal..[wise]; 18 son..mightest..a; 19 put away..(have); 20 Hymeneus..(have)..may learn.—CH. II. 1 (and) giving of thanks; 2 (for)..authority..quiet..peaceable..honesty; 3 [For]; 4 will have..to.

- (5 and come to the knowledge of the truth. "For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, 6 himself man, Christ Jesus, "who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to be borne in its own times; (7 "whereunto I was appointed a <sup>1</sup>preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.
- 8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, (9 lifting up holy hands, without wrath and <sup>2</sup>disputing. "In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided 10 hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; "but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works.
- 11 "Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 "But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion 13 over a man, but to be in quietness. "For Adam was first (14 formed, then Eve; "and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: 15 "but she shall be saved through <sup>3</sup>the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.
- 3(1 <sup>4</sup>Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a 2 <sup>5</sup>bishop, he desireth a good work. "The <sup>5</sup>bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, soberminded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt (3 to teach; "6no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; "one that ruleth well his own 4 house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; 5 "(but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, 6 how shall he take care of the church of God?) "not a

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *herald*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *doubting*<sup>3</sup> Or, *her childbearing*<sup>4</sup> Some connectthe words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph. <sup>5</sup> Or, *overseer*<sup>6</sup> Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*

A. V.—(to)..unto; 5 and..(the); 6 testified..due time; 7 am ordained. [in Christ], (*and*)..verity; 8 will..where..[doubting]; 9[also]..shamefacedness..broidered..| or | ..array; 10 with; 11 the women..silence; 12 suffer..usurp authority..the..silence; 14 deceived..deceived was in (the); 15 Notwithstanding..in..charity..holiness.—CH. III. 1 This..(a) true..desire; 2 A..then..blameless..| vigilant |, sober, of good behaviour; 3 || Not || given to || wine ||..[not greedy of filthy lucre]..patient..a brawler, not covetous; 5 For..know.

novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the <sup>1</sup>condemnation of the devil. <sup>2</sup>Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. <sup>3</sup>Deacons in like manner must be grave, not doubledtongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; <sup>4</sup>holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. <sup>5</sup>And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. <sup>6</sup>Women in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. <sup>7</sup>Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. <sup>8</sup>For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; <sup>9</sup>but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know <sup>10</sup>how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. <sup>11</sup>And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; <sup>12</sup>He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 <sup>1</sup> But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of <sup>2</sup>devils, <sup>3</sup>through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; <sup>4</sup>forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *judgement*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *stay*

<sup>4</sup> The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence.

Some ancient authorities read *which*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *seared*

A. V.—6 lifted . . with pride; 7 (a) . . report of . . which; 8 Likewise. (the); 10 use the office of a deacon, being (*found*); 11 Even so. . (*their*) wives. . sober; 12 (the) . . (the); 13 used the office of a deacon. . purchase. . degree; 15 || thou oughtest ||. . || thyself ||; 16 | God | . . manifest . . unto . . Gentiles. . into.—CH. IV. 1 Now . . speaketh . . the latter . . depart; 2 Speaking . . in . . having . . || seared ||; 3 (hath) . . of . . which.



- 4 truth. "For every creature of God is good, and nothing  
 is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving :  
 5 "for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.  
 6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou  
 shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the  
 words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou  
 7 hast followed until now : "but refuse profane and old  
 wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness :  
 8 "for bodily exercise is profitable <sup>1</sup>for a little ; but godli-  
 ness is profitable for all things, having promise of the  
 9 life which now is, and of that which is to come. "Faith-  
 10 ful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. "For  
to this end we labour and strive, because we have our  
hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all  
 11 men, specially of them that believe. "These things com-  
 12 mand and teach. "Let no man despise thy youth ; but  
 be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word,  
 13 in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. "Till I  
 come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.  
 14 "Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given  
 thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of  
 15 the presbytery. "Be diligent in these things ; give thy-  
 self wholly to them ; that thy progress may be manifest  
 16 unto all. "Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching.  
 Continue in these things ; for in doing this thou shalt  
 save both thyself and them that hear thee.
- 5(1 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father ; the  
 2 younger men as brethren : "the elder women as mothers ;  
 3 the younger as sisters, in all purity. "Honour widows  
 4 that are widows indeed. "But if any widow hath chil-  
 dren or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety  
towards their own family, and to requite their parents :

<sup>1</sup> Or, *for little*

A. V.—4 refused ; 5 by ; 6 remembrance ..(up) ..whereunto ..attained ; 7 (*rather*) ; 8 profiteth. unto. that ; 9 This. (a) ; 10 therefore. (both) ..] suffer reproach [ ..trust in. those ; 12 example of the believers .. conversation. charity, [in spirit] ; 13 attendance .. doctrine ; 15 Meditate upon. ..profiting. appear [to] ; 16 unto. unto the doctrine. them.—Ch. v. : intreat. *and* : 2 with ; 4 have. nephews. at home.

5 for this is acceptable in the sight of God. "Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and 6 day. "But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead 7 while she liveth. "These things also command, that they (8 may be without reproach. "But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied 9) the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. "Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having* 10 *been* the wife of one man, "well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed (11 every good work. "But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to 12 marry; "having condemnation, because they have rejected 13 their first faith. "And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they 14 ought not. "I desire therefore that the younger <sup>1</sup>widows marry, bear children, rule the household, give none oc- 15 casion to the adversary for reviling: "for already some (16 are turned aside after Satan. "If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and 18 in teaching. "For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The 19 labourer is worthy of his hire. "Against an elder receive

<sup>1</sup> Or, women

A. V.—that..[good and]..before; 5 trusteth in; 6 liveth in; 7 And..give in charge ..blameless; 8 provide. (for)[those of]..house..infidel; 9 not..taken into the number; 10 have..have lodged..have..have..have; 11 (the)..(began to) wax..will; 12 damnation..cast off; 13 wandering; 14 will..|| women ||..guide..house..to speak reproachfully; 16 [man or]..have..them..charged; 17 they..doctrine; 18 that..reward.

not an accusation, except at the mouth of two or three witnesses. <sup>20</sup> "Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that <sup>(21)</sup> the rest also may be in fear. "I charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without <sup>1</sup> prejudice, doing nothing by <sup>22</sup> partiality. "Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be <sup>23</sup> partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. "Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy <sup>24</sup> stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. "Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgement; and some <sup>(25)</sup> men also they follow after. "In like manner also <sup>2</sup> there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

- 6 <sup>1</sup>) Let as many as are <sup>3</sup> servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of <sup>2</sup>) God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. "And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that <sup>4</sup> partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.
- 3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to <sup>5</sup> sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godli- <sup>4</sup> ness; "he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but <sup>6</sup> doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, <sup>(5)</sup> strife, railings, evil surmisings, "wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that <sup>6</sup> godliness is a way of gain. "But godliness with content- <sup>(7)</sup> ment is great gain: "for we brought nothing into the <sup>8</sup> world, for neither can we carry anything out; "but hav-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *preference*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the works that are good are evident*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *lay hold of*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *healthful*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *sick*.

A. V.—19 but before; 20 rebuke before. . others; 21 before. . [the Lord]. . preferring one before another; 22 suddenly; 23 Drink; 24 open beforehand. . to; 25 Likewise. . (the) . . (of some) . . manifest (beforehand). . they that. —CH. VI. 1 *his*; 2 do. . service. . faithful . . partakers; 3 teach otherwise. . consent. . wholesome; 4 proud . . questions . . strifes; 5 | Perverse disputings | . . of corrupt minds. . destitute. . [from such withdraw thyself]; 7 *this. . and (it is)* [certain] . nothing; 8 And.

ing food and covering <sup>1</sup>we shall be therewith content.  
 (9) <sup>11</sup>But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and  
 a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown  
 (10) men in destruction and perdition. <sup>12</sup>For the love of  
 money is a root of all <sup>2</sup>kinds of evil: which some reach-  
ing after have been led astray from the faith, and have  
pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow  
 after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-  
 (12) ness. <sup>13</sup>Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the  
life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess  
 13 the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. <sup>14</sup>I  
charge thee in the sight of God, who <sup>3</sup>quickeneth all  
 things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate  
 14 witnessed the good confession; <sup>15</sup>that thou keep the com-  
 mandment, without spot, without reproach, until the ap-  
 15 pearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>16</sup>which in <sup>4</sup>its own  
 times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Poten-  
 (16) tate, the King of <sup>5</sup>kings, and Lord of <sup>6</sup>lords; <sup>17</sup>who only  
 hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom  
 no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and  
 power eternal. Amen.

(17) Charge them that are rich in this present <sup>7</sup>world, that  
 they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the  
uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly  
 18 all things to enjoy; <sup>19</sup>that they do good, that they be rich  
 in good works, that they be ready to distribute, <sup>20</sup>willing  
 19 to communicate; <sup>21</sup>laying up in store for themselves a  
 good foundation against the time to come, that they may  
 lay hold on the life which is life indeed.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in these we shall have enough*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *evils*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *his*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *them that reign as kings*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *preserveth all things alive*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *them that rule as lords*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *ready to sympathise*

A.V.—raiment let us; 9 will *..(into) ..which*; 10 the *..(while) ..coveted ..(they) ..erred*; 12 art [also]. *..hast professed a ..profession before*; 13 give *..charge ..before ..a*; 14 *this ..unrebukeable*; 15 || his ||; 16 (the) *..which no man can approach unto ..everlasting*; 17 trust in uncertain *..* | in | [the living]; 19 | eternal |.



- (20 O Timothy, guard <sup>1</sup>that which is committed unto thee,  
 (21 turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions  
of the knowledge which is falsely so called; <sup>11</sup>which some  
 professing have <sup>2</sup>erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the deposit*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *missed the mark*.

A. V.—20 keep..to thy trust, avoiding..(and vain)..science; 21 | thee |. [Amen].

¶ [The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.]

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## TIMOTHY.

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>1</sup>by the will of God,  
according to the promise of the life which is in Christ  
(2 Jesus, <sup>2</sup>to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy,  
peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.  
3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a  
pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of  
4 thee in my supplications, night and day <sup>3</sup>longing to see  
thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with  
(5 <sup>2</sup>joy; "having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that  
is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and  
thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also.  
6 <sup>4</sup>"For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that  
thou <sup>3</sup>stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the  
(7) laying on of my hands. <sup>5</sup>"For God gave us not a spirit of  
(8) fearfulness; but of power and love and <sup>4</sup>discipline. <sup>6</sup>"Be  
not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor  
of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel  
(9) according to the power of God; <sup>7</sup>"who saved us, and called  
us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but  
according to his own purpose and grace, which was given  
(10) us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, <sup>8</sup>"but hath now  
been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ  
Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incor-  
(11) ruption to light through the gospel, <sup>9</sup>"whereunto I was

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *through*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *joy in being reminded*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *stir into flame*.    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *sobering*.

A. V.—CH. I. 2 (dearly)..son..(and); 3 with..that without ceasing I have..prayers;  
4 Greatly desiring..being mindful of; 5 (When I) | call to remembrance |..(that); 6  
Wherefore..by..putting; 7 hath..given..the..fear..(of)..(of) a sound mind; 8 (thou)..  
be (thou) partaker of the afflictions of; 9 (hath)..an..the world began; 10 is..made  
manifest..(hath)..(hath)..immortality; 11 am.

- appointed a <sup>1</sup>preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher.
- 12) "For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard <sup>2</sup>that which I
- 13) have committed unto him against that day. "Hold the pattern of <sup>3</sup>sound words which thou hast heard from me,
- 14) in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. "4 That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the <sup>5</sup>Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
- 15) This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
- 16) The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my
- 17) chain; "but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me "1 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.
- 2 1) Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace
- 2) that is in Christ Jesus. "And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
- 3) "6 Suffer hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ
- 4) Jesus. "No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. "And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. "The husbandman that laboureth must be the
- 7) first to partake of the fruits. "Consider what I say; for
- 8) the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. "Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *herald*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* Gr. *my deposit*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *healthful*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *The good deposit*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*<sup>6</sup> Or, *Take thy**part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

A. V.—[of the Gentiles]; 12 nevertheless..keep; 13 (fast)..form..of; 14 keep by; 15 (they) which..(be)..| Phygellus |; 16 give; 17 (out)| very |; 18 that he may..(unto me).—CH. II. 1 son..strong; 2 that..of; 3 [Thou therefore]| endure hardness |; 4 man that warreth..with..hath chosen..to be; 5 strive for masteries, (*yet*)..strive; 6 partaker; 7 and; 8 (that)..was raised.

- (9) David, according to my gospel: "wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God  
 (10) is not bound. "Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which  
 (11) is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. "Faithful is the <sup>1</sup>saying: For if we died with him, we shall also live with  
 (12) him: "if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we  
 (13) shall deny him, he also will deny us: "if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.
- (14) Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them in the sight of <sup>2</sup>the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear.
- (15) "Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, <sup>3</sup>handling  
 (16) aright the word of truth. "But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, "and their word will <sup>4</sup>eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; "men who concerning the truth have <sup>5</sup>erred, saying that <sup>6</sup>the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. "Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth  
 (20) the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. "Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto  
 (21) honour, and some unto dishonour. "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every  
 (22) good work. "But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saying; for if &c.*    <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *God*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth*  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *spread*    <sup>5</sup> Gr, *missed the mark*.    <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection*.

A. V.—9 trouble..an evil doer, (*even*); 10 sakes; 11 (*It*)..a..be dead; 12 suffer; 13 believe not, (*yet*); 14 before..(*but*)..the hearers; 15 Study..shew..|| rightly dividing ||; 16 (*and vain*)..increase unto more; 17 canker..Hymeneus; 19 Nevertheless..sure..| Christ |..iniquity; 20 But..to..to; 21 [*and*]..(*and*); 22 also..but..charity.



(23) the Lord out of a pure heart. "But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes.  
 (24) "And the Lord's <sup>1</sup>servant must not strive, but be gentle  
 (25) towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, "in meekness <sup>2</sup>correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge  
 (26) of the truth, "and they may <sup>3</sup>recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been <sup>4</sup>taken captive <sup>5</sup>by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

3 1) But know this, that in the last days grievous times  
 2 shall come. "For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents,  
 (3) unthankful, unholy, "without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good,  
 4 "traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather  
 5 than lovers of God; "holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn  
 6 away. "For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by  
 7 divers lusts, "ever learning, and never able to come to the  
 8 knowledge of the truth. "And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the  
 9 faith. "But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be.  
 10 "But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose,  
 11 faith, longsuffering, love, patience, "persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *instructing*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *return to soberness*.    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *taken alive*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *by the devil, unto the will of God*    Gr. *by him, unto the will of him*.  
 In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

A. V.—23 unlearned questions avoid .. (do); 24 (the) .. of .. Lord .. unto .. (men) .. patient; 25 || instructing || those .. | will | .. to .. acknowledging; 26 (*that*) .. (who) are .. him at his.—CH. III. 1 also .. perilous; 2 their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers; 3 trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent .. despisers .. (those that are); 4 heady, highminded .. pleasures more; 5 Having .. denying .. such; 6 this sort .. which .. | lead | .. with; 8 Now .. resist .. of corrupt minds; 9 manifest .. was; 10 | hast fully known | .. doctrine, manner of life, charity; 11 afflictions, which came unto .. but.

12 all the Lord delivered me. <sup>1</sup>Yea, and all that would live  
 13 godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. <sup>2</sup>But evil  
 men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving  
 14 and being deceived. <sup>3</sup>But abide thou in the things which  
 thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of  
 15 <sup>4</sup>whom thou hast learned them; <sup>5</sup>and that from a babe  
 thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to  
 make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in  
 (16 Christ Jesus. <sup>6</sup>Every scripture inspired of God is also  
 profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for <sup>7</sup>in-  
 17 struction which is in righteousness: <sup>8</sup>that the man of God  
 may be complete, furnished completely unto every good  
work.

4(1) <sup>9</sup>I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus,  
 who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appear-  
 2 ing and his kingdom; <sup>10</sup>preach the word; be instant in sea-  
 son, out of season; <sup>11</sup>reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-  
 (3) suffering and teaching. <sup>12</sup>For the time will come when they  
 will not endure the <sup>13</sup>sound <sup>14</sup>doctrine; but, having itching  
 ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own  
 (4) lusts; <sup>15</sup>and will turn away their ears from the truth, and  
 5 turn aside unto fables. <sup>16</sup>But be thou sober in all things,  
suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy  
 6 ministry. <sup>17</sup>For I am already being <sup>18</sup>offered, and the time  
 7 of my departure is come. <sup>19</sup>I have fought the good fight,  
 8 I have finished the course, I have kept the faith: <sup>20</sup>hence-  
 forth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness,  
 which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at  
 that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that  
have loved his appearing.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *what persons*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *discipline*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *bring to the proof*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *healthful*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *teaching*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *poured*

*out as a drink-offering.*

A. V.—12 will; 13 seducers; 14 continue; 15 child..holy scriptures; 16 All..(is) given by inspiration. . . and . . . doctrine; 17 perfect, thoroughly. . . all. . . works.—CH. IV. 1 [therefore] before. . . [the Lord]. . . | at |; 2 doctrine; 3 shall (they); 4 (they) shall. . . shall be turned; 5 watch. . . endure afflictions. . . make full proof of; 6 now ready to be. . . at hand; 7 a. . . my; 8 a. . . unto. . . love.

- 9, 10 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: <sup>1</sup>for Demas forsook me, having loved this present <sup>1</sup>world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to <sup>2</sup>Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.
- (11 <sup>1</sup>Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with  
(12 thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. <sup>1</sup>But Tychi-  
(13)cus I sent to Ephesus. <sup>1</sup>The cloke that I left at Troas  
with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books,  
14 especially the parchments. <sup>1</sup>Alexander the coppersmith  
<sup>3</sup>did me much evil: the Lord will render to him accord-  
(15)ing to his works: <sup>1</sup>of whom be thou ware also; for he  
(16)greatly withstood our words. <sup>1</sup>At my first defence no  
one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid  
17 to their account. <sup>1</sup>But the Lord stood by me, and  
<sup>4</sup>strengthened me; that through me the <sup>5</sup>message might  
be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear:  
(18)and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. <sup>1</sup>The  
Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save  
me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory  
<sup>6</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.
- 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus.
- (20 <sup>1</sup>Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at  
21 Miletus sick. <sup>1</sup>Do thy diligence to come before winter.  
Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Clau-  
dia, and all the brethren.
- (22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *Gaul*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *shewed*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *gave me power*    <sup>5</sup> Or, *proclamation*  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

A.V.—10 hath forsaken..is departed unto..unto; 11 profitable..(the) ministry; 12 And..(have); 13 (*with thee*)..(*but*); 14 | reward |; 15 | hath |; 16 answer..man | stood with | me..(men)..(*I pray God* that)..charge; 17 Notwithstanding..with..by..preaching..known; 18 [And]..shall..preserve; 19 household; 20 (have)..Miletum; 21 greeteth; 22 [Jesus Christ]..[Amen].

¶ [The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

---

1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ,  
 according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge  
 2 of the truth which is according to godliness, "in hope of  
 eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before  
 (3) times eternal; "but in <sup>2</sup>his own seasons manifested his  
 word in the <sup>3</sup>message, wherewith I was intrusted according  
 (4) to the commandment of God our Saviour; "to Titus, my  
true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from  
 God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5) For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest  
 set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint  
 6 elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; "if any man  
 is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children  
 (7) that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. "For  
 the <sup>4</sup>bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not  
 selfwilled, not soon angry, <sup>5</sup>no brawler, no striker, not  
 (8) greedy of filthy lucre; "but given to hospitality, a lover  
 9) of good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate; "holding to  
 the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that  
 he may be able both to exhort in the <sup>6</sup>sound <sup>7</sup>doctrine, and  
 to convict the gainsayers.

(10) For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and de-  
 11 ceivers, specially they of the circumcision, "whose mouths  
 must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses,  
 teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *its*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *proclamation*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *overseer*

<sup>5</sup> Or,

*not quarrelsome over wine*

<sup>6</sup> Gr *healthful*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *teaching*

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 acknowledging..after; 2 that..the world began; 3 (hath)..due times  
 ..through preaching, which is committed unto me; 4 *mine* own son..the..[mercy]..  
 (the) [Lord]; 5 are .. ordain .. had appointed; 6 be..faithful; 7 a..(the)..of God..  
 || not || given to || wine || ..given to; 8 a lover of..(men), sober; 9 fast..as he hath been  
 taught..by..convince; 10 (and); 11 subvert.



(12) sake. "One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said,  
 13 Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle <sup>1</sup>gluttons. "This  
testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply,  
 14 that they may be <sup>2</sup>sound in the faith, "not giving heed to  
 Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away  
 15 from the truth. "To the pure all things are pure: but to  
 them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure;  
 but both their mind and their conscience are defiled.  
 16 "They profess that they know God; but by their works  
 they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and  
 unto every good work reprobate.

2 1 But speak thou the things which becometh the <sup>3</sup>sound <sup>4</sup>doc-  
 (2) trine: "that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded,  
 (3) <sup>2</sup>sound in faith, in love, in patience: "that aged women  
 likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor en-  
slaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good;  
 (4) "that they may train the young women to love their hus-  
 5 bands, to love their children, "to be soberminded, chaste,  
workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own  
 6 husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: "the  
 (7) younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: "in all  
 things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in  
 8 thy doctrine showing uncorruptness, gravity, "sound speech,  
 that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the con-  
 trary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say  
 9 of us. "Exhort <sup>5</sup>servants to be in subjection to their own  
 masters, and to be well-pleasing to them in all things; not  
 10 gainsaying; "not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity;  
 that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in  
 (11) all things. "For the grace of God <sup>6</sup>hath appeared, bring-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bellies*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *healthy*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *healthful*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *teaching*.<sup>5</sup> Gr.*bondservants*.<sup>6</sup> Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*

A. V.—12 (*even*).—(The) Cretians..slow bellies; 13 witness..Wherefore rebuke; 14 that; 15 Unto..unto..even..is; 16 in.—CH. II. 1 become; 2 (the)..sober..temperate..charity; 3 (The)..(they)..behaviour as becometh holiness..false accusers, | not | given..(things); 4 teach..(to be sober); 5 discreet..keepers..good, obedient; 6 Young; 7 a pattern..[sincerity]; 8 | you |; 9 obedient unto..please..well..answering again; 11 [that] bringeth.

12 ing salvation to all men, "instructing us, to the intent that,  
denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live  
soberly and righteously and godly in this present <sup>1</sup>world ;  
 (13) <sup>"</sup>looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory  
 14 <sup>2</sup>of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ ; "who gave  
himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,  
and purify unto himself a people for his own possession,  
zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all  
<sup>3</sup>authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 (1 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to au-  
thorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good  
 (2 work, "to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to  
 (3 be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men. "For  
we also were aforetime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serv-  
 4 ing divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy,  
hateful, hating one another. "But when the kindness  
 5 "not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did our-  
selves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through  
 6 the <sup>4</sup>washing of regeneration <sup>5</sup>and renewing of the <sup>6</sup>Holy  
Ghost, "which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus  
 7 Christ our Saviour ; "that, being justified by his grace,  
we might be made <sup>7</sup>heirs according to the hope of eternal  
 (8) life. "Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things  
I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they  
which have believed God may be careful to <sup>8</sup>maintain  
good works. These things are good and profitable unto  
 9 men : "but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies,  
and strifes, and fightings about the law ; for they are un-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *age*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *of the great God and our Saviour*      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *commandment.*      <sup>4</sup> Or,  
*laver*      <sup>5</sup> Or, *and through renewing*      <sup>6</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*      <sup>7</sup> Or, *heirs,*  
*according to hope, of eternal life*      <sup>8</sup> Or, *profess honest occupations*

A. V.—12 Teaching ; 13 that. .glorious. .the || ; 14 peculiar ; 15 rebuke.—CH. III.  
 1 subject. .principalities [and] powers. .obey (magistrates). .to ; 2 no brawlers, (*but*). .  
 unto ; 3 (ourselves). .sometimes. .(and) ; 4 after that ; 5 of. .have done. .by ; 6 shed on  
 .abundantly ; 7 should ; 8 (*This*). .a. .constantly. .(in). .might ; 9 avoid. .questions. .  
 contentions .strivings.

10 profitable and vain. <sup>¶</sup> A man that is <sup>1</sup>heretical after a first  
 11 and second admonition <sup>2</sup>refuse ; <sup>¶</sup> knowing that such a one  
 is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12) When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus,  
 give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis : for there I  
 13 have determined to winter. <sup>¶</sup> Set forward Zenas the law-  
 yer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing  
 14 be wanting unto them. <sup>¶</sup> And let our people also learn to  
<sup>3</sup>maintain good works for necessary <sup>4</sup>uses, that they be  
 not unfruitful.

(15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that  
 love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *factions*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *avoid*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *profess honest occupations*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *wants*

---

A.V.—10 an heretick..the..reject ; 11 he that is..subverted..condemned of himself ;  
 12 be diligent ; 13 Bring ; 14 our's ; 15 Greet..(the)..[Amen].

¶ [It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Cretians,  
 from Nicopolis of Macedonia.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

---

- (1) PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our  
 2) brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-worker, <sup>2</sup>and  
 to Apphia <sup>2</sup>our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-sol-  
 3) dier, and to the church in thy house : "Grace to you and  
 peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.  
 4) I thank my God always, making mention of thee in  
 5) my prayers, <sup>2</sup>hearing of <sup>3</sup>thy love, and of the faith which  
 thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the  
 (6) saints ; <sup>2</sup>that the fellowship of thy faith may become  
 effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which  
 7) is in <sup>4</sup>you, unto Christ. "For I had much joy and com-  
 fort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have  
 been refreshed through thee, brother.  
 8) Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to en-  
 (9) join thee that which is befitting, <sup>2</sup>yet for love's sake I  
 rather beseech, being such a one as Paul <sup>5</sup>the aged, and  
 (10) now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus : "I beseech thee for  
 my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, <sup>6</sup>Onesimus,  
 (11) <sup>2</sup>who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is profit-  
 (12) able to thee and to me : "whom I have sent back to thee  
 (13) in his own person, that is, my very heart : "whom I would  
 have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might min-  
 (14) ister unto me in the bonds of the gospel : "but without  
 thy mind I would do nothing ; that thy goodness should

---

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the sister*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *thy love and faith*    <sup>4</sup> Many ancient  
 authorities read *us*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*    <sup>6</sup> The Greek word  
 means *Helpful*.

---

A. V.—1 unto..(dearly)..fellowlabourer ; 2 | beloved | ; 6 communication..by..ac-  
 knowledging..in..[Jesus] ; 7 | we have | great..consolation..bowels..are..by ; 8  
 might be much bold..convenient ; 9 (*thee*)..an ; 10 son ; 11 Which in time past ; 12  
 again : | thou | [therefore receive] him..mine own bowels ; 13 retained..stead..have  
 ministered ; 14 benefit.



15 not be as of necessity, but of free will. "For perhaps  
 he was therefore parted from thee for a season, that  
 16 thou shouldest have him for ever ; "no longer as a <sup>1</sup>ser-  
 vant, but more than a <sup>1</sup>servant, a brother beloved, spe-  
 cially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the  
 17 flesh and in the Lord. "If then thou countest me a part-  
 18 ner, receive him as myself. "But if he hath wronged thee  
 at all, or oweth thee aught, put that to mine account ;  
 (19) "I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it : that  
 I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine  
 (20) own self besides. "Yea, brother, let me have <sup>2</sup>joy of thee  
 21 in the Lord : refresh my heart in Christ. "Having confi-  
 dence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that  
 22 thou wilt do even beyond what I say. "But withal pre-  
 pare me also a lodging : for I hope that through your  
 prayers I shall be granted unto you.  
 (23) Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth  
 24 thee ; and so do Mark, "Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my  
 fellow-workers.  
 25 The grace of <sup>3</sup>our Lord Jesus Christ be with your  
 spirit. <sup>4</sup>Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *help*<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the*.<sup>4</sup> Manyancient authorities omit *Amen*.

A. V.—(it were)..willingly ; 15 departed..receive ; 16 Not now..above..more unto ;  
 17 count..therefore ; 18 | on | ; 19 have written..albeit..(do)..to..unto ; 20 bowels..  
 (the) | Lord | ; 21 thy..wrote..also..more than ; 22 trust..given ; 23 (There) | salute | ;  
 24 Marcus..Lucas..fellowlabourers.

¶ [Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.]

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## HEBREWS.

1 (1) GOD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in  
the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners,  
(2) "hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in <sup>1</sup>*his*  
Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom  
(3) also he made the <sup>2</sup>worlds ; "who being the effulgence of his  
glory, and <sup>3</sup>the very image of his substance, and uphold-  
ing all things by the word of his power, when he had  
made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of  
4 the Majesty on high ; "having become by so much better  
than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent  
5 name than they. "For unto which of the angels said he  
at any time,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee ?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,

And he shall be to me a Son ?

6) <sup>4</sup>And when he again <sup>5</sup>bringeth in the firstborn into <sup>6</sup>the  
world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship  
7 him. "And of the angels he saith,

Who maketh his angels <sup>7</sup>winds,

And his ministers a flame of fire :

(8) "but of the Son *he saith*,

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever ;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a Son.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *ages.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the impress of his substance*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *And*

*again, when he bringeth in  
earth.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *spirits*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *shall have brought in*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *the inhabited*

A.V.—CH. I. 1 (who) at sundry times. .spake in. .past. .by ; 2 in. . | last | .by. .(hath)  
. .by ; 3 brightness. .express. . person. .[by himself] purged [our] ; 4 Being made. .by  
inheritance obtained ; 6 first-begotten ; 7 || spirits || ; 8 unto.

- And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of <sup>1</sup>thy kingdom.
- (9) "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity ;  
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee  
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
- 10 "And,  
Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,  
And the heavens are the works of thy hands :
- 11 "They shall perish ; but thou continuest :  
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment ;
- 12 "And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,  
As a garment, and they shall be changed :  
But thou art the same,  
And thy years shall not fail.
- 13) "But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,  
Sit thou on my right hand,  
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet ?
- 14 "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation ?
- 2 1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from <sup>2</sup>them. "For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward ; "how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation ? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto <sup>4</sup>us by them that heard ; "God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by <sup>2</sup>gifts of the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

<sup>1</sup>The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his*.    <sup>2</sup>Gr. *distributions*.    <sup>3</sup>Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.

A. V.—(a) . . righteousness ; 9 (*even*) ; 10 thine ; 11 remainest ; 12 vesture . . fold ; 13 to . . until ; 14 minister . . who . . be heirs of. —CH. II. 1 which we have . . at any time . . should let . . slip ; 2 by . . was ; 3 began to be . . by . . (and) . . (*him*) ; 4 with . . with divers miracles.

(5) For not unto angels did he subject <sup>1</sup>the world to come,  
6 whereof we speak. "But one hath somewhere testified,  
saying,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him ?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him ?

7 "Thou madest him <sup>2</sup>a little lower than the angels ;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

<sup>3</sup>And didst set him over the works of thy hands :

8 "Thou didst put all things in subjection under his  
feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left  
nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet  
9 all things subjected to him. "But we behold him who  
hath been made <sup>2</sup>a little lower than the angels, even Jesus,  
because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and  
honour, that by the grace of God he should taste death  
10 for every *man*. "For it became him, for whom are all  
things, and through whom are all things, <sup>4</sup>in bringing  
many sons unto glory, to make the <sup>5</sup>author of their salva-  
11 tion perfect through sufferings. "For both he that sancti-  
fieth and they that are sanctified are all of one : for which  
12 cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, "saying,

I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the <sup>6</sup>congregation will I sing thy  
praise.

13 "And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Be-  
14 hold, I and the children which God hath given me. "Since  
then the children are sharers in <sup>7</sup>flesh and blood, he also  
himself in like manner partook of the same ; that through  
death he <sup>8</sup>might bring to nought him that <sup>9</sup>had the power  
15 of death, that is, the devil ; "and <sup>10</sup>might deliver all them  
who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *for a little while lower*    <sup>3</sup> Many authorities omit *And didst . . . hands*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *having brought*    <sup>5</sup> Or, *captain*    <sup>6</sup> Or, *church*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *blood and flesh*.    <sup>8</sup> Or, *may*    <sup>9</sup> Or, *hath*    <sup>10</sup> Or *may*

A. V.—5 (the)..hath..put in subjection ; 6 in a certain place ; 8 hast..put..in subjection under..put under..put under ; 9 see..was..for ; 10 by..|| captain || ; 11 who ; 12 || church || ..unto thee ; 14 Forasmuch..as..partakers of..likewise took part..destroy.



(16) to bondage. <sup>1</sup>For verily not of angels doth he take hold,  
 17) but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. <sup>2</sup>Wherefore  
 it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his  
 brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high  
 priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation  
 18 for the sins of the people. <sup>3</sup>For <sup>2</sup>in that he himself hath  
 suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that  
 are tempted.

3(1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly call-  
 ing, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confes-  
 (2)sion, even Jesus; <sup>4</sup>who was faithful to him that <sup>3</sup>appointed  
 3 him, as also was Moses in all <sup>4</sup>his house. <sup>5</sup>For he hath  
been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so  
much as he that <sup>5</sup>built the house hath more honour than  
 4 the house. <sup>6</sup>For every house is <sup>5</sup>builded by some one;  
 5 but he that <sup>5</sup>built all things is God. <sup>7</sup>And Moses indeed  
 was faithful in all <sup>4</sup>his house as a servant, for a testimony  
 (6) of those things which were afterward to be spoken; <sup>8</sup>but  
 Christ as a son, over <sup>4</sup>his house; whose house are we, if  
 we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope  
 7 firm unto the end. <sup>9</sup>Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost  
saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

8 <sup>10</sup>Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,  
Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilder-  
ness,

9 <sup>11</sup>Wherewith your fathers tempted me by proving me,  
And saw my works forty years.

10 <sup>12</sup>Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,  
And said, They do alway err in their heart:  
But they did not know my ways;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*  
*wherein* <sup>3</sup> Gr. *made*. <sup>4</sup> That is, *God's house*. See Num. xii. 7. <sup>5</sup> Or,  
*established* <sup>6</sup> Or, *Where*

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
<sup>5</sup> Or,

A. V.—16 took . . on (*him the nature of*) . . took on (*him*); 17 reconciliation.—CH. III.  
 1 the . . profession, [*Christ*]; 2 (*faithful*); 3 *this man* was . . inasmuch . . who hath builded;  
 4 *man*; 5 verily . . after; 6 (*own*) . . the confidence . . rejoicing . . the; 7 will; 9 When . .  
 | proved |; 10 grieved . . | that | . . and . . have . . known.

11 <sup>¶</sup>As I swear in my wrath,

<sup>1</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.

12 <sup>¶</sup>Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God : <sup>¶</sup>but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day ; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin : <sup>¶</sup>for we are become partakers <sup>2</sup>of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end : <sup>¶</sup>while it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

(16 <sup>¶</sup>For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? <sup>¶</sup>And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose <sup>3</sup>carcases fell in the wilderness? 18 <sup>¶</sup>And to whom swear he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? <sup>¶</sup>And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

4 (1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to (2) have come short of it. <sup>¶</sup>For indeed we have had <sup>4</sup>good tidings preached unto us, even as also they : but the word of hearing did not profit them, because <sup>5</sup>they were not 3 united by faith with them that heard. <sup>¶</sup>6 For we which have believed do enter into that rest ; even as he hath said,

As I swear in my wrath,

<sup>1</sup>They shall not enter into my rest :

although the works were finished from the foundation of 4 the world. <sup>¶</sup>For he hath said somewhere of the seventh

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *If they shall enter.*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *with*    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *limbs.*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *a gospel*    <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *it was.*    <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.*

A. V.—11 So ; 12 departing ; 13 daily, while . . through ; 14 made . . stedfast ; 15 will ; 16 | some | . . (had) . . howbeit ; 17 But . . grieved . . (had) ; 18 believed not ; 19 So . . could. —CH. IV. 1 (*us*) ; 2 was the <sup>¶</sup> gospel . . as well . . unto them . . preached . . | being mixed | with . . in . . (*it*) ; 3 have sworn . . if ; 4 spake in a certain place.

day on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day  
5 from all his works ; <sup>1</sup>and in this *place* again,

<sup>1</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.

6 <sup>2</sup>Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter  
thereinto, and they to whom <sup>2</sup>the good tidings were be-  
fore preached failed to enter in because of disobedience,

7) <sup>3</sup>he again defineth a certain day, <sup>3</sup>saying in David, after  
so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts.

(8) <sup>4</sup>For if <sup>4</sup>Joshua had given them rest, he would not have  
9 spoken afterward of another day. <sup>5</sup>There remaineth

(10) therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. <sup>6</sup>For  
he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested  
11 from his works, as God did from his. <sup>7</sup>Let us therefore

give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall  
(12) <sup>8</sup>after the same example of disobedience. <sup>9</sup>For the word

of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-  
edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul  
and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern

13) the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>10</sup>And there is no  
creature that is not manifest in his sight : but all things  
are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with  
whom we have to do.

(14) Having then a great high priest, who hath passed  
through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold

15 fast our confession. <sup>11</sup>For we have not a high priest that  
cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities ; but  
one that hath been in all points tempted like as we are,

16 yet without sin. <sup>12</sup>Let us therefore draw near with bold-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *If they shall enter.*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *the gospel was*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *To-day, saying in David,*  
*after so long a time, as it hath been &c.*    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *Jesus.*    <sup>5</sup> Or, *into*    Gr. *in.*

A. V.—did rest ; 5 If ; 6 must..therein..it || was || first..entered not..unbelief ; 7  
limiteth..| is |..will ; 8 Jesus..(then) ; 9 to ; 10 he..ceased..(own) ; 11 labour..lest any  
..unbelief ; 12 quick..powerful..(asunder)..and..(the)..(is) a discernor of ; 13 Neither  
..any..opened unto ; 14 (Seeing)..(that we) have..that is..into..profession ; 15 an..  
which..was ; 16 come boldly.

ness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

- 5 <sup>1</sup> For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he  
 (2) may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: <sup>2</sup>who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he him-  
 (3) self also is compassed with infirmity; <sup>3</sup>and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to  
 (4) offer for sins. <sup>4</sup>And no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he is called of God, even as was Aaron.  
 5) <sup>5</sup>So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee :

- 6 <sup>6</sup>as he saith also in another place,

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

- (7) <sup>7</sup>Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him <sup>1</sup>from death, and having been  
 (8) heard for his godly fear, <sup>2</sup>though he was a Son, yet learned  
 (9) obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>3</sup>and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey  
 10 him the <sup>2</sup>author of eternal salvation; <sup>4</sup>named of God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.  
 11 Of <sup>3</sup>whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing.  
 (12) <sup>4</sup>For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again <sup>4</sup>that some one teach you the rudiments of the <sup>5</sup>first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid  
 13 food. <sup>5</sup>For every one that partaketh of milk is without

<sup>1</sup> Or, out of the rudiments

<sup>2</sup> Gr. cause.

<sup>3</sup> Or, which

<sup>4</sup> Or, that one teach you which be

<sup>5</sup> Gr. beginning.

A. V.—obtain.—CH. V. 1 ordained; 2 have compassion on..(on) them that are out of the way; 3 | hereof | (he) ought; 4 this..[that]; 5 an..said..to; 7 (when he) had..was..in that he feared; 8 were..(he); 9 being; 10 Called..an; 11 to be uttered; 12 for..|| which be ||..strong meat; 13 useth..unskilful in.



experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe.

(14) But solid food is for <sup>1</sup>fullgrown men, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 1) Wherefore let us <sup>2</sup>cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto <sup>3</sup>perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith <sup>2</sup>toward God, <sup>4</sup>of the teaching of <sup>5</sup>baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. <sup>6</sup>And this will we do, if God permit. †(4) <sup>7</sup>For as touching those who were once enlightened <sup>6</sup>and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of (5) the Holy Ghost, <sup>7</sup>and <sup>8</sup>tasted the good word of God, and \*6 the powers of the age to come, <sup>9</sup>and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>8</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, (7) and put him to an open shame. <sup>9</sup>For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, (8) receiveth blessing from God: <sup>10</sup>but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that <sup>9</sup>accompany salvation, though we thus (10) speak: <sup>11</sup>for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye 11 ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. <sup>12</sup>And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the <sup>10</sup>fulness of hope even to the end: <sup>12</sup>that ye

<sup>1</sup> Or, *perfect*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *full growth*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read, *even the teaching of.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *washings*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.*      <sup>7</sup> Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *the while*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *are near to*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *full assurance*

A. V.—14 strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age..(both).—CH. VI. 1 Therefore leaving..the doctrine..go..the; 2 doctrine; 4 for..(have); 5 (have)..world; 6 If (they) shall fall; 7 earth..drinketh (in)..by whom..dressed; 8 that which..briers..(is)..cursing; 10 [labour] (of)..(have)..(have)..to; 11 every..do..to..|| full assurance || ..unto.

be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he  
14 could swear by none greater, he sware by himself, "saying,  
Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will  
(15 multiply thee. "And thus, having patiently endured, he  
(16) obtained the promise. "For men swear by the greater :  
and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confir-  
(17) mation. "Wherein God, being minded to shew more  
abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutabil-  
18 ity of his counsel, <sup>1</sup>interposed with an oath : "that by two  
immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to  
lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled  
(19 for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us ; "which  
we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and  
stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil ;  
(20) "whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having be-  
come a high priest for ever after the order of Melchiz-  
edek.

7 (1) For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God  
Most High, who met Abraham returning from the  
2) slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, "to whom also  
Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by in-  
terpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King  
3 of Salem, which is, King of peace ; "without father, with-  
out mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning  
of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of  
God), abideth a priest continually.

(4) Now consider how great this man was, unto whom  
Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief  
(5 spoils. "And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive  
the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *mediated*.

A. V.—12 slothful. .followers ; 13 because. .no ; 15 so, (after he) had ; 16 [verily]..  
an..to them an end of all strife ; 17 willing .confirmed (*it*) by ; 18 *was*..might..consola-  
tion..upon ; 19 (*hope*)..(which) entereth ; 20 the..(is)..(*even*)..made an.—CH. VII. 1  
(the) ; 2 gave..after that ; 3 descent ; 4 [even]..the ; 5 verily..(that are)..who..of the  
priesthood..(a).

the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham :  
 6 "but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath  
 7 the promises. "But without any dispute the less is blessed  
 (8 of the better. "And here men that die receive tithes ; but  
 (9) there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. "And,  
 so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth  
 10 tithes, hath paid tithes ; "for he was yet in the loins of his  
 father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical  
 priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law),  
 what further need *was there* that another priest should  
arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned  
 12 after the order of Aaron ? "For the priesthood being  
 changed, there is made of necessity a change also <sup>1</sup>of the  
 13 law. "For he of whom these things are said <sup>2</sup>belongeth  
 to another tribe, from which no man hath given attend-  
 14 ance at the altar. "For it is evident that our Lord hath  
sprung out of Judah ; as to which tribe Moses spake noth-  
 15 ing concerning priests. "And *what we say* is yet more  
abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek  
 16 there ariseth another priest, "who hath been made, not  
 after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the  
 17 power of an <sup>3</sup>endless life : "for it is witnessed *of him,*

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

(18 "For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment  
 (19 because of its weakness and unprofitableness " (for the law  
made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a  
better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God.  
 (20 "And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an oath

<sup>1</sup> Or, *of law*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *hath partaken of.* See ch. ii. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *indissoluble.*

A. V.—they ; 6 descent . . received . . had ; 7 And . . all contradiction ; 8 he (*receiveth them*) ; 9 (as I may) . . also . . in ; 11 therefore . . were by . . rise . . called ; 13 spoken pertaineth . . of . . gave ; 14 sprang . . of . . | priesthood | ; 15 it . . far . . for that . . similitude ; 16 is ; 17 | he testifieth | ; 18 (verily) . . the . . going before for (the) . . thereof ; 19 but the . . (*did*) by (the) ; 20 (*he was made priest*).

(21) <sup>1</sup>(for they indeed have been made priests without an oath ;  
but he with an oath <sup>1</sup>by him that saith <sup>2</sup>of him,  
The Lord sware and will not repent himself,  
Thou art a priest for ever) ;

<sup>22</sup> by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better

(23) <sup>3</sup>covenant. <sup>1</sup>And they indeed have been made priests  
many in number, because that by death they are hindered

(24) from continuing : <sup>1</sup>but he, because he abideth for ever,

(25) <sup>4</sup>hath his priesthood <sup>5</sup>unchangeable. <sup>1</sup>Wherefore also he  
is able to save <sup>6</sup>to the uttermost them that draw near  
unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make in-  
tercession for them.

(26) For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, un-  
defiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than

<sup>27</sup> the heavens ; <sup>1</sup>who needeth not daily, like those high  
priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and  
then for the sins of the people : for this he did once for

(28) all, when he offered up himself. <sup>1</sup>For the law appointeth  
men high priests, having infirmity ; but the word of the  
oath, which was after the law, appointeth a Son, perfected  
for evermore.

8 <sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup>Now <sup>8</sup>in the things which we are saying the chief  
point is this : We have such a high priest, who sat down  
on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the

(2 heavens, <sup>1</sup>a minister of <sup>9</sup>the sanctuary, and of the true

(3) tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. <sup>1</sup>For every  
high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices :  
wherefore it is necessary that this high priest also have

(4) somewhat to offer. <sup>1</sup>Now if he were on earth, he would not  
be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*    <sup>2</sup> Or, *unto*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *testament*

*not pass to another*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *inviolable*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *hath a priesthood that doth*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *completely.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *Now*

*to sum up what we are saying : We have &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *upon.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *holy things*

A. V.—21 those . . were . . this . . said || unto || . [after the order of Melchisedec] ; 22 was . . made a . . testament ; 23 truly were . . were not suffered to continue . . (reason of) ; 24 this man . . continueth ever . . an ; 25 come . . by ; 26 an . . (who is) . . harmless . . separate ; 27 as . . sacrifice . . people's ; 28 maketh . . (which) have . . since . . maketh the . . (who is) conse-  
crated.—CH. VIII. 1 of . . have spoken . . sum . . an . . is set ; 2 [and] ; 3 ordained . . of neces-  
sity . . man ; 4 | For | . . should . . (that) . . [priests] that.



(5 according to the law ; "who serve that which is a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God when he is about to <sup>1</sup>make the tabernacle : for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the  
 6) pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. "But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better <sup>2</sup>covenant, which  
 7) hath been enacted upon better promises. "For if that first covenant had been faultless, then would no place have  
 8) been sought for a second. "For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,  
That I will <sup>3</sup>make a new <sup>4</sup>covenant with the house  
 of Israel and with the house of Judah ;

9) "Not according to the <sup>4</sup>covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them  
forth out of the land of Egypt ;

For they continued not in my <sup>4</sup>covenant,  
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10) "For this is the <sup>2</sup>covenant that <sup>5</sup>I will make with the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord ;  
 I will put my laws into their mind,  
And on their heart also will I write them :  
And I will be to them a God,  
And they shall be to me a people :

11) "And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord :  
 For all shall know me,  
From the least to the greatest of them.

(12) "For I will be merciful to their iniquities,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *complete*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *testament*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *accomplish*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *testament*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *I will covenant*.

A.V.—5 unto the example. .was admonished. .was..(to) ; 6 was established ; 7 should . .the ; 8 when ; 9 when..because ; 10 in..hearts ; 11 | neighbour | ; 12 unrighteousness.

And their sins will I remember no more.

13 <sup>1</sup>In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9(1) Now even the first *covenant* had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, a *sanctuary* of this world.

2 <sup>1</sup>For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein <sup>1</sup>were the candlestick, and the table, and <sup>2</sup>the shew-bread; which is called the Holy place. <sup>1</sup>And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; <sup>1</sup>having a golden <sup>3</sup>censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein <sup>4</sup>was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; <sup>1</sup>and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing <sup>5</sup>the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. <sup>1</sup>Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; <sup>1</sup>but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the <sup>6</sup>errors of the people: <sup>1</sup>the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet standing; <sup>1</sup>which is a parable for the time now present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, <sup>1</sup>being only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

II But Christ having come a high priest of <sup>7</sup>the good

<sup>1</sup>Or, are    <sup>2</sup>Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves*.    <sup>3</sup>Or, *altar of incense*    <sup>4</sup>Or, is

<sup>5</sup>Gr. *the propitiatory*.    <sup>6</sup>Gr. *ignorances*.    <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come*.

A. V.—[and their iniquities]; 13 Now..decayeth..old..ready to vanish.—CH. IX.  
1 Then (verily)..also..worldly; 2 made..was..sanctuary; 3 Holiest..all; 4 (Which) had the..the..(that) had; 5 over..(the) cherubims..shadowing..particularly; 6 (when) ..were..ordained..went always..service (*of God*); 7 (*went*)..every..offered; 8 holiest of all was..was; 9 was..figure..then..| in |..were..could not..him that did the service ..pertaining to; 10 (*Which*) stood..in..[and]..(*on them*)..the; 11 being an.

things to come, through the greater and more perfect  
tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this  
 (12) creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves,  
but through his own blood, entered in once for all into  
 13) the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. "For  
 if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer  
 sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the  
 14) cleanness of the flesh : "how much more shall the blood  
 of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself  
 without blemish unto God, cleanse<sup>1</sup> your conscience from  
 15) dead works to serve the living God ? "And for this cause  
 he is the mediator of a new <sup>2</sup>covenant, that a death hav-  
ing taken place for the redemption of the transgressions  
that were under the first <sup>3</sup>covenant, they that have been  
 called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.  
 (16) "For where a <sup>2</sup>testament is, there must of necessity <sup>3</sup>be  
 17) the death of him that made it. "For a <sup>2</sup>testament is of  
 force <sup>4</sup>where there hath been death: <sup>5</sup>for doth it ever  
 18) avail while he that made it liveth ? "Wherefore even the  
 (19) first covenant hath not been dedicated without blood. "For  
 when every commandment had been spoken by Moses  
unto all the people according to the law, he took the  
blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet  
wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all  
 20) the people, "saying, This is the blood of the <sup>2</sup>covenant  
 (21) which God commanded to you-ward. "Moreover the taber-  
 nacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in  
 22) like manner with the blood. "And according to the law, I  
may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and  
apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *our*.    <sup>2</sup> The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *be brought*.    <sup>4</sup> Gr. *over the dead*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *for it doth never . . . liveth*.

A. V.—by a..building ; 12 Neither by..by..(he)..(*for us*) ; 13 (of)..testament was ; 19 precept to..(of) ; 20 testament..hath enjoined unto you ; 21 likewise..(both) ; 22 by..purged..without.

- 23) It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than  
 (24) these. "For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven  
 25 itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: "nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not  
 26 his own; "else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the <sup>1</sup> end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin <sup>2</sup> by the  
 (27) sacrifice of himself. "And inasmuch as it is <sup>3</sup> appointed unto men once to die, and after this cometh judgement;  
 (28) "so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.
- 10(1) For the law having a shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, <sup>4</sup> they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer  
 (2) continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. "Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had  
 (3) no more conscience of sins? "But in those sacrifices there  
 (4) is a remembrance made of sins year by year. "For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take  
 5 away sins. "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,  
 But a body didst thou prepare for me;

- 6 "In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

<sup>1</sup> Or, consummation    <sup>2</sup> Or, by his sacrifice    <sup>3</sup> Gr. laid up for.    <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *it can*.

A. V.—23 patterns..purified; 24 (is)..the..places..(*which are*) the figures of..in..presence; 25 every..of others; 26 For then..in..world..appeared; 27 but..(the); 28 was..(and) unto..look..(he)..the..without.—CH. X. 1 (*and*)..those..offered..the comers thereunto; 2 For then..(that)..|purged| should; 3 (again)..every; 4 not possible..(of); 5 hast..prepared; 6 hast had.



- 7 "Then said I, Lo, I am come  
 (In the roll of the book it is written of me)  
 To do thy will, O God.
- (8) "Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt  
offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wouldest not, neither  
 hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according  
 (9) to the law), "then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy  
 will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the  
 (10) second. "1 By which will we have been sanctified through  
 11 the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. "And  
 every 2 priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and  
 offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can  
 12 never take away sins : "but he, when he had offered one  
 sacrifice for 3 sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of  
 13 God ; "from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made  
 14 the footstool of his feet. "For by one offering he hath  
 (15) perfected for ever them that are sanctified. "And the  
 Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us : for after he hath  
 said,
- 16 "This is the 4 covenant that 5 I will make with them  
 After those days, saith the Lord ;  
 I will put my laws on their heart,  
 And upon their mind also will I write them ;  
then saith he,
- 17 "And their sins and their iniquities will I remember  
 no more.
- 18 "Now where remission of these is, there is no more offer-  
 ing for sin.
- 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the  
 (20) holy place by the blood of Jesus, "by the way which he  
dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil,  
 21 that is to say, his flesh ; "and having a great priest over
- 1 Or, In 2 Some ancient authorities read high priest. 3 Or, sins, for ever  
sat down &c. 4 Or, testament 5 Gr. I will covenant.

A.V.—7 volume ; 8 (when he) said, | Sacrifice | .. offering | .. offering .. by ; 9 [O God] ;  
 10 (the) .. are ; 11 daily ; 12 | this man |, after ; 15 (*Whereof*) .. is (a) .. (that) .. | had | ..  
 | before | ; 16 into .. hearts .. | in | .. | minds | ; 19 holiest ; 20 hath consecrated ; 21 an  
 high.

22 the house of God ; <sup>1</sup>let us draw near with a true heart in  
<sup>1</sup>fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil  
 23 <sup>2</sup>conscience, and our body washed with pure water : <sup>1</sup>let  
 us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not ;  
 (24 for he is faithful that promised : <sup>1</sup>and let us consider one  
 25 another to provoke unto love and good works ; <sup>1</sup>not for-  
 saking the assembling of ourselves together, as the cus-  
tom of some is, but exhorting *one another* ; and so much  
 the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the  
 knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacri-  
 27 fice for sins, <sup>1</sup>but a certain fearful expectation of judgement,  
 and a <sup>3</sup>fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.  
 28 <sup>1</sup>A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without  
 29 compassion on the word of two or three witnesses : <sup>1</sup>of  
 how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged  
 worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God,  
 and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith  
 he was sanctified, <sup>4</sup>an unholy thing, and hath done de-  
 (30 spite unto the Spirit of grace ? <sup>1</sup>For we know him that  
 said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense.  
 31 And again, The Lord shall judge his people. <sup>1</sup>It is a  
 fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which,  
 after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of  
 (33 sufferings ; <sup>1</sup>partly, being made a gazingstock both by re-  
 proaches and afflictions ; and partly, becoming partakers  
 (34 with them that were so used. <sup>1</sup>For ye both had compas-  
 sion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the  
 spoiling of your possessions, knowing <sup>5</sup>that <sup>6</sup>ye yourselves

<sup>1</sup> Or, full assurance  
*let us hold fast*

<sup>2</sup> Or, conscience : *and having our body washed with pure water,*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, jealousy

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *a common thing.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *that ye*

*have your own selves for a better possession*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read

*ye have for yourselves a better possession.*

A.V.—22 || full assurance || .. bodies ; 23 profession .. faith without wavering ; 24 (to) ; 25 manner .. approaching ; 27 looking for .. fiery indignation ; 28 He .. despised .. died .. mercy under ; 29 suppose .. thought ; 30 (hath) .. [saith the Lord] ; 32 illuminated .. fight .. afflictions ; 33 (whilst ye) were .. (whilst ye) became companions of ; 34 of | me | .. [my] .. goods.

- 35 have a better possession and an abiding one. <sup>1</sup>Cast not  
away therefore your boldness, which hath great recom-  
(36)pense of reward. <sup>2</sup>For ye have need of patience, that,  
having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.
- (37) <sup>3</sup>For yet a very little while,  
He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.
- (38) <sup>4</sup>But <sup>5</sup>my righteous one shall live by faith :  
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in  
him.
- 39 <sup>6</sup>But we are not <sup>7</sup>of them that shrink back unto perdi-  
tion ; but of them that have faith unto the <sup>8</sup>saving of the  
soul.
- 11 <sup>1</sup> Now faith is <sup>2</sup>the assurance of *things* hoped for, the  
<sup>3</sup>proving of things not seen. <sup>4</sup>For therein the elders had  
<sup>5</sup>witness borne to them. <sup>6</sup>By faith we understand that the  
<sup>7</sup>worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that  
what is seen hath not been made out of things which do  
<sup>8</sup>appear. <sup>9</sup>By faith Abel offered unto God a more excel-  
lent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness  
borne to him that he was righteous, <sup>10</sup>God bearing witness  
<sup>11</sup>in respect of his gifts : and through it he being dead yet  
(5) speaketh. <sup>12</sup>By faith Enoch was translated that he should  
not see death ; and he was not found, because God trans-  
lated him : for before his translation he hath had witness  
borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto God :  
6 <sup>13</sup>and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing unto  
him : for he that cometh to God must believe that he is,  
and that he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.
- (7) <sup>14</sup>By faith Noah, being warned of God concerning things  
not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark  
<sup>15</sup>Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one*. <sup>16</sup>Gr. of shrinking back . . .  
but of faith. <sup>17</sup>Or, gaining <sup>18</sup>Or, the giving substance to <sup>19</sup>Or, test  
<sup>20</sup>Gr. ages. <sup>21</sup>The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. <sup>22</sup>Or,  
*over his gifts*

A.V.—[in]..[in heaven]..enduring substance ; 35 (after ye) have..  
might ; 37 (and) . . shall come will . . will ; 38 Now (the) just . . but . . any man draw . . shall  
have ; 39 who draw . . believe to. —CH. XI. 1 || substance || . . evidence ; 2 by it . . obtained  
a good report ; 3 Through . . were . . | things which are | . . were ; 4 by . . obtained . . testify-  
ing . . by ; 5 (had) . . (this) testimony . . pleased ; 6 But . . please . . diligently ; 7 of.

to the saving of his house ; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which (8) is according to faith. "By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance ; and he went out, not knowing 9 whither he went. "By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a land not his own, <sup>1</sup>dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the 10 same promise : "for he looked for the city which hath the (11) foundations, whose <sup>2</sup>builder and maker is God. "By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had (12) promised : "wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

(13) These all died <sup>3</sup>in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. "For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their 14 own. "And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. "But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly : wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God : for he hath prepared for them a city.

(17) By faith Abraham, being tried, <sup>4</sup>offered up Isaac : yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up (18) his only begotten *son* ; "even he <sup>5</sup>to whom it was said, In (19) Isaac shall thy seed be called : "accounting that God *is*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *having taken up his abode in tents*

<sup>2</sup> Or *architect*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *according to*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *hath offered up*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *of*

A. V.—by (the)..by ; 8 into..should (after) ; 9 sojourned..strange country..tabernacles ; 10 a ; 11 Through..also..strength..(and) [was delivered of a child]..because ..judged ; 12 Therefore..even..(the) sky ; 13 (off), [and were persuaded of] (them)..embraced ; 14 declare plainly..seek ; 15 truly..whence..[came]..might..have returned ; 16 an ; 17 (when he) was..and..offered ; 18 || Of ||..(That) ; 19 *was*.



able to raise up, even from the dead ; from whence he did  
 20 also in a parable receive him back. "By faith Isaac  
 blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come.  
 21 "By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the  
sons of Joseph ; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of  
 22 his staff. "By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh, made  
 mention of the departure of the children of Israel ; and  
 23 gave commandment concerning his bones. "By faith  
 Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his  
 parents, because they saw he was a 'goodly child ; and  
 24 they were not afraid of the king's commandment. "By  
 faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be  
 25 called the son of Pharaoh's daughter ; 'choosing rather to  
be evil entreated with the people of God, than to enjoy  
 (26 the pleasures of sin for a season ; 'accounting the re-  
proach of <sup>1</sup>Christ greater riches than the treasures of  
 Egypt : for he looked unto the recompense of reward.  
 27 "By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the  
 king : for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.  
 28 "By faith he <sup>2</sup>kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the  
 blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch  
 29 them. "By faith they passed through the Red sea as by  
 dry land : which the Egyptians assaying to do were swal-  
 30 lowed up. "By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after  
 (31) they had been compassed about for seven days. "By faith  
 Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were dis-  
 (32) obedient, having received the spies with peace. "And  
 what shall I more say ? for the time will fail me if I tell  
 of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah ; of David and Samuel  
 33 and the prophets : "who through faith subdued kingdoms,  
 wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the  
 (34) mouths of lions, 'quenched the power of fire, escaped the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the Christ*<sup>2</sup> Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made*.

A. V.—(*him*)..received..figure ; 21 both ; 22 he died..departing ; 23 of..proper ; 24 come to years ; 25 suffer affliction ; 26 Esteeming..[in]..had respect..(the) ; 28 Through..lest he that destroyed ; 29 drowned ; 30 were ; 31 believed not, (when she) had ; 32 would..to..Gedeon, [and] (*of*)..[and] (*of*)..[and] (*of*) Jephthae..(also)..(*of*) ; 34 violence.

- edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens.
- 35 <sup>1</sup>Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were <sup>1</sup>tortured, not accepting <sup>2</sup>their deliverance; (36 that they might obtain a better resurrection: <sup>3</sup>and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of (37 bonds and imprisonment: <sup>4</sup>they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; (38 being destitute, afflicted, evil entreated <sup>5</sup>(of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. <sup>6</sup>And these all, having had witness borne to them through their faith, (40) received not the promise, <sup>7</sup>God having <sup>8</sup>provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.
- 12 1) Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside <sup>9</sup>every weight, and the sin which <sup>10</sup>doth so easily beset us, and let us run (2 with patience the race that is set before us, <sup>11</sup>looking unto Jesus the <sup>12</sup>author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne (3 of God. <sup>13</sup>For consider him that hath endured such gain-saying of sinners against <sup>14</sup>themselves, that ye wax not (4 weary, fainting in your souls. <sup>15</sup>Ye have not yet resisted (5 unto blood, striving against sin: <sup>16</sup>and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,  
My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,  
Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *beaten to death*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the redemption*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *foreseen*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *all cumbrance*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *doth closely cling to us*    Or, *is admired of many*    <sup>6</sup> Or, *captain*    <sup>7</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself*.

A. V.—out of..valiant..fight..(the)..(the); 35 raised to life again; 36 (*cruel*); 37 wandered..(and)..tormented; 38 (they) wandered..(*in*)..(*in*) dens..caves; 39 obtained a good report; 40 for..without.—CH. XII. 1 Wherefore; 2 finisher..(the)..| is set |; 3 contradiction..| himself |, lest..be wearied (and) faint..minds; 5 speaketh unto..unto children..despise..(thou)..rebuked.

- 6       <sup>1</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,  
           And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
- (7) <sup>1</sup>It is for chastening that ye endure ; God dealeth with  
       you as with sons ; for what son is there whom *his* father  
       8 chasteneth not ? <sup>1</sup>But if ye are without chastening, where-  
       of all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards,  
       (9) and not sons. <sup>1</sup>Furthermore, we had the fathers of our  
       flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence : shall  
       we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of  
       10 <sup>2</sup>spirits, and live ? <sup>1</sup>For they verily for a few days chas-  
       tened *us* as seemed good to them ; but he for *our* profit,  
       (11) that *we* may be partakers of his holiness. <sup>1</sup>All chastening  
       seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous :  
       yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that  
       have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteous-  
       12 ness. <sup>1</sup>Wherefore <sup>3</sup>lift up the hands that hang down, and  
       (13) the palsied knees ; <sup>1</sup>and make straight paths for your feet,  
       that that which is lame be not <sup>4</sup>turned out of the way,  
       but rather be healed.
- 14       Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification  
       15 without which no man shall see the Lord : <sup>1</sup>looking care-  
       fully <sup>5</sup>lest *there be* any man that <sup>6</sup>falleth short of the grace  
       of God ; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble  
       16 *you*, and thereby the many be defiled ; <sup>5</sup>lest *there be* any  
       fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess  
       (17) of meat sold his own birthright. <sup>1</sup>For ye know that even  
       when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was  
       rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he  
       sought it diligently with tears.
- 18       For ye are not come unto <sup>7</sup>a mount that might be  
       touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Endure unto chastening*   <sup>2</sup> Or, *our spirits*   <sup>3</sup> Gr. *make straight.*   <sup>4</sup> Or,  
*put out of joint*   <sup>5</sup> Or, *whether*   <sup>6</sup> Or, *falleth back from*   <sup>7</sup> Or, *a palpable*  
*and kindled fire*

A. V.—7 | If | ..(he) .the ; 8 be . .chastisement . .are ; 9 (have) . .which corrected ; 10  
 after their own pleasure . .might ; 11 | Now | no . . nevertheless . . (the) . . which are ; 12  
 which . . feeble ; 13 lest . (let it) ; 14 holiness ; 15 diligently . . fail ; 16 morsel ; 17 (how)  
 . . would have inherited . . carefully ; 18 the . . nor .

(19) and darkness, and tempest, <sup>1</sup>and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard in-treated that no word more should be spoken unto them :  
 (20) <sup>2</sup>for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If  
 21 even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned ; <sup>3</sup>and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceed-  
 (22) ingly fear and quake : <sup>4</sup>but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusa-  
 23 lem, <sup>5</sup>and to <sup>6</sup>innumerable hosts of angels, <sup>7</sup>to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of  
 (24) just men made perfect, <sup>8</sup>and to Jesus the mediator of a new <sup>9</sup>covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speak-  
 25 eth better <sup>10</sup>than *that of* Abel. <sup>11</sup>See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they re-  
 fused him that warned them on earth, much more *shall*  
 26 *not* we escape, who turn away from him <sup>12</sup>that warneth from heaven : <sup>13</sup>whose voice then shook the earth : but now he  
 hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to  
 27 tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. <sup>14</sup>And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may re-  
 (28) main. <sup>15</sup>Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have <sup>16</sup>grace, whereby we may offer service  
 29 well-pleasing to God with <sup>17</sup>reverence and awe : <sup>18</sup>for our God is a consuming fire.

13<sup>1,2</sup> Let love of the brethren continue. <sup>19</sup>Forget not to shew love unto strangers : for thereby some have enter-  
 (3) tained angels unawares. <sup>20</sup>Remember them that are in

<sup>1</sup> Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. myriads of angels.

<sup>3</sup> Or, testament

<sup>4</sup> Or, than Abel

<sup>5</sup> Or, that

is from heaven

<sup>6</sup> Or, thankfulness

<sup>7</sup> Or, godly fear

A.V.—19 (the) . . not . . to . . any ; 20 commanded, And . . (so much as) . . [or thrust through with a dart] ; 21 terrible . . sight ; 22 Zion . . (an) . . company ; 23 which . . written ; 24 the . . | things | ; 25 who . . spake . . if we . . *speaketh* ; 26 | shake | ; 27 are . . cannot be ; 28 (we) . . which . . moved . . serve . . acceptably . . [reverence] . . || godly fear ||.—CH. XIII. 1 brotherly ; 2 Be . . forgetful . . entertain.



bonds, as bound with them ; them that are evil entreated,  
 4 as being yourselves also in the body. <sup>1</sup>Let marriage be had  
in honour among all, and let the bed be undefiled: for forni-  
 15 cators and adulterers God will judge. <sup>2</sup>Be ye free from the  
love of money ; content with such things as ye have: for  
himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I  
 6) in any wise forsake thee. <sup>3</sup>So that with good courage we  
 say,

The Lord is my helper ; I will not fear :

What shall man do unto me ?

7) Remember them that had the rule over you, which  
spake unto you the word of God ; and considering the  
 8 issue of their <sup>4</sup>life, imitate their faith. <sup>5</sup>Jesus Christ is the  
 9) same yesterday and to-day, yea and <sup>6</sup>for ever. <sup>7</sup>Be not  
carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is  
good that the heart be stablished by grace ; not by meats,  
wherein they that <sup>8</sup>occupied themselves were not profited.  
 10 <sup>9</sup>We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat  
 11 which serve the tabernacle. <sup>10</sup>For the bodies of those  
beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place <sup>11</sup>by  
the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned without  
 12 the camp. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify  
the people through his own blood, suffered without the  
 13) gate. <sup>13</sup>Let us therefore go forth unto him without the  
 14) camp, bearing his reproach. <sup>14</sup>For we have not here an  
abiding city, but we seek after the city which is to come.  
 15 <sup>15</sup>Through him <sup>15</sup>then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to  
God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make con-  
 16 fession to his name. <sup>16</sup>But to do good and to communicate  
forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Let your turn of mind be free.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. manner of life.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. walked.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. through.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit then.

A.V.—3 (and)..which suffer adversity ; 4 is honourable in.. | but | whoremongers ; 5 Let your conversation..without covetousness ; (and be)..he..never leave..nor ; 6 (may) boldly..(and) ; 7 which have..who have spoken..whose..follow..end..conversation ; 9 | about | with..doctrines..(a)..(thing)..established with..with..(which) have..them.. (have been)..therein ; 11 sanctuary ; 12 with ; 14 no continuing..one ; 15 By..therefore .. the.. (our) .. giving thanks.

(17) "Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit to them : for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account ; that they may do this with joy, and not with <sup>1</sup> grief : for this were unprofitable for you.

18) Pray for us : for we are persuaded that we have a good  
19 conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things. "And I exhort you the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20) Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep <sup>2</sup>with the blood of  
(21 the eternal covenant, even our Lord Jesus, "make you perfect in every good <sup>3</sup>thing to do his will, working in <sup>4</sup>us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ ; to whom be the glory <sup>5</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

(22) But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation : for I have written unto you in few words.  
23 "Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty ; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *groaning*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *by* Gr. *in*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *work*.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *you*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

A.V.—17 (yourselves). .for. .must. .it. .that *is* ; 18 | trust | . .willing ; 19 But. .beseech . .rather ; 20 that. .that. .through. .everlasting ; 21 [work]. . | you | ; 22 And. .beseech. . suffer. .(a letter) ; 23 is.

¶ [Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.]

# THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup> JAMES, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,  
to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, <sup>2</sup>greeting.
- 2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into mani-  
3 fold <sup>3</sup>temptations; <sup>4</sup>knowing that the proof of your faith  
4 worketh patience. <sup>5</sup>And let patience have its perfect  
work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.
- 5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God,  
who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it  
6 shall be given him. <sup>6</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing  
doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the  
7 sea driven by the wind and tossed. <sup>7</sup>For let not that  
man think <sup>4</sup>that he shall receive any thing of the Lord;  
8 <sup>8</sup>a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.
- 9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high es-  
10 tate: <sup>9</sup>and the rich, in that he is made low: because as  
11 the flower of the grass he shall pass away. <sup>9</sup>For the sun  
ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass;  
and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fash-  
ion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away  
in his goings.
- 12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when  
he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life,  
13 which the Lord promised to them that love him. <sup>10</sup>Let no  
man say when he is tempted, I am tempted <sup>5</sup>of God: for  
God <sup>6</sup>cannot be tempted with <sup>7</sup>evil, and he himself tempt-  
14 eth no man: <sup>11</sup>but each man is <sup>8</sup>tempted, when he is drawn

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *wisheth* joy.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *trials*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive any thing of the Lord*.    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *from*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *is untried in evil*.    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *evil things*.    <sup>8</sup> Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*

A.V.—CH. I. 1 scattered abroad; 2 divers; 3 (*this*)..trying; 4 But..*her*..wanting; 5 lack..that..*(men)*; 6 wavering..wavereth..a wave..with; 8 (*is*); 9 rejoice..that he is exalted; 10 But; 11 is (no sooner) risen..a burning heat, but (it)..ways; 12 is tried..(hath); 13 neither..any; 14 every.

15) away by his own lust, and enticed. "Then the lust, when  
 it hath conceived, beareth sin : and the sin, when it is  
 16 fullgrown, bringeth forth death. "Be not deceived, my  
 17 beloved brethren. "Every good <sup>1</sup>gift and every perfect  
boon is from above, coming down from the Father of  
 lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow  
 18 that is cast by turning. "Of his own will he brought us  
forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of  
firstfruits of his creatures.

19 <sup>2</sup>Ye know this, my beloved brethren. But let every  
 20 man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath : "for  
 the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.  
 21 "Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of  
 22 <sup>3</sup>wickedness, receive with meekness the <sup>4</sup>implanted word,  
 which is able to save your souls. "But be ye doers of the  
 word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves.  
 23 "For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he  
 is like unto a man beholding <sup>5</sup>his natural face in a mirror :  
 24 "for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straight-  
 25 way forgetteth what manner of man he was. "But he  
 that looketh into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and  
so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a  
 doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing.  
 26 "If any man <sup>6</sup>thinketh himself to be religious, while he  
 bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's  
 27 religion is vain. "Pure religion and undefiled before our  
 God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows  
 in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the  
 world.

2 I My brethren, <sup>7</sup>hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, giving  
his birth.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Know ye

<sup>3</sup> Or, malice

<sup>4</sup> Or, inborn

<sup>5</sup> Gr. the face of

<sup>6</sup> Or, seemeth to be

<sup>7</sup> Or, do ye, in accepting persons, hold the

faith . . . glory?

A. V.—of ; 15 bringeth forth..finished ; 16 Do..err ; 17 gift..(and) cometh..(there) is  
 ..variableness .. of ; 18 begat .. with ; 19 | Wherefore | ; 21 lay apart .. superfluity ..  
 naughtiness, (and)..engrafted ; 22 deceiving ; 23 be..glass ; 24 his way ; 25 whoso..  
 therein, [he]..forgetful..of the work..deed ; 26 [among you] seem..and..(own) ; 27  
 (the).—CH. II. I have.



2 Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. "For if there come into your <sup>1</sup>synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man  
 (3 in vile clothing ; "and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place ; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit  
 (4 under my footstool ; "are ye not divided <sup>2</sup>in your own  
 (5 mind, and become judges with evil thoughts ? "Hearken, my beloved brethren ; did not God choose them that are  
 6 poor as to the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him ? "But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judge-  
 7 ment-seats ? "Do not they blaspheme the honourable  
 8 name <sup>4</sup>by the which ye are called ? "Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love  
 (9 thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well : "but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the  
 10 law as transgressors. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is become guilty of  
 (11 all. "For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but  
 12 killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. "So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a  
 (13 law of liberty. "For judgement *is* without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy : mercy glorieth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath  
 15 faith, but have not works ? can that faith save him ? "If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food,  
 (16 "and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye

<sup>1</sup> Or, *assembly*<sup>2</sup> Or, *do ye not make distinctions*<sup>3</sup> Or, *among yourselves*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *which was called upon you.*

A. V.—2 unto. .[assembly]. .goodly apparel. .raiment ; 3 respect. :gay. .[unto him] . .[here] ; 4 [then] partial. .[yourselves]. .(are). .of ; 5 Hath. .chosen the. .[of] of [this] . .(hath) ; 6 despised. .draw ; 7 that worthy ; 9 to. .(and) are convinced of ; 10 offend ; 11 no. .yet (if thou) | kill | ; 12 they. .shall. .the ; 13 he shall have. .[and]. .rejoiceth ; 14 though. .and ; 15 destitute ; 16 Depart.

warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things  
 17 needful to the body; what doth it profit? "Even so faith,  
 18 if it have not works, is dead in itself. "1 Yea, a man will  
 say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy  
 faith apart from thy works, and I by my works will shew  
 (19) thee my faith. "Thou believest that 2 God is one; thou  
 20 doest well: the 3 devils also believe, and shudder. "But  
 wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works  
 (21 is barren? "Was not Abraham our father justified by  
 works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar?  
 22 "4 Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by  
 23 works was faith made perfect; "and the scripture was ful-  
 filled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it  
was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was  
 (24) called the friend of God. "Ye see that by works a man  
 (25) is justified, and not only by faith. "And in like manner  
 was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that  
 she received the messengers, and sent them out another  
 (26) way? "For as the body apart from the spirit is dead,  
 even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 (1) Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we  
 (2) shall receive 5 heavier judgement. "For in many things  
 we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same  
 is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.  
 3 "Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths,  
 that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body  
 (4) also. "Behold, the ships also, though they are so great,  
 and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by  
 a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman  
 5 willeth. "So the tongue also is a little member, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *But some one will say*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *there is one God*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Seest thou . . . perfect?*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *greater*.

A. V.—notwithstanding..those..(which are); 17 hath..being alone; 18 may..with-  
 out; 19 (there)..tremble; 20 without..| dead |; 21 when..(had); 22 how; 23 imputed;  
 24 [then] (how); 25 Likewise..when..(had)..(had); 26 without..without..(also).—CH.  
 III. 1 masters..(the) greater condemnation; 2 offend..(man) offend..(and); 3 | Behold |  
 ..bits in..and; 4 (which)..be..of fierce..(they)..with..helm, whithersoever..governor  
 | listeth |; 5 Even.

boasteth great things. Behold, <sup>1</sup>how much wood is kin-  
 (6) dled by how small a fire! <sup>2</sup>And the tongue is <sup>3</sup>a fire:  
<sup>3</sup>the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue,  
 which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the  
 (7) wheel of <sup>4</sup>nature, and is set on fire by hell. <sup>5</sup>For every  
<sup>5</sup>kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and  
 things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed <sup>6</sup>by  
 8 <sup>7</sup>mankind: <sup>8</sup>but the tongue can no man tame; *it is a*  
 9 restless evil, *it is* full of deadly poison. <sup>9</sup>Therewith bless  
 we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men,  
 10 which are made after the likeness of God: <sup>10</sup>out of the  
 same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My  
 11 brethren, these things ought not so to be. <sup>11</sup>Doth the  
 fountain send forth from the same opening sweet water  
 (12) and bitter? <sup>12</sup>can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a  
 vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.  
 (13) Who is wise and understanding among you? let him  
 shew by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom.  
 14 <sup>14</sup>But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart,  
 15 glory not and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup>This wisdom is  
 not *a wisdom* that cometh down from above, but is earthly,  
 16 <sup>16</sup>sensual, <sup>17</sup>devilish. <sup>17</sup>For where jealousy and faction are,  
 (17) there is confusion and every vile deed. <sup>18</sup>But the wisdom  
 that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle,  
 easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, with-  
 18 out <sup>19</sup>variance, without hypocrisy. <sup>19</sup>And the fruit of right-  
 eousness is sown in peace <sup>20</sup>for them that make peace.

4 (1) Whence *come* wars and whence *come* fightings among

<sup>1</sup> Or, how great a forest  
 our members that which &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among  
 our members that which &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among  
 our members that which &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, birth

<sup>5</sup> Gr. nature.

<sup>6</sup> Or, unto

<sup>7</sup> Gr. the human nature.

<sup>8</sup> Or, natural Or, animal

<sup>9</sup> Gr. demoniacal.

<sup>10</sup> Or, doubtfulness Or, partiality

<sup>11</sup> Or, by

A. V.—|| great a || matter.. | little | .. kindleth; 6 a. .[so]..that it. .course. .(it). .of;  
 7 (of)..(and)..serpents. .(of)..of; 8 an | unruly |; 9 | God | even..similitude; 10 pro-  
 ceedeth; 11 a. .at. .place; 12 the. .bear olive berries? either. . | so | ..[no fountain] (both)  
 ..[and] fresh; 13 (a). .(man)..endued with knowledge. .out of a. .conversation. .with;  
 14 envying. .strife. .hearts; 15 descendeth; 16 envying. .strife *is*. .evil work; 17 (*and*)  
 .. || partiality ||, [and]; 18 of.—CH. IV. 1 (From).

you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your pleasures that war  
 (2 in your members? "Ye lust, and have not : ye kill, and  
 1 covet, and cannot obtain : ye fight and war ; ye have  
 3 not, because ye ask not. "Ye ask, and receive not, be-  
 cause ye ask amiss, that ye may spend it in your pleas-  
 (4 ures. "Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship  
 of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore  
 would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy  
 (5 of God. "Or think ye that the scripture <sup>2</sup> speaketh in vain?  
 3 Doth the spirit which <sup>4</sup> he made to dwell in us long unto  
 6 envying? "But he giveth <sup>5</sup> more grace. Wherefore *the*  
*scripture* saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace  
 7 to the humble. "Be subject therefore unto God ; but re-  
 8 sist the devil, and he will flee from you. "Draw nigh to  
 God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands,  
 9 ye sinners ; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. "Be  
 afflicted, and mourn, and weep : let your laughter be  
 10 turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. "Humble  
 yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt  
 you.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He that  
 speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speak-  
 eth against the law, and judgeth the law : but if thou  
judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a  
 (12) judge. "One only is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who  
 is able to save and to destroy : but who art thou that  
judgest thy neighbour?

13) Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will  
 go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get  
 (14) gain : "whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *are jealous*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *saith in vain*,

<sup>3</sup> Or, *The spirit which he made to*

*dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.* Or, *That spirit which he made*  
*to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient author-

ities read *dwellleth in us*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *a greater grace*.

A. V.—lusts ; 2 desire to have. [yet] ; 3 consume. . upon . . lusts ; 4 [adulterers and]  
 . . will . . is the ; 5 (Do) . . saith || . . that | dwelleth | . . lusteth to | envy || ; 6 he . . unto ; 7  
 Submit yourselves . . to ; 10 lift . . up ; 11 evil . . of . . evil of *his* . . | and | . . evil of . . judge ;  
 12 (There) . . | another | ; 13 such a . . continue . . buy and sell,



- What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth  
 15 for a little time, and then vanisheth away. <sup>11</sup> For that ye  
 ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do  
 16 this or that. <sup>12</sup> But now ye glory in your vauntings: all  
 17) such glorying is evil. <sup>13</sup> To him therefore that knoweth to  
 do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.
- 5 (1 Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries  
 2 that are coming upon you. <sup>14</sup> Your riches are corrupted,  
 (3 and your garments are moth-eaten. <sup>15</sup> Your gold and  
 your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testi-  
 mony <sup>2</sup> against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye  
 (4 have laid up your treasure in the last days. <sup>16</sup> Behold, the  
 hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of  
 you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them  
 that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of  
 (5 Sabaoth. <sup>17</sup> Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and  
 taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a  
 (6 day of slaughter. <sup>18</sup> Ye have condemned, ye have killed  
 the righteous one; he doth not resist you.
- (7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the <sup>3</sup> coming of the  
 Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious  
 fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until <sup>4</sup> it receive  
 8 the early and latter rain. <sup>19</sup> Be ye also patient; stablish  
 your hearts: for the <sup>3</sup> coming of the Lord is at hand.
- 9) <sup>20</sup> Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be  
 not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the doors.
- (10) <sup>21</sup> Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience,  
 11 the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. <sup>22</sup> Be-  
 hold, we call them blessed which endured: ye have heard  
 of the <sup>5</sup> patience of Job, and have seen the end of the  
 Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Instead of your saying.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *unto*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *presence.*<sup>4</sup> Or, *he*<sup>5</sup> Or, *endurance*

A.V.—14 [For]. | It is | even; 16 rejoice..boastings..rejoicing.—CH. V. 1 (men).. shall come; 3 is cankered..(the)..of them..witness..(it were)..heaped..together for; 4 have reaped (down)..which (have)..are; 5 in pleasure..been wanton..[as]; 6 (and).. just; (and); 7 unto..(and) hath long patience for..|| he ||; 8 draweth nigh; 9 Grudge ..| lest |..| condemned |..door; 10 [my] ..have spoken..(affliction); 11 count..happy ..| endure |..very pitiful..of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath : but <sup>1</sup>let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay ; that ye fall not under judgement.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any  
14) cheerful? let him sing praise. "Is any among you sick?

let him call for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, <sup>2</sup>anointing him with oil in the name of the  
15 Lord : "and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have  
16 committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. "Confess there-

fore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous  
17 man availeth much in its working. "Elijah was a man of like <sup>3</sup>passions with us, and he prayed <sup>4</sup>ferverently that it might not rain ; and it rained not on the earth for three  
18 years and six months. "And he prayed again ; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you do err from the truth,  
20 and one convert him ; <sup>5</sup>let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

<sup>1</sup> Or, let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay Compare Matt. v. 37.

having anointed

<sup>3</sup> Or, nature

<sup>4</sup> Gr. with prayer.

<sup>2</sup> Or,

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *know ye*.

---

A. V.—12 neither..neither..lest..into condemnation ; 13 afflicted..merry..psalms ; 15 the..they ; 16 [faults]..effectual fervent prayer ; 17 Elias..subject to..as we are..earnestly..by the space of ; 19 of ; 20 the..hide.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

---

1\*<sup>1</sup> PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cap-  
 12 padocia, Asia, and Bithynia, "according to the foreknowl-  
 edge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit,  
 unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus  
 Christ : Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
 who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a  
 living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the  
 4 dead, "unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled,  
 and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,  
 5) "who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto  
 6 a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. "Where-  
 in ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if  
 need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold <sup>1</sup>tempta-  
 (7) tions, "that the proof of your faith, being more precious  
 than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire,  
 might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the  
 8) revelation of Jesus Christ : "whom not having seen ye  
 love ; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believ-  
 ing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and <sup>2</sup>full of  
 9 glory : "receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation  
 10 of your souls. "Concerning which salvation the prophets  
 sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the  
 11 grace that should come unto you : "searching what time  
 or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in  
 them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the suf-  
 ferings <sup>3</sup>of Christ, and the glories that should follow them.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *trials*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *glorified*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto*.

---

A. V.—CH. I. 1 strangers scattered throughout ; 2 through..unto ; 3 which..abun-  
 dant..hath begotten..lively ; 4 To ; 5 kept ; 6 season..are in heaviness through ; 7  
 trial..(much)..(of)..be tried with..appearing ; 8 in ; 10 Of..have enquired ; 11 signify  
 ..glory.

- (12) To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you <sup>1</sup>by the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven ; which things angels desire to look into.
- 13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that <sup>3</sup>is to be
- 14 brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ ; <sup>4</sup>as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in the time of your ignorance :
- (15) <sup>5</sup>but like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves
- (16) also holy in all manner of living ; <sup>6</sup>because it is written,
- (17) Ye shall be holy ; for I am holy. <sup>7</sup>And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning
- (18) in fear : <sup>8</sup>knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of
- (19) life handed down from your fathers ; <sup>9</sup>but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot,
- 20 even the blood of Christ : <sup>10</sup>who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at
- (21) the end of the times for your sake, <sup>11</sup>who through him are believers in God, which raised him from the dead, and gave him glory ; so that your faith and hope might
- (22) be in God. <sup>12</sup>Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren,
- (23) love one another <sup>13</sup>from the heart fervently : <sup>14</sup>having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of <sup>15</sup>God, which liveth and
- (24) abideth. <sup>16</sup>For,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *is being brought.*<sup>4</sup> Or, *like the**Holy One which called you* <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart.*<sup>6</sup> Or, *God who liveth*

A.V.—12 Unto . . | us | . . the . . are . . reported . . by . . (have) . . with . . down . . (the) ; 13 gird . . to the end for ; 14 obedient . . the ; 15 (hath) . . so . . conversation ; 17 (the) . . every . . (here) ; 18 (Forasmuch as ye) know . . (as) . . and . . conversation *received* by tradition ; 19 (the) ; 20 verily . . foreordained . . manifest in these | last | . you ; 21 by . . | do believe | . . that . . (up) ; 22 obeying . . [through the Spirit] . . (see that ye) . . with a [pure] ; 23 Being born . . by . . [for ever].



All flesh is as grass,  
And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.  
The grass withereth, and the flower falleth :

25 <sup>1</sup>But the <sup>1</sup>word of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is the <sup>1</sup>word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

2 <sup>1</sup> Putting away therefore all <sup>2</sup>wickedness, and all guile,  
2 and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, <sup>3</sup>as newborn babes, long for the <sup>3</sup>spiritual milk which is with-  
(3) out guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation ; <sup>4</sup>if  
(4) ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious : <sup>5</sup>unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with  
5 God elect, <sup>6</sup>precious, <sup>7</sup>ye also, as living stones, are built up <sup>8</sup>a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus  
(6) Christ. <sup>9</sup>Because it is contained in <sup>10</sup>scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, <sup>11</sup>pre-  
cious :

And he that believeth on <sup>12</sup>him shall not be put to  
shame.

(7) <sup>13</sup>For you therefore which believe is the <sup>14</sup>preciousness :  
but for such as disbelieve,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner ;

(8) <sup>15</sup>and,

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence ;

<sup>16</sup>for they <sup>17</sup>stumble at the word, being disobedient :

(9) whereunto also they were appointed. <sup>18</sup>But ye are an  
elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for  
God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excel-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. saying.    <sup>2</sup> Or, malice    <sup>3</sup> Gr. reasonable.    <sup>4</sup> Or, honourable    <sup>5</sup> Or, a  
spiritual house for a holy priesthood    <sup>6</sup> Or, a scripture    <sup>7</sup> Or, it    <sup>8</sup> Or, In  
your sight    <sup>9</sup> Or, honour    <sup>10</sup> Gr. who.    <sup>11</sup> Or, stumble, being disobedient to  
the word

A. V.—24 | of man | . [thereof] . . (away) ; 25 endureth . . by the gospel is. —CH. II.  
1 Wherefore laying aside . . || malice || ; 2 desire . . sincere . . of the word ; 3 [so be] ; 4 To . .  
(as unto) . . disallowed . . chosen of . . (and) ; 5 lively . . an . . by ; 6 | Wherefore | [also] . . [the]  
.. Sion . . confounded ; 7 Unto . . (he) . . precious . . unto them which | be disobedient | . . dis-  
allowed . . is ; 8 (even to them) which ; 9 a chosen generation . . an . . peculiar . . should.

lencies of him who called you out of darkness into his  
 10) marvellous light: "which in time past were no people,  
 but now are the people of God: which had not obtained  
 mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

(11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to  
 abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;  
 (12 "having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that,  
wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may  
 by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in  
 the day of visitation.

13 Be subject to every <sup>1</sup>ordinance of man for the Lord's  
 (14 sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; "or unto  
 governors, as sent <sup>2</sup>by him for vengeance on evil-doers  
 15 and for praise to them that do well. "For so is the will  
 of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the  
 (16 ignorance of foolish men: "as free, and not <sup>3</sup>using your  
freedom for a cloke of <sup>4</sup>wickedness, but as bondservants  
 17 of God. "Honour all men. Love the brotherhood.  
 Fear God. Honour the king.

18 <sup>5</sup>Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all  
 fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the  
 (19 froward. "For this is <sup>6</sup>acceptable, if for conscience <sup>7</sup>to-  
 ward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully.  
 20 "For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted  
for it, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well,  
 and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is <sup>6</sup>accept-  
 (21 able with God. "For hereunto were ye called: because  
 Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that  
 22 ye should follow his steps: "who did no sin, neither was  
 (23 guile found in his mouth: "who, when he was reviled, re-  
 viled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but  
 (24 committed <sup>8</sup>himself to him that judgeth righteously: "who

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *creation*.  
*hold-servants*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *grace*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *having*.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. *of*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *malice*  
<sup>8</sup> Or, his cause

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *House-*

A. V.—praises..(hath); 10 not a; 11 (Dearly)..strangers; 12 conversation honest..  
 whereas..| shall |; 13 Submit yourselves; 14 (unto them that are)..(the) punishment  
 of..(the)..of; 15 with..may; 16 liberty..maliciousness..(the) servants; 18 subject;  
 19 thankworthy..endure grief; 20 be..for your faults; 21 (even)..| us |..| us |; 23 (he).

his own self <sup>1</sup>bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose <sup>2</sup>stripes ye were healed. <sup>¶</sup>For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and <sup>3</sup>Bishop of your souls.

3<sup>(1)</sup> In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the <sup>4</sup>behaviour of their <sup>(2)</sup>wives; <sup>¶</sup>beholding your chaste <sup>4</sup>behaviour coupled with <sup>(3)</sup>fear. <sup>¶</sup>Whose adorning let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, <sup>(4)</sup>or of putting on apparel; <sup>¶</sup>but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible apparel of a meek and quiet <sup>5</sup>spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>¶</sup>For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection <sup>(6)</sup>to their own <sup>5</sup>husbands: <sup>¶</sup>as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not <sup>6</sup>put in fear by any terror.

7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour <sup>7</sup>unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded, <sup>8</sup>compassionate, loving <sup>(9)</sup>as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: <sup>¶</sup>not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. <sup>¶</sup>For,

<sup>1</sup> Or, carried up . . . to the tree    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *bruise*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *Overseer*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *manner of life*    <sup>5</sup> Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid*    <sup>6</sup> Or, *afraid with*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker*.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. *sympathetic*.

A. V.—24 (own) . . on . . being dead to . . should; 25 as.—CH. III. 1 Likewise . . (also) . . | won | . . conversation . . the; 2 (While they) behold . . conversation; 3 that . . (of); 4 that which is not corruptible, (*even the ornament*); 5 in the old time . . trusted . . unto; 6 (Even) . . Sara . . daughters . . as long as . . | afraid with | . . amazement; 7 Likewise . . them . . wife . . and . . heirs together; 8 of one mind, having compassion (one of another), love . . (*be*) pitiful, (*be*) | courteous |; 9 railing . . railing . . [knowing] that . . are thereunto.

- He that would love life,  
 And see good days,  
 Let him refrain his tongue from evil,  
 And his lips that they speak no guile :  
 11 <sup>¶</sup>And let him turn away from evil, and do good ;  
 Let him seek peace, and pursue it.  
 (12 <sup>¶</sup>For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,  
 And his ears unto their supplication :  
 But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.  
 13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous  
 14 of that which is good ? <sup>¶</sup>But and if ye should suffer for  
 righteousness' sake, blessed are ye : and fear not their fear,  
 (15) neither be troubled ; <sup>¶</sup>but sanctify in your hearts Christ  
 as Lord : *being* ready always to give answer to every man  
 that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in  
 (16) you, yet with meekness and fear : <sup>¶</sup>having a good con-  
 science ; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be  
 put to shame who revile your good manner of life in  
 17 Christ. <sup>¶</sup>For it is better, if the will of God should so  
 will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.  
 (18) <sup>¶</sup>Because Christ also <sup>1</sup>suffered for sins once, the righteous  
 for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God ; be-  
 ing put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit ;  
 19 <sup>¶</sup>in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in  
 (20) prison, <sup>¶</sup>which aforetime were disobedient, when the long-  
 suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the  
 ark was a preparing, <sup>2</sup>wherein few, that is, eight souls, were  
 21) saved through water : <sup>¶</sup>which also <sup>3</sup>after a true likeness  
 doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of  
 the filth of the flesh, but the <sup>4</sup>interrogation of a good  
 conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *died*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water* <sup>3</sup> Or, *in the antitype* <sup>4</sup> Or, *inquiry* Or, *appeal*

A. V.—10 will ; 11 eschew..ensue ; 12 over..(are open)..prayers..against ; 13 | fol-  
 lowers | ; 14 happy..be..afraid of..terror ; 15 (the)..| God | ..[and] *be*..(an)..of ; 16  
 whereas | they speak evil | [of you, as of evil doers]..ashamed that falsely accuse..con-  
 versation ; 17 | be | ; 18 For..(hath)..just..unjust..by ; 19 By ; 20 sometime..[once]  
 ..by ; 21 ¶ The ¶ like figure | whereunto | .. | us | ..answer..by.



(22) Christ; "who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4(1) Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same <sup>1</sup>mind; for he that hath <sup>2</sup>suffered in the flesh hath ceased <sup>2</sup>from sin; "that <sup>3</sup>ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the <sup>(3)</sup>lusts of men, but to the will of God. "For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, <sup>4</sup>revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: "where- in they think it strange that ye run not with them into <sup>5</sup>the same <sup>4</sup>excess of riot, speaking evil of you: "who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and <sup>6</sup>the dead. "For unto this end <sup>5</sup>was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

<sup>7</sup> But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore <sup>(8)</sup>of sound mind, and be sober unto <sup>6</sup>prayer: "above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for <sup>9</sup>love covereth a multitude of sins: "using hospitality one <sup>(10)</sup>to another without murmuring: "according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good <sup>(11)</sup>stewards of the manifold grace of God; "if any man speake- eth, speaking as it were oracles of God; if any man min- istereth, ministering as of the strength which God sup- plieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *thought*      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *he no longer . . . his time*      <sup>4</sup> Or, *flood*      <sup>5</sup> Or, *were the good tidings preached*      <sup>6</sup> Gr. *prayers*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

A.V.—22 is. .(and).—CH. IV. I (hath) . . [for us] . . likewise; 2 || he ||. || *his* ||; 3 [of our life] . . (us) . . | will |. . when we . . excess of wine . . banquetings; 4 to; 6 for . . cause . . also . . them that are; 7 sober . . watch; 8 [And] . . have . . charity . . charity | shall cover | the; 9 Use . . [grudging]; 10 every man . . the . . (*even so*) minister the same one to another; 11 speak, (*let him speak*) . . (the) . . minister, *let him do it* . . ability . . giveth . . to whom be praise.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial  
among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as  
13 though a strange thing happened unto you: "but inso-  
much as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice;  
that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice  
(14) with exceeding joy. "If ye are reproached <sup>1</sup>for the name  
of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit of glory and  
(15) the Spirit of God resteth upon you. "For let none of you  
suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a  
16 meddler in other men's matters: "but if a man suffer as a  
Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify  
17 God in this name. "For the time is come for judgement  
to begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at us,  
what shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel  
(18 of God? "And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where  
(19 shall the ungodly and sinner appear? "Wherefore let  
them also that suffer according to the will of God com-  
mit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 (1 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a  
fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who  
am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:  
(2 "Tend the flock of God which is among you, <sup>2</sup>exercising  
the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, <sup>3</sup>according  
unto God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;  
(3 "neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but  
4 making yourselves ensamples to the flock. "And when  
the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive  
(5) the crown of glory that fadeth not away. "4 Likewise, ye  
younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird  
yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in*.      <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.      <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

A. V.—12 is. .try. .some; 13 inasmuch. .when. .shall be revealed. .be glad; 14 be. .happy. .for. .[on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified]; 15 But. .(as). .(as). .busybody; 16 Yet. .any. .on. .[behalf]; 17 that. .must; 18 be. .(the); 19 (the keeping of). .(to him). .[as].—CH. V. I | which | (are). .(also) an elder. .(and); 2 Feed. .taking. .(thereof). .by. .not; 3 being lords. .(God's) heritage. .being; 4 appear. .a; 5 submit yourselves. .[be subject]. .|| to ||. .(and) be clothed.

resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.  
 6 <sup>¶</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of  
 7 God, that he may exalt you in due time; <sup>¶</sup>Casting all your  
 8 anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. <sup>¶</sup>Be sober,  
 9 be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion,  
 10 walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: <sup>¶</sup>whom  
withstand stedfast in <sup>1</sup>your faith, knowing that the same  
sufferings are <sup>2</sup>accomplished in your <sup>3</sup>brethren who are in  
 (10) the world. <sup>¶</sup>And the God of all grace, who called you  
 unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered  
 a little while, shall himself <sup>4</sup>perfect, stablish, strengthen  
 (11) <sup>5</sup>you. <sup>¶</sup>To him be the dominion <sup>6</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.  
 12) By Silvanus, <sup>7</sup>our faithful brother, as I account him, I  
 have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying  
 that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein.  
 13 <sup>¶</sup>She that is in Babylon, elect together with you, salut-  
 (14) eth you; and so doth Mark my son. <sup>¶</sup>Salute one another  
 with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the*                      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *being accomplished*.                      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *brotherhood*.                      <sup>4</sup> Or, *restore*

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add *settle*.                      <sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.                      <sup>7</sup> Gr. *the*.  
<sup>8</sup> That is, The church, or, The sister.

A.V.—and; 7 care..for; 8 vigilant; [because]; 9 resist..|| the ||..afflictions..that; 10 But..(hath)..| us |..by..[Jesus]..(make)..[settle] (*you*); 11 [glory and]; 12 a..suppose ..wherein; 13 The *church*..at..elected..Marcus; 14 Greet (ye)..charity..with..[Jesus. Amen].

# THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

---

1<sup>(1)</sup> <sup>1</sup> SIMON Peter, a <sup>2</sup> servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>3</sup> a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of <sup>4</sup> our God and Saviour Jesus Christ:  
<sup>2</sup> "Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; <sup>3</sup> seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> by his own glory and virtue; <sup>6</sup> whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of <sup>6</sup> the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the  
<sup>5</sup> world by lust. "Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in  
<sup>6</sup> your virtue knowledge; <sup>7</sup> and in your knowledge <sup>7</sup> temperance; and in your <sup>7</sup> temperance patience; and in your pa-  
<sup>7</sup> tience godliness; <sup>8</sup> and in your godliness love of the brethren;  
<sup>8</sup> and in your love of the brethren love. "For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus  
<sup>9</sup> Christ. "For he that lacketh these things is blind, <sup>8</sup> seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from  
<sup>10</sup> his old sins. "Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these  
<sup>11</sup> things, ye shall never stumble: <sup>9</sup> for thus shall be richly

---

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *an equally precious*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *our God and the Saviour*    <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*.    <sup>6</sup> Or, *a*    <sup>7</sup> Or, *self-control*    <sup>8</sup> Or, *closing his eyes*

---

A. V.—CH. I. I (an). .through; 2 unto. .through; 3 According as. .given. .(hath). . | to |; 4 are given. .by. .might be. .through; 5 beside. .giving. .add to. .to; 6 to. .to. .to; 7 to. .brotherly kindness. .to brotherly kindness charity; 8 be in you. .that ye shall neither. .barren. .in; 9 But. .(and) cannot see afar off, (and) hath. .that he was purged; to rather. .fall; 11 so an. .ministered.



supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

- (12) Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and  
 13 are established in the truth which is with you. "And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir  
 (14) you up by putting you in remembrance; "knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as  
 15 our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. "Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my <sup>1</sup> de-  
 16 cease to call these things to remembrance. "For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and <sup>2</sup> coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
 17 but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. "For he <sup>3</sup> received from God the Father honour and glory, when there <sup>4</sup> came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased:  
 (18) "and this voice we ourselves heard <sup>5</sup> come out of heaven,  
 (19) when we were with him in the holy mount. "And we have the word of prophecy made more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a  
<sup>6</sup> dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in  
 (20) your hearts: "knowing this first, that no prophecy of scrip-  
 (21) ture is of <sup>7</sup> private interpretation. "For no prophecy ever <sup>8</sup> came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the <sup>9</sup> Holy Ghost.

- 2(1) But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in <sup>10</sup> destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves

<sup>1</sup> Or, departure

<sup>2</sup> Gr. presence.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. having received.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. was

brought . . . by the majestic glory.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. brought.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. squalid.

<sup>7</sup> Or,

special

<sup>8</sup> Gr. was brought.

<sup>9</sup> Or, Holy Spirit

<sup>10</sup> Or, sects of perdition

A. V.—abundantly..everlasting; 12 will [not]..[negligent]..be..present; 13 Yea ..meet; 14 shortly I must put..(this)..hath shewed; 15 Moreover..endeavour..have..always in; 16 have..followed; 18 (which) came from; 19 also a..light (that) shineth; 20 (the)..(any); 21 (the)..not in old time..[holy]..(of)..(as they) were.—CH. II. I were..even..damnable..Lord..(and) bring.

2 swift destruction. <sup>¶</sup>And many shall follow their lascivious  
doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be  
 3 evil spoken of. <sup>¶</sup>And in covetousness shall they with  
 feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence  
 now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction  
 (4) slumbereth not. <sup>¶</sup>For if God spared not angels when  
 they sinned, but <sup>1</sup>cast them down to <sup>2</sup>hell, and committed  
 them to <sup>3</sup>pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judge-  
 (5) ment; <sup>¶</sup>and spared not the ancient world, but preserved  
 Noah with seven others, <sup>4</sup>a preacher of righteousness,  
 when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;   
 (6) <sup>¶</sup>and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into  
 ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made  
 them an example unto those that should live ungodly;   
 7 <sup>¶</sup>and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lasciv-  
 8 ious life of the wicked <sup>¶</sup>(for that righteous man dwelling  
 among them, in seeing and hearing, <sup>5</sup>vexed *his* righteous  
 9 soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): <sup>¶</sup>the Lord  
 knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and  
 to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day  
 (10) of judgement; <sup>¶</sup>but chiefly them that walk after the flesh  
 in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring,  
 (11) selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at <sup>6</sup>dignities: <sup>¶</sup>where-  
 as angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a  
 (12) railing judgement against them before the Lord. <sup>¶</sup>But  
 these, as creatures without reason, born <sup>7</sup>mere animals  
<sup>8</sup>to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof  
 they are ignorant, shall in their <sup>9</sup>destroying surely be de-  
 (13) stroyed, <sup>¶</sup>suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men*

<sup>1</sup> Or, cast them into dungeons  
chains.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. a herald.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. Tartarus.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. tormented.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. glories.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. natural.

<sup>8</sup> Or, to take and to destroy

<sup>9</sup> Or, corruption

A. V.—2 | pernicious ways |; 3 through.. judgment.. a long time.. damnation; 4 (the)  
 ..that..delivered..into|chains|; 5 old..saved..the eighth *person*.. bringing (in) the; 6  
 Gomorrha..making..ensample..(after); 7 just..vexed with..filthy conversation; 8 un-  
 lawful; 9 |temptations|..reserve..unjust..to be punished; 10 uncleanness..government.  
 Presumptuous (*are they*)..are..afraid..speak evil of; 11 (which are)..accusation; 12  
 natural brute beasts, made..speak evil of the things that..understand not;(and)..|utterly  
 perish |..(own) || corruption ||; 13 (And) | shall receive |..reward..unrighteousness, (*as*)  
 they.

that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their <sup>1</sup>love-feasts while they feast  
 (14 with you ; <sup>2</sup>having eyes full of <sup>2</sup>adultery, and that cannot  
 cease from sin ; enticing unstedfast souls ; having a heart  
 (15 exercised in covetousness ; children of cursing ; <sup>3</sup>for-  
saking the right way, they went astray, having followed  
the way of Balaam the son of <sup>3</sup>Beor, who loved the hire  
 (16 of wrong-doing ; <sup>4</sup>but he was rebuked for his own trans-  
gression : a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed  
 (17 the madness of the prophet. <sup>5</sup>These are springs without  
water, and mists driven by a storm ; for whom the black-  
 (18 ness of darkness hath been reserved. <sup>6</sup>For, uttering great  
swelling words of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the  
flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from  
 (19 them that live in error ; <sup>7</sup>promising them liberty, while  
 they themselves are bondservants of corruption ; for of  
<sup>8</sup>whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought  
 (20 into bondage. <sup>9</sup>For if, after they have escaped the de-  
filements of the world through the knowledge of <sup>10</sup>the  
 Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled  
 therein and overcome, the last state is become worse  
 (21 with them than the first. <sup>11</sup>For it were better for them  
 not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after  
knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment  
 (22 delivered unto them. <sup>12</sup>It has happened unto them ac-  
 cording to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own  
 vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing  
 in the mire.

3 1) This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *deceivings*.  
 authorities read *Bosor*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *what*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *an adulteress*. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient  
 authorities read *our*.

A.V.—riot..(they are)..sporting themselves with..(own) | *deceivings* | ; 14 beguiling  
 unstable..an..(they) have..with | covetous practices | ; cursed ; 15 (Which) | have for-  
 saken | ..(and) are gone..following.. | *Bosor* | ..wages..unrighteousness ; 16 iniquity :  
 the..speaking..forbad ; 17 wells.. | clouds | (that are) carried with..tempest ; to..mist  
 ..is..[for ever] ; 18 (when they) speak..allure through..through (much) wantonness..  
 that were | clean escaped | ..who ; 19 (they) promise..(the) servants..in ; 20 pollutions  
 ..latter end..beginning ; 21 had been..(they) have known ; 22 [But]..is..(is) turned..  
 was..(her).

unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere  
 (2) mind by putting you in remembrance; "that ye should  
 remember the words which were spoken before by the holy  
 prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour  
 (3) through your apostles: "knowing this first, that <sup>1</sup>in the  
 last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after  
 4 their own lusts, "and saying, Where is the promise of his  
<sup>2</sup>coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep,  
 all things continue as they were from the beginning of  
 (5) the creation. "For this they wilfully forget, that there  
 were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of  
 6 water and <sup>3</sup>amidst water, by the word of God; "by which  
 means the world that then was, being overflowed with  
 7 water, perished: "but the heavens that now are, and the  
 earth, by the same word have been <sup>4</sup>stored up for fire,  
 being reserved against the day of judgement and de-  
 struction of ungodly men.

8) But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is  
 with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years  
 (9) as one day. "The Lord is not slack concerning his  
 promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to  
 you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that  
 (10) all should come to repentance. "But the day of the Lord  
 will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass  
 away with a great noise, and the <sup>5</sup>elements shall be dis-  
 solved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works  
 (11) that are therein shall be <sup>6</sup>burned up. "Seeing that these  
 things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of per-  
 (12) sons ought ye to be in all holy living and godliness, "look-  
 ing for and <sup>7</sup>earnestly desiring the <sup>2</sup>coming of the day

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in the last of the days.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *stored with*

*fire* <sup>5</sup> Or, *heavenly bodies*

<sup>6</sup> The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *hastening*

A. V.—CH. III. 1 which..pure minds..way of; 2 may be mindful of..(of)..of | us | (the); 3 (there)..scoffers; 4 since; 5 willingly are ignorant of..(the)..the..standing.. (the)..in (the); 6 Whereby; 7 which..are kept in store..unto..perdition; 8 be..igno- rant of; 9 (men)..| us-ward | ..willing; 10 [in the night]..| melt | ..also; 11 | then |.. shall..conversation; 12 hasting unto.



of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the <sup>1</sup>elements shall melt with  
 13) fervent heat? "But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace, without  
 15 spot and blameless in his sight. "And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given  
 16 to him, wrote unto you; "as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own  
 (17) destruction. "Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness.  
 (18 "But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and  
<sup>2</sup>for ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *heavenly bodies*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the day of eternity.*

A. V.—wherein; 13 Nevertheless; 14 such..be diligent..of him; 15 unto..hath written; 16 | in which | ..they that are unlearned..unstable; 17 (seeing ye) know..before..(also)..led; 18 (*in* the),

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

---

1 (1) THAT which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the  
(2) <sup>1</sup> Word of life "and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); "that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and  
(4) with his Son Jesus Christ: "and these things we write, that <sup>2</sup>our joy may be fulfilled.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is  
6 no darkness at all. "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not  
(7) the truth: "but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood  
8 of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not  
9 in us. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unright-  
10 eousness. "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 1) My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an <sup>3</sup> Advo-  
(2) cate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: "and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but

<sup>1</sup> Or, *word*    <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *your*.  
Gr. *Paraclete*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Comforter* Or, *Helper*

- (3) also for the whole world. "And hereby know we that we  
 4 know him, if we keep his commandments. "He that saith,  
 I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar,  
 5 and the truth is not in him: "but whoso keepeth his word,  
 in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Here-  
 (6 by know we that we are in him: "he that saith he abideth  
 in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.
- (7) Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but  
 an old commandment which ye had from the beginning:  
 the old commandment is the word which ye heard.
- 8) "Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which  
 thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is  
 9 passing away, and the true light already shineth. "He  
 that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in  
 10 the darkness even until now. "He that loveth his brother  
 abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stum-  
 (11 bling in him. "But he that hateth his brother is in the  
 darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not  
 whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his  
 eyes.
- 12 I write unto you, my little children, because your sins  
 13 are forgiven you for his name's sake. "I write unto you,  
 fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning.  
 I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome  
 the evil one. <sup>1</sup> I have written unto you, little children,  
 14 because ye know the Father. <sup>1</sup> "I have written unto you,  
 fathers, because ye know him which is from the begin-  
 ning. <sup>1</sup> I have written unto you, young men, because ye  
 are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye  
 15 have overcome the evil one. "Love not the world, neither  
 the things that are in the world. If any man love the  
 16 world, the love of the Father is not in him. "For all that  
 is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *I wrote.*

A. V.—CH. II. 2 (*the sins of*); 3 (do); 5 is; 6 [so]; 7 | Brethren | ..(have) ..[from the beginning]; 8 past..now; 11 (that); 13 have known.. *that* .. wicked.. | write | .. have known; 14 have known.. *that* .. wicked.

eyes, and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but  
 17 is of the world. "And the world passeth away, and the  
 lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth  
 for ever.

(18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that  
 antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many anti-  
 (19) christs; whereby we know that it is the last hour. "They  
 went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they  
 had been of us, they would have continued with us: but  
*they went out*, that they might be made manifest <sup>1</sup>how that  
 20 they all are not of us. "And ye have an anointing from  
 21 the Holy One, <sup>2</sup>and ye know all things. "I have not  
 written unto you because ye know not the truth, but be-  
 cause ye know it, and <sup>3</sup>because no lie is of the truth.  
 22 "Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the  
 Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the  
 (23) Father and the Son. "Whosoever denieth the Son, the  
 same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son  
 (24) hath the Father also. "As for you, let that abide in you  
 which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye  
 heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide  
 (25) in the Son, and in the Father. "And this is the promise  
 26 which he promised <sup>4</sup>us, *even* the life eternal. "These  
 things have I written unto you concerning them that  
 (27) would lead you astray. "And as for you, the anointing  
 which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not  
 that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth  
 you concerning all things, <sup>5</sup>and is true, and is no lie, and  
 28 even as it taught you, <sup>6</sup>ye abide in him. "And now, *my*  
 little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be mani-  
fest, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed <sup>7</sup>be-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *that not all are of us*    <sup>2</sup> Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*    <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *so it is true, and is no lie*; and even as &c.    <sup>6</sup> Or, *abide ye*    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *from him*.

A.V.—16 pride; 18 time..(have)..shall come..are..time; 19 (*no doubt*)..were; 20 But ..unction; 21 || that ||; 22 a..He; 23 [*but*]..acknowledgeth; 24 [therefore]..(have)..(have) ..shall remain ..continue; 25 that ..(hath); 26 seduce; 27 But..(have)..man ..| the same | ..of ..truth..(hath)..| shall |; 28 | when | ..appear..confidence.



29 fore him at his <sup>1</sup> coming. "If ye know that he is righteous, <sup>2</sup>ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 (1 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, (2 because it knew him not. "Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if <sup>3</sup>he shall be manifested, we shall be 3 like him; for we shall see him even as he is. "And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even 4 as he is pure. "Every one that doeth sin doeth also law- (5 lessness: and sin is lawlessness. "And ye know that he was manifested to <sup>4</sup>take away sins; and in him is no sin. 6 "Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither <sup>5</sup>knoweth him. "My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth 8) righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: "he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 "Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is 10 begotten of God. "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not 11 his brother. "For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another: (12 "not as Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

(13/14 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. "We

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *presence*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *know ye* <sup>3</sup> Or, *it* <sup>4</sup> Or, *bear sins* <sup>5</sup> Or, *hath known*

A. V.—29 born.—CH. III. 1 (the) sons. .therefore; 2 (the) sons. .doth. .appear. .[but] ..when. .appear; 3 man. .in; 4 Whosoever committeth. .transgresseth. .the law: for. .the transgression of the law; 5 [our]; 6 || known ||; 7 deceive; 8 committeth. .For. .purpose; 9 born. .doth not commit. .for. .remaineth. .born; 10 doth; 11 that; 12 (*who*). .that wicked. .(own); 13 [my]. .hate.

know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in  
 15 death. "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer : and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in  
 (16 him. "Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us : and we ought to lay down our lives for the  
 (17 brethren. "But whoso hath the world's goods, and be-  
holdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compas-  
 sion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him ?  
 (18 "My little children, let us not love in word, neither with  
 (19 the tongue ; but in deed and truth. "Hereby shall we  
 know that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>1</sup> assure our heart  
 20 before him, "whereinsoever our heart condemn us ; be-  
cause God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all  
 (21) things. "Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have  
 22 boldness toward God ; "and whatsoever we ask, we re-  
 ceive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do  
 23 the things that are pleasing in his sight. "And this is his  
 commandment, that we should <sup>2</sup> believe in the name of his  
 Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave  
 24 us commandment. "And he that keepeth his command-  
 ments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we  
 know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave  
 us.

4 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits,  
 whether they are of God : because many false prophets  
 2 are gone out into the world. "Hereby know ye the Spirit  
 of God : every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is  
 (3) come in the flesh is of God : "and every spirit which  
<sup>3</sup> confesseth not Jesus is not of God : and this is the spirit  
 of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh ;  
 4 and now it is in the world already. "Ye are of God, my

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *persuade*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *believe the name*.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read*annulleth Jesus.*

A. V.—14 from..unto..[his brother] ; 16 perceive..(the)..(of God) ; 17 this..good..  
 seeth..have..(bowels of)..dwelleth ; 18 in..(in) ; 19 [And]..[hearts] ; 20 [For if] ;  
 21 (then)..confidence ; 22 those ; 23 on ; 24 dwelleth..hath given.—CH. IV. I try ; 2  
 that ; 3 that..[that]..[Christ is come in the flesh]..that..should come..(even).

little children, and have overcome them: because greater  
 5 is he that is in you than he that is in the world. "They  
 are of the world: therefore speak they as of the world,  
 6 and the world heareth them. "We are of God: he that  
 knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth  
 us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the  
 spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God;  
 and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and know-  
 8 eth God. "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for  
 9 God is love. "Herein was the love of God manifested  
 1 in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the  
 10 world, that we might live through him. "Herein is love,  
 not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his  
 11 Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. "Beloved, if God  
 12 so loved us, we also ought to love one another. "No man  
 hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another,  
 13 God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us: "hereby  
 know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he  
 14 hath given us of his Spirit. "And we have beheld and  
bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the  
 15 Saviour of the world. "Whosoever shall confess that  
 Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in  
 16 God. "And we know and have believed the love which  
 God hath <sup>1</sup>in us. God is love; and he that abideth in  
 17 love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. "Herein  
 is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness  
 in the day of judgement; because as he is, even so are we  
 18 in this world. "There is no fear in love: but perfect love  
 casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he  
 19 that feareth is not made perfect in love. "We love, be-  
 20 cause he first loved us. "If a man say, I love God, and  
 hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in our case*

---

A. V.—6 that. . Hereby; 7 born; 9 In this. . toward. . (because); 12 seen. . dwelleth; 13 dwell; 14 seen. . do testify; 15 dwelleth; 16 have known. . that. . to. . dwelleth. . dwelleth; 17 our; 18 torment; 19 [him].

brother whom he hath seen, <sup>1</sup>cannot love God whom he  
<sup>21</sup> hath not seen. "And this commandment have we from  
 him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten  
 of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth  
<sup>2</sup> him also that is begotten of him. "Hereby we know that  
 we love the children of God, when we love God, and do  
<sup>3</sup> his commandments. "For this is the love of God, that we  
 keep his commandments: and his commandments are not  
<sup>4</sup> grievous. "For whatsoever is begotten of God overcome  
 eth the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome  
<sup>5</sup> the world, *even* our faith. "And who is he that overcome  
 eth the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son  
<sup>16</sup> of God? "This is he that came by water and blood, *even*  
 Jesus Christ; not <sup>2</sup> with the water only, but <sup>2</sup> with the  
<sup>7</sup> water and <sup>2</sup> with the blood. "And it is the Spirit that  
<sup>8</sup> beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. "For  
 there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the wa-  
<sup>9</sup> ter, and the blood: and the three agree in one. "If we  
 receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater:  
 for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness  
<sup>10</sup> concerning his Son. "He that believeth on the Son of  
 God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God  
 hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in  
<sup>11</sup> the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. "And  
 the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and  
<sup>12</sup> this life is in his Son. "He that hath the Son hath the  
 life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

<sup>13</sup> These things have I written unto you, that ye may know  
 that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the  
<sup>14</sup> name of the Son of God. "And this is the boldness which

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?* <sup>2</sup> Gr. *in*.

A. V.—20 | how can | (he).—CH. V. 1 born..every one that; 2 By this..| keep |; 4 born..overcometh; 6 by..by; 7 that..record [in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.]; 8 [And there are three that bear witness in earth]..these; 9 | which |..testified of; 10 | himself |..believeth..record..gave of; 11 record..hath given to; 12 (*and*); 13 [that believe on the name of the Son of God]..[and]..| ye may |; 14 confidence that.



we have toward him, that, if we ask any thing according to  
 15 his will, he heareth us: "and if we know that he heareth  
 us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions  
 (16) which we have asked of him. "If any man see his brother  
sinning a sin not unto death, <sup>1</sup> he shall ask, and God will  
give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is  
<sup>2</sup> a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he  
 17 should make request. "All unrighteousness is sin: and  
 there is <sup>2</sup> a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth  
 not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth <sup>3</sup> him, and  
 (19) the evil one toucheth him not. "We know that we are  
 (20) of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. "And  
 we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us  
 an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we  
 are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ.  
 (21) This is the true God, and eternal life. "My little chil-  
dren, guard yourselves from idols.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *sin*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *himself*

---

A. V.—in; 15 hear. .that..desired; 16 sin..(*which is*). .he || shall ||. .shall pray for it;  
 18 born..is..||himself||. .that wicked; 19 (*And*)..wickedness; 20 (may); 21 keep..  
 [Amen].

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

---

- (1) THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that  
 2 know the truth; "for the truth's sake which abideth in us,  
 (3) and it shall be with us for ever: "Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
- (4) I rejoice greatly that I have found certain of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment  
 5) from the Father. "And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.  
 (6) "And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye  
 7 heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it. "For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, even they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh.  
 8 This is the deceiver and the antichrist. "Look to yourselves, that ye <sup>1</sup>lose not the things which <sup>2</sup>we have  
 (9) wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. "Whosoever <sup>3</sup>goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same  
 (10) hath both the Father and the Son. "If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not  
 11 into your house, and give him no greeting: "for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

<sup>1</sup> Or, destroy

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read ye.

<sup>3</sup> Or, taketh the lead

---

A. V.—1 (the) . . have known; 2 dwelleth; 3 | you | ..(and) ..[the Lord]; 4 rejoiced . . (have) . . (a); 5 unto; 6 (have); 7 | entered | ..who. .is come. .a. .an; 8 | we | ..those. . | we |; 9 | transgresseth | .. doctrine .. doctrine [of Christ], he; 10 (there) come. . bring. . doctrine. . neither bid. . God speed; 11 biddeth. . God speed is partaker of. . deeds.

<sup>12</sup> Having many things to write unto you, I would not  
*write them* with paper and ink : but I hope to come unto  
you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be ful-  
<sup>13</sup> filled. "The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

A. V.—12 trust.. | our | ..full ; 13 thy..greet..[Amen].

# THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

## JOHN.

- (1) THE elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.
- 2) Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper
- (3) and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. "For I <sup>1</sup>rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness
- 4) unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. "Greater <sup>2</sup>joy have I none than <sup>3</sup>this, to hear of my children walk-  
ing in the truth.
- 5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and strangers withal ;
- 6) "who bare witness to thy love before the church : whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily
- (7) of God : "because that for the sake of the Name they
- 8 went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. "We there-  
fore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers  
with the truth.
- 9 I wrote somewhat unto the church : but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, re-
- 10) ceiveth us not. "Therefore, if I come, I will bring to re-  
membrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words : and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would
- (11) he forbiddeth, and casteth *them* out of the church. "Be-  
loved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God : he that doeth

<sup>1</sup> Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness read grace.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *these things, that I may hear*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities

A. V.—1 wellbeloved. .(the); 2 wish above ; 3 (the). .testified of the. .that is in thee. . (the); 4 no. .that. .walk ; 5 faithfully. .to the. .| to | ; 6 Which have borne. .of. .charity . .if thou bring. .after a godly sort. .shalt ; 7 [his] name's ; 8 | receive | . .might. .fellow-  
helpers to ; 10 Wherefore. .remember. .deeds. .malicious ; 11 follow. .[but].



(12 evil hath not seen God. "Demetrius hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself : yea, we also bear witness ; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

13) I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwill-  
14 ing to write them to thee with ink and pen : "but I hope  
shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face.  
Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the  
friends by name.

---

A. V.—12 good report. .(and)..record..| ye know|. .record ; 13 will not...unto ; 14  
trust I shall. .to. .Our. .Greet.

# THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

- (1) JUDAS, a <sup>1</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, <sup>2</sup>to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and <sup>2</sup>kept for Jesus Christ: "Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
- (3) Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith
- (4) which was once for all delivered unto the saints. "For there are certain men crept in privily, even they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying <sup>3</sup>our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
- 5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that <sup>4</sup>the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, <sup>5</sup>afterward
- (6) destroyed them that believed not. "And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness
- 7 unto the judgement of the great day. "Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth <sup>6</sup>as an example,
- (8) suffering the punishment of eternal fire. "Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called

<sup>3</sup> Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ

<sup>4</sup> Many very ancient authorities read Jesus.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. the second time.

<sup>6</sup> Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment

A. V.—1 Jude, the.. | sanctified | by.. preserved in..(and); 3 when .. gave..(the).. it.. needful for me..(and) exhort..that ye should; 4 unawares..(before)..ordained to ..|| the || .. Lord [God]; 5 will therefore .. knew | this | .. the; 6 (the) .. first estate.. own..reserved..chains; 7 Gomorra..giving..going..for..vengeance; 8 Likewise.. (filthy) dreamers.

- 9 set at nought dominion, and rail at <sup>1</sup>dignities. <sup>11</sup>But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
- 10 <sup>11</sup>But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they <sup>2</sup>destroyed. <sup>11</sup>Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and <sup>3</sup>ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in
- (12) the gainsaying of Korah. <sup>11</sup>These are they who are <sup>4</sup>hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; <sup>11</sup>wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own <sup>5</sup>shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. <sup>11</sup>And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came
- (15) with <sup>6</sup>ten thousands of his holy ones, <sup>11</sup>to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have
- (16) spoken against him. <sup>11</sup>These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.
- 17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus
- (18) Christ; <sup>11</sup>how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after <sup>7</sup>their own ungodly lusts.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *glories*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *corrupted*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *cast themselves away through*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *spots*  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *shames*.    <sup>6</sup> Gr. *his holy myriads*.    <sup>7</sup> Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness*.

A. V.—despise..speak evil of; 9 Yet..accusation: 10 speak evil of those..which..but..know..as brute beasts..those..corrupt themselves; 11 have gone..greedily after..reward..Core; 12 || spots ||..feasts of charity..feeding..(they are)..| about of |..whose fruit withereth; 13 Raging..to..is; 14 of..cometh..thousand..saints; 15 | convince |..that are..[among them]..ungodly deeds..committed..their..speeches; 16 (own)..having (men's)..in admiration because; 17 were..of; 18 told..should..(who should) walk.

- (19) "These are they who make separations, <sup>1</sup>sensual, having  
 20 not the Spirit. "But ye, beloved, building up yourselves  
 on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,  
 21 "keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the  
 22 mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. "2And  
 23) on some have mercy, <sup>3</sup>who are in doubt; "and some save,  
snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy  
 with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.  
 24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling,  
 and to set you before the presence of his glory without  
 (25) blemish in exceeding joy, "to the only God our Saviour,  
 through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, do-  
 minion and power, before all time, and now, and <sup>4</sup>for  
evermore. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *natural* Or, *animal*  
 somewhat uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> The Greek text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is

<sup>3</sup> Or, *while they dispute with you*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto all the ages*.

A. V.—19 be..separate [themselves]; 20 Ghost; 22 of..|compassion, making a difference |; 23 others..pulling; 24 keep..falling..present..faultless..with; 25 [wise] ..[and]..both..ever.



# THE REVELATION

OF

S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1<sup>(1)</sup> THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God <sup>1</sup>gave him to shew unto his <sup>2</sup>servants, even the things which must shortly come to pass : and he sent and signified <sup>3</sup>it by his  
(2) angel unto his servant John ; <sup>4</sup>who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, even  
3 of all things that he saw. <sup>5</sup>Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein : for the time is at hand.

(4) JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and <sup>6</sup>which is to come ; and from the seven Spirits which  
(5) are before his throne ; <sup>7</sup>and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth  
(6) us, and <sup>8</sup>loosed us from our sins <sup>9</sup>by his blood ; <sup>10</sup>and he made us to be a kingdom, to be priests unto his God and Father ; to him be the glory and the dominion  
(7) <sup>11</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. <sup>12</sup>Behold, he cometh with the clouds ; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him ; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

(8) I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith <sup>13</sup>the Lord God,

<sup>1</sup> Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservants : and so throughout this book.    <sup>3</sup> Or, them    <sup>4</sup> Or, which cometh    <sup>5</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed*.    <sup>6</sup> Gr. in.    <sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages.    <sup>8</sup> Or, the Lord, the God

A. V.—CH. I. 1 || unto ; 2 record. .[and] ; 3 this..those ; 4 (*be*) unto ; 5 (*and*)..first begotten..prince.. | loved |.. | washed | .. in..(own) ; 6 (*hath*).. | kings | [and] ; 7 (*also*) ..kindreds..wail because of ; 8 [the beginning and the ending].

<sup>1</sup>which is and which was and <sup>2</sup>which is to come, the Almighty.

- (9) I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience which are in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God  
 10 and the testimony of Jesus. <sup>1</sup>I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a  
 (11) trumpet <sup>1</sup>saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.  
 12 <sup>1</sup>And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And  
 (13) having turned I saw seven golden <sup>3</sup>candlesticks; <sup>1</sup>and in the midst of the <sup>3</sup>candlesticks one like unto <sup>4</sup>a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt  
 (14) about at the breasts with a golden girdle. <sup>1</sup>And his head and his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; and  
 15 his eyes were as a flame of fire; <sup>1</sup>and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and  
 16 his voice as the voice of many waters. <sup>1</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded  
 a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the  
 (17) sun shineth in his strength. <sup>1</sup>And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last,  
 (18) <sup>1</sup>and the Living one; and I <sup>5</sup>was dead, and behold, I am alive <sup>6</sup>for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of  
 19 Hades. <sup>1</sup>Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come  
 (20) to pass hereafter; <sup>1</sup>the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest <sup>7</sup>in my right hand, and the seven golden <sup>3</sup>can-

<sup>1</sup> Or, he which      <sup>2</sup> Or, which cometh      <sup>3</sup> Gr. lampstands.      <sup>4</sup> Or, the Son of man  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. became.      <sup>6</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.      <sup>7</sup> Gr. upon.

A. V.—9 (who) [also] (am)..companion..[in the]..(of)..[Christ]..[for]..[Christ]; 11 [I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and]..unto..[which are in Asia]..Pergamos; 12 that..being; 13 [seven]..|| the||..paps; 14 hairs..| like|..(as); 15 fine..| they burned|..sound; 16 went; 17 [unto me]; 18 (*I am*) he that liveth..[Amen]..hell; 19 hast seen..be.

dlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches : and the seven <sup>1</sup> candlesticks are seven churches.

2(1 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write ;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven  
(2) golden <sup>1</sup> candlesticks : " I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are not,  
(3) and didst find them false ; <sup>4</sup> and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary.  
4 " But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy  
(5) first love. " Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works ; or else I come to thee, and will move thy <sup>2</sup> candlestick out of its place,  
6 except thou repent. " But this thou hast, that thou hatest  
(7) the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. " He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the <sup>3</sup> Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write ;

These things saith the first and the last, which <sup>4</sup> was dead,  
(9) and lived again : " I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the <sup>5</sup> blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of  
(10) Satan. " Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer : behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried ; <sup>6</sup> and ye shall have <sup>7</sup> tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will  
11 give thee the crown of life. " He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *lampstands*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *lampstand*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *garden* : as in Gen. ii. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *became*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *reviling*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and may*

*have*. <sup>7</sup> Gr. *a tribulation of ten days*.

A. V.—20 [which thou sawest]..(the).—CH. II. 1 Unto ..(of)..who ; 2 [thy] labour ..how..them which are..(thou) | hast tried | .. | say they are | ..hast found..liars ; 3 hast borne..[and]..(hast) laboured..[fainted] ; 4 Nevertheless..*somewhat*..because..hast left ; 5 (will)..unto..[quickly]..remove..his ; 6 deeds..Nicolaitanes ; 7 unto..(the) [midst of] ; 8 unto..is alive ; 9 [works, and]..(*I know*)..the ; 10 | none | (of) those..shalt..shall..a.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write ;  
 These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged  
 (13) sword : "I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's  
throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not  
deny my faith, even in the days <sup>1</sup>of Antipas my witness,  
my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan  
 14 dwelleth. "But I have a few things against thee, because  
 thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam,  
 who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the  
 children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to  
 15 commit fornication. "So hast thou also some that hold  
 (16) the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. "Repent  
therefore ; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make  
 (17) war against them with the sword of my mouth. "He that  
 hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the  
 churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of  
 the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and  
upon the stone a new name written, which no one know-  
eth but he that receiveth it.

(18) And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write ;  
 These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes  
 like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished  
 (19) brass : "I know thy works, and thy love and faith and  
ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more  
 (20) than the first. "But I have this against thee, that thou  
 sufferest <sup>2</sup>the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a proph-  
 etess ; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to  
 commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols.  
 21 "And I gave her time that she should repent ; and she  
 22 willeth not to repent of her fornication. "Behold, I do

<sup>1</sup> The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.  
 ancient, read *thy wife*.

<sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some

A.V.—11 unto ; 12 Pergamos . . which . . with two edges ; 13 [thy works, and] . . seat . . hast . . denied . . those . . [wherein] . . (was) . . martyr . . slain ; 14 them . . doctrine . . Balac . . unto ; 15 them . . doctrine . . Nicolaitanes, | which thing I hate | ; 16 (will) . . unto . . fight ; 17 unto . . [to eat] . . in . . man . . saving ; 18 unto . . (unto) . . fine ; 19 charity . . service . . (thy) . . [and] (the) . . to be ; 20 Notwithstanding . . [a few things] . . because . . that . . | to teach | . . | to seduce | . . unto ; 21 space to . . | repented | ; 22 will.



cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of <sup>1</sup>her works. "And I will kill her children with <sup>2</sup>death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. "But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast upon you none other burden. "Howbeit that which ye have, hold fast till I come. "And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations: "and he shall rule them with a rod of <sup>3</sup>iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: "and I will give him the morning star. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

**3 1** And to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. "Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have <sup>4</sup>found no works of thine fulfilled before my God. "Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. "But thou hast a few names in Sardis which did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. "He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *their*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *pestilence*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken    <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

A.V.—| their | deeds; 23 every; 24 unto.. | and | unto.. doctrine, [and].. have.. known .. | depths |.. speak.. | will put |; 25 But..(*already*); 26 power; 27 a.. shall || they || be.. even; 29 unto.—CH. III. 1 unto; 2 strengthen.. which.. that | are |.. not.. thy.. perfect; 3 heard.. hold fast.. [on the]; 4 [even].. have.. defiled; 5 | the same |.. clothed.. raiment .. not.

blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write ;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and

(8) none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth : "I know thy works (behold, I have <sup>1</sup>set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my

9) name. "Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie ; behold, I will make them to come and worship be-

10 fore thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. "Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of <sup>2</sup>trial, that hour which is to come upon the whole <sup>3</sup>world, to <sup>4</sup>try them that dwell

(11) upon the earth. "I come quickly : hold fast that which

(12) thou hast, that no one take thy crown. "He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the <sup>5</sup>temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more : and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of

13 heaven from my God, and mine own new name. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write ;

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true

15 witness, the beginning of the creation of God : "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot : I would

(16) thou wert cold or hot. "So because thou art lukewarm,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *given*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *temptation*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *inhabited earth*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *tempt*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *sanctuary* : and so throughout this book.

A. V.—(out)..but ; 6 unto ; 7 no man | shutteth | ..no man ; 8 an open..| and | no man..(it) for..strength..hast kept..hast..denied ; 9 | will make | ; 10 hast kept.. || temptation || ..shall..all ; 11 [Behold]..man ; 12 (*which is*)..(*I will write upon him*) my ; 13 unto ; 14 unto..|of the Laodiceans| ; 16 (then).

- and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my  
 17 mouth. "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten  
riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that  
 thou art wretched one and miserable and poor and blind  
 (18) and naked: "I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by  
fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments,  
 that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy  
 nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint  
 19 thine eyes, that thou mayest see. "As many as I love, I  
 reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.  
 20 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear  
 my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and  
 (21) will sup with him, and he with me. "He that overcometh,  
 I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I  
 also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne.  
 22 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith  
 to the churches.
- 4(1) After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in  
 heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as of a  
 trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither,  
 and I will shew thee the things which must <sup>1</sup>come to pass  
 (2) hereafter. "Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold,  
 there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting upon  
 (3) the throne; "and he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper  
 stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about  
 (4) the throne, like an emerald to look upon. "And round about  
 the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the  
 thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in  
 white garments; and on their heads crowns of gold.  
 5) "And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and  
 thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning  
 before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *come to pass*. *After these things straightway &c.*

A.V.—17 increased with goods; 18 tried in (the). .be. .raiment. .be clothed. .do. .ap-  
 pear. .(with); 19 rebuke; 21 grant. .(even). .am set; 22 unto.—CH. IV. 1 this. .locked  
 ..(was). .(was). .(it were). .talking. .| which said |. .be; 2 [And] immediately. .sat on;  
 3 | sardine |. in sight. .(unto); 4 seats. .seats. .clothed. .raiment. .[they had]; 5 pro-  
 ceeded. .thunderings.

- (6) "and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and  
 7 behind. "And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like  
 (8) a flying eagle. "And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty,  
 9 which was and which is and <sup>1</sup>which is to come. "And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him  
 10 that liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever, "the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,  
 (11) "Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.
- 5 <sup>1</sup> And I saw <sup>3</sup>in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close  
 2 sealed with seven seals. "And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the  
 3 book, and to loose the seals thereof? "And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able  
 (4) to open the book, or to look thereon. "And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the  
 (5) book, or to look thereon: "and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *which cometh*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *on*.

A. V.—6 *there was*..of glass..(*were*)..beasts; 7 *beast*..beast..beast..beast; 8 *beasts* | had |..(*him*)..(*they were*)..not; 9 *those beasts*..sat..who; 10 *sat*; 11 (O)..*hast created* ..for..pleasure..| are |.—CH. V. 1 *backside*; 2 *loud*; 3 *man*..nor in..neither..| neither |; 4 *man*..[and to read]..neither; 5 *Juda*..prevailed.



(6) book and the seven seals thereof. <sup>1</sup>And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the <sup>1</sup>seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the (7) earth. <sup>2</sup>And he came, and he <sup>2</sup>taketh *it* out of the right (8) hand of him that sat on the throne. <sup>3</sup>And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are (9) the prayers of the saints. <sup>4</sup>And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof : for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, (10) and people, and nation, <sup>5</sup>and madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests ; and they reign upon the (11) earth. <sup>6</sup>And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders ; and the number of them was ten thousand times (12) ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ; <sup>7</sup>saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, (13) and honour, and glory, and blessing. <sup>8</sup>And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the (14) glory, and the dominion, <sup>9</sup>for ever and ever. <sup>10</sup>And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6(1) And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *seven*.  
ages of the ages.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *hath taken*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto the*

A. V.—[to loose] ; 6 beheld, [and, lo]. .beasts. .stood ; 7 took [the book]. .upon ; 8 beasts. .every .(of them) | harps | .vials. .odours ; 9 sung. .hast redeemed [us] to. .by .(out). .kindred ; 10 hast made | us | . | kings | . | we shall | .on ; 11 beheld. .the . beasts ; 12 loud. .was. .strength ; 13 creature. .[such as] (are) in. .power. .upon ; 14 beasts. .[four and twenty]. .[him that liveth for ever and ever].

seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying  
 2) as with a voice of thunder, Come<sup>1</sup>. "And I saw, and  
 behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow;  
 and there was given unto him a crown: and he came  
 forth conquering, and to conquer.

(3) And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second  
 (4) living creature saying, Come<sup>1</sup>. "And another horse came  
forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was  
 given to take <sup>2</sup>peace from the earth, and that they should  
slay one another: and there was given unto him a great  
 sword.

(5) And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third  
living creature saying, Come<sup>1</sup>. And I saw, and behold,  
 a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in  
 (6) his hand. "And I heard as it were a voice in the midst  
 of the four living creatures saying, A <sup>3</sup>measure of wheat  
 for a <sup>4</sup>penny, and three measures of barley for a <sup>4</sup>penny;  
 and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

(7) And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice  
 8) of the fourth living creature saying, Come<sup>1</sup>. "And I saw,  
 and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his  
 name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And  
there was given unto them authority over the fourth part  
 of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and  
 with <sup>5</sup>death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

(9) And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath  
 the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the  
 word of God, and for the testimony which they held:  
 10) "and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O  
Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and see*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the*

*peace of the earth*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *chanix*, a small measure.

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note

on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *pestilence*

A. V.—CH. VI. I (it were) the noise..beasts..[and see]; 2 on him..went; 3 (had)..beast say..[and see]; 4 (there) went out. (*that was*). *power*..kill; 5 (had)..beast say..[and see]..beheld. *lo*..on him..pair of balances; 6 beasts say. (*see*); 7 (had)..beast say..[and see]; 8 looked..on..Hell..power..hunger..with; 9 (had)..under..were; 10 loud .Lord.

- (11) our blood on them that dwell on the earth? "And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should <sup>1</sup> be fulfilled.
- (12) And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood;
- (13) "and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a great
- 14 wind. "And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved
- (15) out of their places. "And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the <sup>2</sup> chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves
- 16 in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; "and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne,
- 17 and from the wrath of the Lamb: "for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?
- 7(1) After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon
- 2 any tree. "And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was
- 3 given to hurt the earth and the sea, "saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have
- (4) sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. "And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course. <sup>2</sup> Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

A. V.—11 | robes were | .. unto every .. (of) .. season .. that; 12 beheld .. (had) .. [10]; 13 (even) .. untimely .. mighty; 14 departed .. together; 15 great men .. (men) .. [mighty] | (men) .. [every] .. dens; 16 said; 17 | his | .. shall be.—CH. VII. 1 [And] .. [these things] | .. on .. the .. not .. nor .. nor on; 2 ascending .. east .. loud; 3 in; 4 (*and there were*). an. all the tribes.

- (5) "Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand :
- (6) "Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand :
- (7) "Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand :
- (8) "Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand :  
Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.
- 9 "After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude,  
which no man could number, out of every nation, and of  
all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the  
throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and  
10 palms in their hands ; "and they cry with a great voice,  
saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the  
11 throne, and unto the Lamb. "And all the angels were  
standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders  
and the four living creatures ; and they fell before the  
12 throne on their faces, and worshipped God, "saying,  
Amen : <sup>1</sup> Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving,  
and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God  
13 <sup>2</sup> for ever and ever. Amen. "And one of the elders answered,  
saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the  
14 white robes, who are they, and whence came they ? "And  
I <sup>3</sup> say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said  
to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation,  
and they washed their robes, and made them white  
15 in the blood of the Lamb. "Therefore are they before

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.*  
*have said.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

A.V.—5 Juda. *.(were)* [sealed]. *.(were)* [sealed] ; 6 Aser *(were)* [sealed]. .Nephtalim *(were)* [sealed]. .Manasses *(were)* [sealed] ; 7 *(were)* [sealed]. *.(were)* [sealed]. *.(were)* [sealed] ; 8 Zabulon *(were)* [sealed]. *.(were)* [sealed] ; 9 this. .beheld. .lo. .all nations. .kindreds. .people. .stood. .clothed with ; 10 | cried |. .loud. .to. .upon ; 11 stood. .beasts ; 13 What . .come ; 14 said. .Sir. .unto. .came. .(have).



the throne of God ; and they serve him day and night in his temple : and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread  
 16 his tabernacle over them. "They shall hunger no more,  
 neither thirst any more ; neither shall the sun strike upon  
 17 them, nor any heat : "for the Lamb which is in the midst  
 of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide  
 them unto fountains of waters of life : and God shall wipe  
 away every tear from their eyes.

8(1) And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed  
 a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2) "And I saw the seven angels which stand before God ;  
 and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood <sup>1</sup>over the altar,  
 having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him  
 much incense, that he should <sup>2</sup>add it unto the prayers

of all the saints upon the golden altar which was be-  
 4 fore the throne. "And the smoke of the incense, <sup>3</sup>with

the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of  
 5 the angel's hand. "And the angel <sup>4</sup>taketh the censer ;  
 and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it  
<sup>5</sup>upon the earth : and there followed thunders, and voices,  
 and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets  
 prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire,  
 mingled with blood, and they were cast <sup>5</sup>upon the earth :  
and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third  
 part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was  
 burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great  
 mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and

9 the third part of the sea became blood ; "and there died  
 the third part of the creatures which were in the sea,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *at*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *give*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *for*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *hath taken*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *into*

A. V.—15 dwell among ; 16 light on ; 17 feed them..lead..| living |..all tears.—  
 CH. VIII. 1 (had)..was ; 2 stood..to ; 3 || at ||..offer .. with ; 4 (*which came*)..ascended ;  
 5 took..|| into ||..were..thunderings ; 7 [angel].

even they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

(10) And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; <sup>11</sup>and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

<sup>12</sup> And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

<sup>13</sup> And I saw, and I heard <sup>1</sup>an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwelt on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him <sup>2</sup>the key of the pit of the abyss. <sup>11</sup>And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air <sup>(3)</sup>were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. <sup>11</sup>And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have <sup>4</sup>power. <sup>11</sup>And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal <sup>(5)</sup>of God on their foreheads. <sup>11</sup>And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. <sup>11</sup>And in

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *one eagle*.

A. V.—9 and .. were; 10 (it were) .. lamp; 12 so as .. was .. | shone | .. a. . likewise; 13 beheld .. | angel | .. through the midst of. . loud. . | to the inhabitants | of. . which.—CH. IX. 1 fall. . bottomless; 2 bottomless .. arose; 3 (there) .. (unto); 4 commanded .. those .. which. . in; 5 (to) .. he.

those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from  
 (7) them. <sup>1</sup>And the <sup>1</sup>shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces.  
 8 <sup>2</sup>And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth  
 9 were as *the teeth* of lions. <sup>3</sup>And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rush-  
 (10) ing to war. <sup>4</sup>And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five  
 (11) months. <sup>5</sup>They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name <sup>6</sup>Apollyon.  
 (12) The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.  
 (13) And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>7</sup>a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God,  
 14 <sup>8</sup>one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river  
 (15) Euphrates. <sup>9</sup>And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year,  
 (16) that they should kill the third part of men. <sup>10</sup>And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of  
 17 them. <sup>11</sup>And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths  
 (18) proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. <sup>12</sup>By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *likenesses*.<sup>2</sup> That is, *Destroyer*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *one voice*.

A.V.—6 | not | .. | shall flee | ; 7 unto battle..on..(*were*)..(*the*)..of men; 9 running ..battle; 10 had..(there) [were]..*was*; 11 [And]..had (a)..(*which is*)..bottomless pit, whose..(the)..(*tongue*)..but..*his*; 12 One..(*and*)..more; 13 [four]; 14 in; 15 were..*an*..(a)..(a)..(a)..(*for*) to slay; 16 army..*were* two hundred thousand thousand:[and]; 17 jacinth..*were*..issued; 18 [by]..[by]..issued;

- 19 of their mouths. "For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do hurt.
- (20) "And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>1</sup>devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of
- 21) wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: "and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
- 10(1 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; "and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon
- (2 the earth; "and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered
- (3 their voices. "And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. "And the angel which
- 5 I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up
- 6) his right hand to heaven, "and sware by him that liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, <sup>3</sup>and the sea and the things that are therein, that
- (7) there shall be <sup>4</sup>time no longer: "but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the
- (8) prophets. "And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit

and the sea and the things that are therein.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *delay*

A.V.—19 | their | .were. .had; 20 the men. .by. .(yet); 21 Neither.—CH. X. 1 mighty .come. .from. .clothed. .(a) .(it were); 2 (*foot*) on; 3 loud. .(*when*) .(had); 4 (had) .[unto me] .those; 5 stand; 6 which. .should; 7 shall begin. | should be | .as. .(hath); 8 | spake | unto. | said | .(*and*).



the book which is open in the hand of the angel that  
 (9) standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. "And I went  
 unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me  
 the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat  
 it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth  
 10 it shall be sweet as honey. "And I took the little book  
 out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my  
 mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly  
 11 was made bitter. "And they say unto me, Thou must  
 prophesy again <sup>1</sup>over many peoples and nations and  
 tongues and kings.

11 (1) And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: <sup>2</sup>and  
 one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the  
 2 altar, and them that worship therein. "And the court  
 which is without the temple <sup>3</sup>leave without, and measure  
 it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the  
 holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two  
 (3) months. "And I will give unto my two witnesses, and  
 they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and three-  
 4 score days, clothed in sackcloth. "These are the two  
 olive trees and the two <sup>4</sup>candlesticks, standing before the  
 5 Lord of the earth. "And if any man desireth to hurt  
 them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth  
 their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them,  
 (6) in this manner must he be killed. "These have the power  
 to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of  
 their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to  
 turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every  
 (7) plague, as often as they shall desire. "And when they  
 shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh  
up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and over-  
 (8) come them, and kill them. "And their <sup>5</sup>dead bodies lie  
 in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called  
<sup>1</sup>Or, *concerning*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *saying*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *cast without*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *lampstands*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *carcase*.

A.V.—[ little |.. which; 9 (and) said.. said; 10 as soon as; 11 | he said |.. before.—  
 CH. XI. 1 [and the angel stood], saying; 2 But..out..is..Gentiles; 3 (*power*); 4 | God |;  
 5 | will |..| will |; 6 [in]..to..all plagues..will; 7 ascendeth..bottomless pit..against..  
 (shall); 8 (*shall*).

Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.

(9) "And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their <sup>1</sup>dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in  
(10) a tomb. "And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them  
11 that dwell on the earth. "And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them  
12 which beheld them. "And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies be-  
(13) held them. "And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake <sup>2</sup>seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

(14) The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his  
16 Christ: and he shall reign <sup>3</sup>for ever and ever. "And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their  
(17) thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, "saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy  
18 great power, and didst reign. "And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *carcase*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *names of men, seven thousand*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

A. V.—| our |; 9 they of ..people .. kindreds .. | shall see | .. an .. | shall | .. put .. | graves |; 10 upon .. | shall | .. dwelt; 11 an .. Spirit .. saw; 12 ascended .. to .. a; 13 the same .. slain (of) men .. remnant; 14 (and); 15 were .. | saying | .. | kingdoms | .. this .. | are | .. kingdoms; 16 | sat | .. seats; 17 [and art to come] .. (to thee) .. hast reigned; 18 angry .. is come .. that they should .. that thou shouldst .. unto.

fear thy name, the small and the great ; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19) And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven ; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his <sup>1</sup>covenant ; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake ; and great hail.

12(1 And a great sign was seen in heaven ; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her  
2 head a crown of twelve stars ; <sup>2</sup>and she was with child : and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be  
3) delivered. <sup>2</sup>And there was seen another sign in heaven ; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and  
4) ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. <sup>2</sup>And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth : and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she  
5) was delivered, he might devour her child. <sup>2</sup>And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron : and her child was caught up  
6) unto God, and unto his throne. <sup>2</sup>And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven : Michael and his angels going forth to war with the dragon ; and the dragon  
8 warred and his angels ; <sup>2</sup>and they prevailed not, neither  
9 was their place found any more in heaven. <sup>2</sup>And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole  
<sup>2</sup>world ; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels  
10) were cast down with him. <sup>2</sup>And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, <sup>3</sup>Now is come the salvation, and the

<sup>1</sup> Or, testament

<sup>2</sup> Gr. inhabited earth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's

A. V.—shouldst . . which ; 19 || testament || . . were . . thunders. —CH. XII. 1 (there) appeared . . wonder . . clothed ; 2 being . . cried . . pained ; 3 appeared . . wonder . . crowns ; 4 drew . . ready . . (for) to . . as soon as it . . born ; 5 brought forth . . child . . was . . (to) ; 6 should feed ; 7 | fought against | . . fought ; 9 out, that . . which deceiveth . . out into . . out ; 10 loud.

- power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ : for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night.
- (11) "And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony ; and
- (12) they loved not their life even unto death. "Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that <sup>1</sup>dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea : because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.
- 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the
- (14) man *child*. "And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
- (15) "And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried
- (16) away by the stream. "And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the
- (17) river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. "And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus :
- 18) "and he stood upon the sand of the sea.
- And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems,
- 2 and upon his heads names of blasphemy. "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion : and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and
- 3 great authority. "And *I* saw one of his heads as though

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *tabernacle*.

A.V.—strength. .power. .accused ; 11 by. .by. .lives. .(the) ; 12 (*ye*) .to [the inhabitants of] .of. .for. .come. .(because he) knoweth ; 13 unto ; 14 a. .into ; 15 flood. .of. .flood ; 16 flood ; 17 was. .remnant. .have. .[Christ].—CH. XIII. 1 | 1 | .rise. .upon. .crowns. .  
| the name | ; 2 seat.



it had been <sup>1</sup>smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the (4) beast; <sup>2</sup>and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is (5) able to war with him? <sup>3</sup>and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority <sup>4</sup>to continue forty and two (6) months. <sup>5</sup>And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, (7) *even* them that <sup>6</sup>dwell in the heaven. <sup>7</sup>And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every (8) tribe and people and tongue and nation. <sup>8</sup>And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been <sup>9</sup>written in the book of life of the Lamb that (9) hath been slain from the foundation of the world. <sup>9</sup>If (10) any man hath an ear, let him hear. <sup>10</sup>If any man <sup>10</sup>is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

(11) And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as (12) a dragon. <sup>11</sup>And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose (13) death-stroke was healed. <sup>12</sup>And he doeth great signs, that he should *even* make fire to come down out of heaven (14) upon the earth in the sight of men. <sup>13</sup>And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *slain*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *to do his works during* See Dan. xi. 28.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *tabernacle*.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them*.<sup>5</sup> Or,*written from the foundation of the world in the book . . . slain*<sup>6</sup> The Greek

text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *leadeth into captivity*

A. V.—3 were wounded to..deadly wound..all..world; 4 | which |..power..(make); 5 unto..power..unto; 6 in | blasphemy |..and; 7 power..all kindreds tongues..nations; 8 upon.. | names | are; 9 have; 10 He that [leadeth] (into)..shall go..he that killeth; 11 beheld; 12 power..before him..causeth..which..deadly wound; 13 wonders, (so)..maketh..from..on; 14 *the means*..those miracles.

- it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the stroke of the sword, and lived. <sup>15</sup> And it was given unto him to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, <sup>1</sup> that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
- (16) And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their (17) forehead; and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the (18) beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is <sup>2</sup> Six hundred and sixty and six.
- 14(1) And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, 2) written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was* as the 3) voice of harpers harping with their harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth.
- 4) These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.* <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

A. V.—he had power.. | which | had.. wound by a.. did live; 15 | he | had power.. life unto.. would; 16 caused.. (both).. | to receive | .. in.. in.. | foreheads |; 17 might.. had.. [or]; 18 threescore.—CH. XIV. 1 looked.. lo, (a).. stood.. Sion.. an.. Father's.. in; 3 sung.. beasts.. that.. but.. which were redeemed from; 4 redeemed.. *being*.. to.

- (5) Lamb. "And in their mouth was found no lie : they are without blemish.
- (6) And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that <sup>1</sup> dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue
- (7) and people ; "and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory ; for the hour of his judgement is come : and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.
- (8) And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
- (9) And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his
- 10 hand, "he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>2</sup> prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger ; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the
- 11 Lamb : "and the smoke of their torment goeth up <sup>3</sup> for ever and ever ; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. "Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- (12) And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die <sup>4</sup> in the Lord from henceforth : yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours ; for their works follow with them.
- 14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud ; and on the cloud

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sit*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *mingled*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto ages of ages*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *in the Lord*. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit

A. V.—5 | guile | : [for]..fault [before the throne of God]; 6 fly..the midst of..the everlasting..preach..(to)..kindred; 7 | Saying |..loud..(to)..(the)..(the); 8 (there)..(is)..that..[city], | because | (she); 9 the..loud..worship..receive *his*..in..in; 10 The same..poured out without mixture into..indignation; 11 ascendeth..nor..who..whosoever; 12 [here] (*are*); 13 [unto me]..| and |..(do); 14 looked..upon.

- I saw* one sitting like unto <sup>1</sup>a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
- (15) <sup>1</sup>And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for
- (16) the harvest of the earth is <sup>2</sup>over-ripe. <sup>1</sup>And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.
- 17 And another angel came out from the temple which is
- 18 in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. <sup>1</sup>And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes
- (19) are fully ripe. <sup>1</sup>And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the <sup>3</sup>vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of
- 20) God. <sup>1</sup>And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.
- 15 1) And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.
- (2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing
- 3 <sup>4</sup>by the glassy sea, having harps of God. <sup>1</sup>And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy
- (4 ways, thou King of the ages. <sup>1</sup>Who shall not fear, O
- <sup>1</sup> Or, the Son    <sup>2</sup> Gr. dried up.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. vine.    <sup>4</sup> Or, upon    <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read nations.

A. V.—sat.. || the ||; 15 of..loud..Thrust in..time..[for thee]..ripe; 16 thrust (in)..on; 17 of; 18 which had..cried..loud | cry |..Thrust in; 19 thrust (in)..vine; 20 of..horse..by the space of.—CH. XV. 1 filled up; 2 of glass..had gotten the victory over..over..[over his mark], (and) over..stand on..of glass..(the); 3 just..| saints |.



Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

(5) And after these things I saw, and the temple of the (6) tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: <sup>1</sup>and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed <sup>1</sup>with precious stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles.

7 <sup>1</sup>And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who 8 liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever. <sup>1</sup>And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 (1) And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

(2) And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and <sup>3</sup>it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

(3) And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and <sup>3</sup>it became blood as of a dead man; and every <sup>4</sup>living soul died, even the things that were in the sea.

(4) And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; <sup>5</sup>and <sup>3</sup>it became blood.

(5) <sup>1</sup>And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, be- (6) cause thou didst thus <sup>6</sup>judge: <sup>1</sup>for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *in linen*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *there came* <sup>4</sup> Gr. *soul of life*. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and they became*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *judge*. *Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*

A. V.—4 [thee]. . judgments are; 5 that. . looked. . [behold]; 6 of. . having. . clothed in. . white | linen |. . (having). . girded; 7 beasts. . vials; 8 no man. . were fulfilled.—CH. XVI. 1 (your ways). . vials. . upon; 2 vial | upon |. . || there || fell. . (upon them); 3 [angel]. . vial upon. . (the); 4 [angel]. . vial upon. . they; 5 say. . [O Lord]. . [and] | shalt be |. . hast judged; 6 have shed.

- (7) them to drink : they are worthy. "And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.
- (8) And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun ; and  
 9 it was given unto <sup>1</sup>it to scorch men with fire. "And men were scorched with great heat : and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues ; and they repented not to give him glory.
- (10) And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast ; and his kingdom was darkened ; and they  
 11 gnawed their tongues for pain, "and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores ; and they repented not of their works.
- (12) And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that  
 13 come from the sunrising. "And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three un-  
 14 clean spirits, as it were frogs : "for they are spirits of <sup>2</sup>devils, working signs ; which go forth <sup>3</sup>unto the kings of the whole <sup>4</sup>world, to gather them together unto the  
 15 war of the great day of God, the Almighty. "(Be- hold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they  
 16 see his shame.) "And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.
- (17) And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air ; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from  
 18 the throne, saying, It is done : "and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders ; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since <sup>5</sup>there were men upon the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *him*      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *upon*      <sup>4</sup> Gr. *inhabited earth*.      <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *there was a man*.

A. V.—[for] ; 7 [another out of]..say, Even so ; 8 [angel]..vial..power..|| him || ; 10 [angel]..vial..seat..full of darkness ; 11 deeds ; 12 [angel]..vial..of..of..east..prepared ; 13 | like |..come ; 14 (the)..miracles..[of the earth and]..to..battle..[that] ; 16 he .a..(the)..tongue | Armageddon | ; 17 [angel]..vial | into |..[of heaven].

- 19) earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. "And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell : and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the  
 20 fierceress of his wrath. "And every island fled away, and  
 121 the mountains were not found. "And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men : and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail ; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.
- 17(1 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sit-  
 (2 teth upon many waters ; "with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication.  
 3 "And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness : and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, <sup>1</sup>full of names of blasphemy, having seven  
 (4 heads and ten horns. "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and <sup>2</sup>decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, <sup>3</sup>even the unclean things of her fornication,  
 (5 "and upon her forehead a name written, <sup>4</sup>MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE  
 6 ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the <sup>5</sup>martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her,  
 7 I wondered with a great wonder. "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder ? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten

<sup>1</sup> Or, names full of blasphemy<sup>2</sup> Gr. gilded.<sup>3</sup> Or, and of the unclean things<sup>4</sup> Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT<sup>5</sup> Or, witnesses

A. V. — 18 mighty .. (and) .. great ; 19 came in remembrance before ; 21 (there) fell. . (a) . . was. — CH. XVII. 1 which .. vials .. talked .. [unto me] .. (unto) .. whore ; 2 (have) .. the inhabitants of. . have been .. drunk ; 3 So .. the .. sit ; 4 (colour) .. stones .. || and || filthiness ; 5 (was) ; 6 admiration ; 7 marvel.

8 horns. "The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, <sup>1</sup>and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, they whose name hath not been written <sup>2</sup>in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and <sup>3</sup>shall  
 (9) come. "Here is the <sup>4</sup>mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth:  
 (10) "and <sup>5</sup>they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he  
 (11) must continue a little while. "And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the  
 (12) seven; and he goeth into perdition. "And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as  
 (13) kings, with the beast, for one hour. "These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the  
 (14) beast. "These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they also shall overcome that are with him,  
 (15) called and chosen and faithful. "And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.  
 (16) "And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her  
 (17) utterly with fire. "For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should  
 (18) be accomplished. "And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which <sup>6</sup>reigneth over the kings of the earth.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *on*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *shall be present*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *meaning* <sup>5</sup> Or, *there are* <sup>6</sup> Gr. *hath a kingdom*.

A. V.—8 shall ascend. .bottomless pit. .names were..| yet is |; 9 (And); 10 || there || ..[and]..(and).. short space; 11 even he. .the; 12 which.. power; 13 | shall | ..strength; 14 (make)..with..(are); 15 whore; 16 | upon | ..whore; 17 hath. .fulfil. .will. .agree. . shall. .fulfilled; 18 which. .that.



- 18<sup>(1)</sup> After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was  
<sup>(2)</sup>lightened with his glory. "And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of <sup>1</sup>devils, and a <sup>2</sup>hold of every unclean spirit, and a <sup>2</sup>hold of every unclean and hateful  
<sup>(3)</sup>bird. "For <sup>3</sup>by <sup>4</sup>the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her <sup>5</sup>wantonness.
- <sup>(4)</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship  
<sup>5</sup>with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: "for her sins <sup>6</sup>have reached even unto heaven, and God hath  
<sup>(6)</sup>remembered her iniquities. "Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, minge unto her  
<sup>(7)</sup>double. "How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed <sup>7</sup>wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no  
<sup>(8)</sup>widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. "Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for  
<sup>(9)</sup>strong is <sup>8</sup>the Lord God which judged her. "And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived <sup>9</sup>wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look  
<sup>10</sup>upon the smoke of her burning, "standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgement come. "And the merchants of the earth weep and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demons*.  
*drunk*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *prison*

<sup>3</sup> Some authorities read *of the wine . . . have*  
<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *luxury*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *clave together*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *luxurious*

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the*

*Lord*.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *luxuriously*

A. V.—CH. XVIII. 1 [And] . . come . . from . . power; 2 | mightily | . . [strong] . . (is) . . the . . the . . foul . . cage; 3 | have drunk | of . . (have) . . (are) . . through . . abundance . . delicacies; 4 be not partakers of; 6 Reward . . rewarded [you] . . hath filled fill to; 7 (hath) . . lived deliciously . . sorrow . . no sorrow; 8 who | judgeth |; 9 (have) . . deliciously . . bewail [her] . . lament for . . shall see; 10 Alas, alas that . . that mighty; 11 (shall).

mourn over her, for no man buyeth their <sup>1</sup>merchandise any  
 (12 more; <sup>1</sup>merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious  
stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and  
 scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory,  
 and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of  
 13 brass, and iron, and marble; <sup>1</sup>and cinnamon, and <sup>2</sup>spice,  
 and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine,  
 and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep;  
 and merchandise of horses and chariots and <sup>3</sup>slaves; and  
 14 <sup>4</sup>souls of men. <sup>1</sup>And the fruits which thy soul lusted after  
 are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and  
sumptuous are perished from thee, and men shall find them  
 15 no more at all. <sup>1</sup>The merchants of these things, who were  
 made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her  
 (16 torment, weeping and mourning; <sup>1</sup>saying, Woe, woe, the  
 great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple  
 and scarlet, and <sup>5</sup>decked with gold and precious stone and  
 17 pearl! <sup>1</sup>for in one hour so great riches is made desolate.  
 And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any  
whither, and mariners, and as many as <sup>6</sup>gain their living  
 (18 by sea, stood afar off, <sup>1</sup>and cried out as they looked upon  
 the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like the  
 19 great city? <sup>1</sup>And they cast dust on their heads, and cried,  
 weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city,  
 wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea  
 by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made  
 20 desolate. <sup>1</sup>Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints,  
 and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged  
your judgement on her.

21) And <sup>7</sup>a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great  
 millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a

<sup>1</sup> Gr. cargo.<sup>2</sup> Gr. amomum.<sup>3</sup> Gr. bodies.<sup>4</sup> Or, lives<sup>5</sup> Gr. gilded.<sup>6</sup> Gr. work the sea.<sup>7</sup> Gr. one.

A. V.—12 (The). .stones. .(of). .all manner vessels. .all manner vessels; 13 odours. .  
 ointments. .beasts; 14 that. .departed. .which. .goodly. .| departed |. .| thou shalt |; 15  
 which. .wailing; 16 [And]. .Alas, alas that. .clothed. .stones. .| pearls |; 17 come to  
 nought. .| all the company in ships |. .sailors. .trade; 18 when. .| saw |. .(unto) this; 19  
 wailing. .Alas, alas that; 20 holy. .avenged you; 21 mighty. .like. .violence.

mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down,  
 (22 and shall be found no more at all. "And the voice of harp-  
 ers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be  
 heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman,<sup>1</sup> of what-  
 soever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee ; and the  
 voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee ;  
 23 <sup>1</sup>and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee ;  
 and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be  
 heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were the  
 princes of the earth ; for with thy sorcery were all the  
 24 nations deceived. "And in her was found the blood of  
 prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain  
 upon the earth.

19 (1 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a  
 great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah ; Salvation,  
 2 and glory, and power, belong to our God : "for true and  
 righteous are his judgements ; for he hath judged the great  
harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,  
 and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.  
 3 "And a second time they <sup>2</sup>say, Hallelujah. And her smoke  
 4 goeth up <sup>3</sup>for ever and ever. "And the four and twenty  
 elders and the four living creatures fell down and wor-  
 shipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen ;  
 (5 Hallelujah. "And a voice came forth from the throne, say-  
 ing, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that  
 6 fear him, the small and the great. "And I heard as it were  
 the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many  
 waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying,  
Hallelujah : for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reign-  
 7 eth. "Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us  
 give the glory unto him : for the marriage of the Lamb

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft*.  
*unto the ages of the ages.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *have said*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.

A. V.—that..thrown ; 22 musicians..(of) pipers..(*he be*)..sound ; 23 candle..great men..by..sorceries ; 24 were.—CH. XIX. 1 [And]..much people..Alleluia [and honour] .. | unto | (the) [Lord] ; 2 whore ; 3 again. said, Alleluia. rose ; 4 beasts. sat.. Alleluia ; 5 | out of | ..[and]..[both] ; 6 thunderings..Alleluia. omnipotent ; 7 be glad .. | rejoice | ..honour to.

- 8) is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. "And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure : for the fine linen is the righteous (9) acts of the saints. "And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of (10) God. "And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not : I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- (11) And I saw the heaven opened ; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, <sup>1</sup>called Faithful and True ; (12) and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. "And his eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many diadems ; and he hath a name written, which no one (13) knoweth but he himself. "And he is arrayed in a garment <sup>2</sup>sprinkled with blood : and his name is called The (14) Word of God. "And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white (15) *and* pure. "And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations : and he shall rule them with a rod of iron : and he treadeth the <sup>3</sup>winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty (16) God. "And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
- (17) And I saw <sup>4</sup>an angel standing in the sun ; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great (18) supper of God ; "that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of <sup>5</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *called*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *dipped in*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *one*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *military tribunes*Gr. *chiliarchs*.

A. V.—8 to granted . . be arrayed . . clean . . white . . righteousness ; 9 called unto . . (the) . . sayings ; 10 at . . said thy . . of . . have ; 11 upon him (*was*) ; 12 *were* [as] . . on . . *were* . . crowns . . had . . that . . man knew ; 13 *was* clothed with . . vesture | dipped | in ; 14 *were* . . clean ; 15 goeth . . [and] ; 16 vesture ; 17 fowls . . the midst of . . | gather yourselves | . . (the) ;



the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

- 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

- 20 1 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having 2 the key of the abyss and a great chain <sup>1</sup> in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

- (4) And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and 5 reigned with Christ a thousand years. 6 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. 7 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no <sup>2</sup> power; but they shall be priests of God

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *upon*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *authority*.

A.V.—18 on them. both; 19 on; 20 miracles before him, with which. These. both. a. burning; 21 remnant. slain. | proceeded | . fowls.—CH. XX. 1 come. from. bottomless pit; 2 that; 3 bottomless pit. [him] (up). set a seal upon. till. fulfilled: [and] . that. season; 4 were. witness. which (had). neither (had). *his*. foreheads, or in. hands; 5 [But.] again | . were; 6 on such.

and of Christ, and shall reign with him <sup>1</sup>a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall  
8 be loosed out of his prison, <sup>11</sup>and shall come forth to deceive  
the nations which are in the four corners of the earth,  
Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the  
(9) number of whom is as the sand of the sea. <sup>11</sup>And they  
went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the  
camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire  
(10) came down<sup>2</sup> out of heaven, and devoured them. <sup>11</sup>And the  
devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and  
brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet;  
and they shall be tormented day and night <sup>3</sup>for ever and  
ever.

(11) And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon  
it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away;  
(12) and there was found no place for them. <sup>11</sup>And I saw the  
dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne;  
and books were opened: and another book was opened,  
which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of  
the things which were written in the books, according to  
(13) their works. <sup>11</sup>And the sea gave up the dead which were  
in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were  
in them: and they were judged every man according to  
(14) their works. <sup>11</sup>And death and Hades were cast into the  
lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire.  
(15) <sup>11</sup>And if any was not found written in the book of life, he  
was cast into the lake of fire.

21(1) And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first  
heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is  
(2) no more. <sup>11</sup>And I saw <sup>4</sup>the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming  
down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new*  
*out of heaven*

A. V.—7 expired; 8 go out..quarters..battle; 9 on [from God]; 11 on; 12 stand..  
] God [..(the)..those; 13 hell..delivered; 14 hell; 15 whosoever.—CH. XXI. 1 were  
..(there) was; 2 [John]..prepared.

- 3 adorned for her husband. <sup>1</sup>And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall <sup>1</sup>dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>2</sup>and  
 (4) *be* their God: <sup>1</sup>and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things  
 (5) are passed away. <sup>1</sup>And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, <sup>3</sup>Write: 6 for these words are faithful and true. <sup>1</sup>And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.  
 7 <sup>1</sup>He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will  
 (8) be his God, and he shall be my son. <sup>1</sup>But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.  
 (9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew  
 (10) thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. <sup>1</sup>And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of  
 (11) heaven from God, <sup>1</sup>having the glory of God: her <sup>4</sup>light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper  
 (12) stone, clear as crystal: <sup>1</sup>having a wall great and high; having twelve <sup>5</sup>gates, and at the <sup>5</sup>gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the  
 13 twelve tribes of the children of Israel: <sup>1</sup>on the east were three <sup>5</sup>gates; and on the north three <sup>5</sup>gates; and on the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *tabernacle*.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God*.<sup>3</sup> Or,*Write, These words are faithful and true.*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *luminary*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *portals*.

A.V.—3 | heaven |.. will.. people; 4 [God].. all tears.. (there).. sorrow.. neither.. [for] .. former; 5 sat upon.. said [unto me]; 6 | It is done |; 7 | all |; 8 (the).. whoremongers .. have.. which; 9 [unto me].. which.. vials | full of |.. talked.. Lamb's; 10 [that great].. descending; 11 [and].. (even like; 12 [And] had.. *and*) had.

(14 south three <sup>1</sup>gates; and on the west three <sup>1</sup>gates. "And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them  
 15 twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. "And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the <sup>1</sup>gates thereof, and the wall  
 16 thereof. "And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length  
 17 and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. "And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of  
 (18 an angel. "And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass.  
 (19 "The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, <sup>2</sup>sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the  
 (20 fourth, emerald; "the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, <sup>3</sup>jacinth;  
 21 the twelfth, amethyst. "And the twelve <sup>1</sup>gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several <sup>1</sup>gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, <sup>4</sup>as it  
 22 were transparent glass. "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the  
 (23 temple thereof. "And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, <sup>5</sup>and the lamp thereof is the Lamb.  
 (24 "And the nations shall walk <sup>6</sup>amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it.  
 25 "And the <sup>1</sup>gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day  
 26 (for there shall be no night there): "and they shall bring  
 (27 the glory and the honour of the nations into it: "and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *portals*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *lapis lazuli*<sup>3</sup> Or, *sapphire*<sup>4</sup> Or, *transparent as glass*<sup>5</sup> Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof*<sup>6</sup> Or, *by*

A.V.—14 | in |..(the); 15 talked; 16 large..of it; 17 an..the; 18 of it..(of)..clear: 19 [And]..garnished..(a)..(an); 20 (a)..(a) chrysoprasus..(a)..(an); 21 every..gate; 22 of it; 23 had..[in]..light; 24 [of them which are saved]..| in |..of it..[and honour]; 25 of it..not..at all.



- there shall in no wise enter into it any thing <sup>1</sup>unclean, or he that <sup>2</sup>maketh an abomination and a lie : but only they
- 22 (1) which are written in the Lamb's book of life. "And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of <sup>3</sup>the Lamb, <sup>4</sup>in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was <sup>4</sup>the tree of life, bearing twelve <sup>5</sup>manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month : and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
- 3) "And there shall be <sup>6</sup>no curse any more : and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein : and his servants shall do him service ; "and they shall see his face ;
- (5) and his name shall be on their foreheads. "And there shall be night no more ; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun ; for the Lord God shall give them light : and they shall reign <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever.
- 6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true : and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the
- 7 things which must shortly come to pass. "And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.
- (8) And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
- (9) "And he saith unto me, See thou do it not : I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book : worship God.
- 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the
- 11 prophecy of this book ; for the time is at hand. "He that

<sup>1</sup> Gr. common.    <sup>2</sup> Or, doeth    <sup>3</sup> Or, the Lamb.    *In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life*    <sup>4</sup> Or, a tree    <sup>5</sup> Or, crops of fruit    <sup>6</sup> Or, no more any thing accursed    <sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

A. V.—27 | that defileth | neither | *whatsoever* | worketh. .or (*maketh*).—CH. XXII. 1 [pure]. .clear ; 2 of it. .|| either ||. .(*there*). .(which) bare. .(*and*) yielded her ; 3 but. .in it. .serve ; 4 in ; 5 | there |. .candle. .(the) . | giveth | ; 6 sayings. . | holy |. .be done ; 7 sayings ; 8 (*them*). .(had). .seen ; 9 Then. .[for]. .thy. .of. .of. .sayings ; 10 sayings.

- is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness <sup>1</sup>still : and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy <sup>1</sup>still : and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness <sup>1</sup>still : and he that is  
 (12) holy, let him be made holy <sup>1</sup>still. "Behold, I come quickly ; and my <sup>2</sup>reward is with me, to render to each  
 13) man according as his work is. "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.  
 14) "Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have <sup>3</sup>the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter  
 (15) in by the <sup>4</sup>gates into the city. "Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and <sup>5</sup>maketh a lie.
- (16) I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things <sup>6</sup>for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.
- (17) <sup>7</sup>And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come : he that will, let him take the water of life freely.
- (18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add <sup>8</sup>unto them, God shall add <sup>8</sup>unto him the plagues which are written in  
 (19) this book : "and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, <sup>9</sup>which are written in this book.
- (20) He which testifieth these things saith, Yea : I come quickly. Amen : come, Lord Jesus.
- (21) The grace of the Lord Jesus<sup>10</sup> be <sup>11</sup>with the saints. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *yet more*<sup>2</sup> Or, *wages*<sup>3</sup> Or, *the authority over*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *portals*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *doeth*<sup>6</sup> Gr. *over*.<sup>7</sup> Or, *Both*<sup>8</sup> Gr. *upon*.<sup>9</sup> Or, *even from the things which are written*<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities add *Christ*.<sup>11</sup> Two ancient authorities read *with all*.

A.V.—11 unjust. .be unjust. .which. .| be righteous | ; 12 [And]. .give every. .| shall be | ; 14 | do his commandments |. .through ; 15 [For]. .whoremongers. .whosoever ; 16 in. .(and). .| and | ; 17 [And] whosoever ; 18 [For]. .these things. .that ; 19 out of. .|book|. .[and] (from the things) ; 20 Surely. .[Even so] ; 21 [our]. .[Christ]. .| you all |.

# CONDENSED NUMERICAL SUMMARY.

THE table given below is a condensed exhibit of so much of the detailed "Numerical Summary" found at the end of the volume as can be thus presented. The added feature here is the column showing the number of *paragraphs* into which the Revisers, in discarding the ordinary *verse* system (which has been in use since 1551), have divided the New Testament. The average number of words in a paragraph is one hundred and fifty-nine and a half; the average number in a verse is a fraction less than twenty-three. Most of the totals shown in the column footings of the ensuing table are cited in the "Editor's Preface."

BOOK.	The Book Words Underlined in Revised Text.							Total Words in Book.	Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.						
	Paragraphs.	Verses.	Plain Line.	Dotted Line.	Dotted Parallel.	Plain Parallel.	Plain & Dotted Line.		Total Words Underlined.	Not Inclosed.	In Parenthesis.	In Brackets.	In Upright Dashes.	In Upright Paragraphs.	Total Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.
MATTHEW.....	160	1069	1832	505	32	116	16	2501	23407	1811	422	424	112	14	2783
MARK.....	102	673	1250	413	77	218	15	1973	14854	1239	337	468	257	14	2295
LUKE.....	167	1149	2327	588	63	230	12	3220	25654	2216	582	483	211	26	3518
JOHN.....	94	878	1545	368	71	147	16	2147	19007	1469	308	310	144	13	2244
ACTS.....	139	1003	2029	697	77	225	29	3648	24211	2514	521	438	223	19	3715
ROMANS.....	51	433	1078	251	15	40	30	1414	9473	1032	161	153	41	25	1402
I. CORINTHIANS.....	50	437	1015	197	20	73	8	1313	9420	1004	177	124	63	6	1374
II. CORINTHIANS.....	34	257	974	199	10	47	7	1237	6174	886	144	57	43	1	1143
GALATIANS.....	22	149	445	91	2	14	6	558	3133	404	65	31	14	6	520
EPHESIANS.....	19	155	366	100	8	18	6	498	3063	316	63	35	15	6	465
PHILIPPIANS.....	15	104	286	67	6	22	4	385	2227	271	39	19	20	1	350
COLOSSIANS.....	17	95	243	83	4	21	4	355	2004	226	43	47	18	2	336
I. THESSALONIANS.....	16	89	203	44	8	11	8	274	1839	192	42	35	10	2	281
II. THESSALONIANS.....	9	47	133	41	1	9	2	186	1051	126	10	21	9	..	166
I. TIMOTHY.....	18	113	320	78	1	11	5	445	2279	305	50	49	12	9	425
II. TIMOTHY.....	10	83	209	20	1	21	3	254	1619	218	49	41	18	4	330
TITUS.....	9	46	133	30	..	2	2	167	900	130	21	25	2	3	181
PHILEMON.....	5	25	69	15	..	9	..	84	439	58	7	12	7	..	84
HEBREWS.....	36	263	927	232	12	49	20	1240	7028	821	173	57	39	17	1107
JAMES.....	18	108	275	58	7	29	8	377	2306	270	51	29	19	7	367
I. PETER.....	17	105	319	64	9	27	2	421	2123	303	80	51	29	8	471
II. PETER.....	6	61	249	42	3	26	2	322	1543	242	53	7	26	1	329
I. JOHN.....	13	105	176	46	9	16	1	248	2481	168	35	57	19	4	283
II. JOHN.....	3	13	29	12	..	7	1	49	298	31	6	5	6	..	48
III. JOHN.....	5	14	51	6	4	4	1	66	299	50	4	2	4	..	60
JUDE.....	5	25	112	14	17	11	1	155	631	103	12	6	9	2	132
REVELATION.....	88	404	1151	393	93	201	13	1851	12151	1000	210	216	165	14	1695
Totals.....	1128	7943	18358	4654	550	1604	222	25388	179914	17515	3665	3193	1515	216	26104

The verses in the Revised New Testament which have received or lost some word or words by *transference* are 25 in number. They are marked with the Star or Dagger, and are the following: Matt. xxv. 15, 16; Mark vii. 21, 22; Luke xxi. 34, 35; Acts iv. 5, 6; xiii. 19, 20, 32, 33; xv. 17, 18; Rom. i. 3, 4; Philip. i. 16, 17; Heb. vi. 4, 6; 1 Pet. i. 1, 2; 1 John v. 6, 7, 8.

The number of verses in the Student's Revised N. T. that have no diacritical mark is 713. The number of verses marked only by the curve denoting *transposition* of some retained words is 59. The total number of verses diacritically marked is 7,230.

Distributing the 179,914 Words of the text of the Revised New Testament among the writers of the several books, the total number of words belonging to each writer is as follows:—PAUL, fourteen books, 50,649; LUKE, two books, 49,865; JOHN, five books, 34,236; MATTHEW, one book, 23,407; MARK, one book, 14,854; PETER, two books, 3,966; JAMES, one book, 2,306; JUDE, one book, 631.

*List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee,  
recorded at their desire. See Preface, page xix.*

## CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S." (i. e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαίμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").
- IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15—17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "stedfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσδάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. Or, *God and his Father*, viz. in Rev. i. 6.
- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

## MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
- 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.



- VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day*, or *our needful bread*. So in Luke xi. 3.
- 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.
- VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
- IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg.<sup>5</sup>) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
- X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
- XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
- 31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
- XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
- XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
- XXII. 23 For marg.<sup>3</sup> read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."
- XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."
- 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
- XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
- XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

## MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
- VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]
- X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
- 32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
- 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
- XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
- XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg.<sup>2</sup> So in John xii. 3.

## LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
- 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
- II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
- 37 For "even for" read "even unto"
- III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>
- 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
- IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
- VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
- VIII. 3 For "Chuzas" read "Chuzas"
- 29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
- 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
- 18 For "alone" read "apart"
- 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)

- XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*.)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
- 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.<sup>4</sup>
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
- 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
- XIX. 29 For "*the mount of Olives*" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
- 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day*.
- "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*.
- XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
- XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
- XXII. 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
- XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
- 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.
- 23 For "instant" read "urgent"
- 46 Let margin and text exchange places.
- XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"
- 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

## JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
- III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.
- 29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," xiv.]
- V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet*.
- 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
- 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound*.
- 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly*.)
- VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.<sup>1</sup> (and the corresponding portion of marg.<sup>4</sup>) So in xiii. 19.
- 25 Substitute for the present marg.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
- 26 "unto the world" omit marg.<sup>3</sup> "Gr. *into*."
- 44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.<sup>6</sup>
- 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
- 58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>
- X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*.
- XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"
- XIV. 1 Let marg.<sup>2</sup> and the text exchange places.
- 14 For "shall ask me any thing" read "shall ask any thing" and let marg.<sup>1</sup> read Many ancient authorities add *me*
- XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
- XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"

XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]

XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

### ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg

III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"

VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"

XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read "Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*."

XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.<sup>1</sup>

XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"

23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.

XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.

XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i. e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest mss., read *God*.)

XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"

XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.

35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"

XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"

XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"

XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*

29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i. e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg.<sup>2</sup>

### ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.

18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.

13 For "a law" read "the law"

14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"

For "having no" read "not having the"

14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.

15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*

18 In marg.<sup>3</sup> for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"

22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.

21 Begin a paragraph.

23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.

25 "set forth" omit marg.<sup>4</sup> ("*purposed*")

For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>

31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

- V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.<sup>3</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).  
 7 Omit marg.<sup>9</sup> ("that which is good")
- VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
- VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
- VIII. 3 Let marg.<sup>9</sup> ("and for sin") and the text exchange places.  
 5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"  
 13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg.<sup>2</sup>  
 24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)  
 26 For "himself" read "itself"  
 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
- IX. 5 For marg.<sup>4</sup> read Or, *flesh : he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*  
 22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
- XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at verse 13.
- XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason*.  
 6 Omit.<sup>3</sup> ("the faith")  
 19 Let marg.<sup>1</sup> ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

## I CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.  
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"  
 26 Omit marg.<sup>8</sup> (Or, "have part therein")
- II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"  
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"  
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"  
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"  
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
- IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"  
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.  
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
- V. 10, 11 Let marg.<sup>2</sup> and <sup>3</sup> and the text exchange places.
- VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"  
 21 Let marg.<sup>1</sup> ("nay, even if") and the text exchange places.  
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"  
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"  
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
- VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"  
 8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.
- IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "altogether" for the marg.  
 27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
- XI. 10 Omit marg.<sup>2</sup> ("have authority over")  
 19 For "heresies" read factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*).  
 27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
- XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
- XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg.<sup>1</sup> and <sup>5</sup>



- XIII. 13 Omit marg.<sup>6</sup> ("but greater than these")
- XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
- XV. 2 Adopt marg.<sup>3</sup> for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
- 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
- 19 Let marg.<sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.
- 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
- 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>
- 44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.
- 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

## 2 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)
- 15 For "before" read "first"
- 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
- II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
- 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.<sup>6</sup> run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*
- 18 Let marg.<sup>9</sup> and the text exchange places.
- Omit marg.<sup>10</sup> ("*the Spirit which is the Lord*")
- IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- VII. 8,9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
- XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read—*wherefore*.

## GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not another gospel: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.
- 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
- II. 1 Strike out marg.<sup>4</sup> ("*in the course of*")
- 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>
- 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg.<sup>4</sup>
- III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
- 23 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("*the faith*")
- 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
- IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
- For "I am as" read "I also *am* become as"
- 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
- 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
- V. 1 Substitute marg.<sup>3</sup> ("*For freedom*") for the text.
- 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
- 20 Substitute marg.<sup>2</sup> ("*parties*") for the text.
- VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
- 10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
- 11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

## EPHESIANS.

- I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. for "insert" read "omit"  
 II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)  
 III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)  
 VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

## PHILIPPIANS.

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it  
 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*  
 22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*.  
 Omit marg.<sup>5</sup> ("*I do not make known*")  
 II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"  
 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg.<sup>4</sup>  
 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"  
 15 For "may be" read "may become"  
 III. 8 Substitute marg.<sup>5</sup> ("*refuse*") for the text.  
 9 For "of God" read "from God"  
 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg.<sup>1</sup> for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"  
 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"  
 IV. 4 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("*Farewell*")  
 19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," xiv.]

## COLOSSIANS.

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"  
 II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg

## I THESSALONIANS.

- II. 6 Let marg.<sup>1</sup> run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.  
 IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"  
 V. 22 Omit marg.<sup>5</sup> ("*appearance*")

## 2 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"  
 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.  
 III. 2 Omit marg.<sup>3</sup> ("*the faith*")

## I TIMOTHY.

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"  
 18 Substitute marg.<sup>4</sup> ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.  
 II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"  
 15 Let marg.<sup>3</sup> and the text exchange places.

- V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)  
 VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

## 2 TIMOTHY.

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.  
 II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg.<sup>5</sup> run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

## TITUS.

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*  
 II. 13 Let the text and marg.<sup>2</sup> exchange places.  
 III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

## HEBREWS.

- I. 7 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("*spirits*")  
 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*  
 II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)  
 17 For "might be" read "might become"  
 III. 9 Let marg.<sup>6</sup> ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.  
 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.  
 IV. 2 Let the text and marg.<sup>5</sup> exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.  
 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.  
 VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving<sup>2</sup> the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.  
 9 In marg.<sup>9</sup> for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"  
 VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them*.  
 IX. 4 Let marg.<sup>3</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.  
 Omit "*now*"  
 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*  
 17 Let marg.<sup>5</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg.<sup>4</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *they can*.)  
 22, 23 Let the text and marg.<sup>2</sup> exchange places.  
 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"  
 34 For "<sup>6</sup>ye yourselves have" read "<sup>5</sup>ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg.<sup>6</sup>, letting marg.<sup>5</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)  
 XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.  
 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.  
 XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg.<sup>7</sup> run Many ancient authorities read *themselves*.)  
 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.  
 XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"  
 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"  
 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from*

## JAMES.

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"  
 17 For "boon" read "gift"  
 III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"  
 IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

## 1 PETER.

- II. 2 In marg.<sup>3</sup> for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"  
 V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of God*" (and so in marg.<sup>3</sup>). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

## 2 PETER.

- I. 1 Let marg.<sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*  
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg.<sup>4</sup>  
 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>  
 II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg.<sup>1</sup> read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

## 1 JOHN.

- III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him : because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)  
 V. 18 Substitute marg.<sup>3</sup> for the text, and add marg.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

## 2 JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

## 3 JOHN.

- 4 dele marg.<sup>2</sup>  
 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

## JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*  
 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.  
 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

## REVELATION.

- I. 8 Omit marg.<sup>8</sup> ("*the Lord, the God*")  
 13 Omit marg.<sup>4</sup> ("*the Son of man*")  
 III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"  
 IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6 ; vii. 17.]  
 V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*  
 VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg.<sup>3</sup> and <sup>4</sup>] Or, *A chanix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.  
 11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.



- VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
- X. 6 Substitute marg.<sup>4</sup> (*delay*) for the text.
- XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
- XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
- 8 Let marg.<sup>5</sup> and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
- XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
- 15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
- XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
- XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
- 16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
- XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
- XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

# NUMERICAL SUMMARY.

THE user of this volume who is familiar with the Explanation of the diacritical marks and foot-notes which faces the Gospel of Matthew will readily comprehend the principal parts of the ensuing Summary, as well as the condensed exhibit of them which, with additions, appears on page 602.—In the following table, a distinct feature, of subordinate value, is embodied in columns 3, 4, and 5. By their aid may be found the N. T. chapter of any occurring length in words. *E. g.*: the student desiring to find a chapter of 600 words first seeks the number “600” in column 4; the number to the right of that, in column 5, cites him to the 150th chapter of the N. T.; column 3 shows the 150th chapter to be 2 Cor. i.; and column 12 gives its length as 600 words.—The average length of the chapters of the Revised N. T. is 692 words; the chapter most nearly approximating the average is Hebrews ix., which contains 696 words.

BOOK.	Chapter.	Order of Lengths.		Words Underlined in Revised Text.						Total Words in Chapter.	Words in “A. V.” Foot-notes.					
		Chapter of New Testament.	Words.	Chapter of New Testament.	Plain Line.	Dotted Line.	Dotted Parallel.	Plain Parallel.	Plain & Dotted Line.	Total Words Underlined.		Not Inclosed.	In Parenthesis.	In Brackets.	In Upright Dashes.	In Upright Paragraphs.
MATTHEW.....	1	1	242	183	71	7	...	...	...	78	474	70	2	5	...	77
“	2	2	245	192	42	13	...	...	1	56	609	44	21	2	...	67
“	3	3	247	231	28	7	1	1	...	37	392	25	4	3	1	32
“	4	4	253	233	31	13	1	2	2	52	540	47	17	3	2	60
“	5	5	268	202	65	20	...	10	1	96	1056	65	18	25	14	122
“	6	6	274	146	55	13	...	8	2	78	777	51	11	23	8	93
“	7	7	294	203	39	8	1	5	...	53	626	37	11	1	4	53
“	8	8	295	141	34	23	...	6	...	63	766	40	10	14	6	70
“	9	9	296	199	67	15	...	5	...	87	831	67	10	11	6	94
“	10	10	298	236	39	10	...	4	2	56	914	37	17	4	3	61
“	11	11	299	185	61	8	1	8	...	78	670	54	8	3	9	76
“	12	12	299	227	83	12	1	...	2	98	1148	83	19	15	...	117
“	13	13	299	297	125	37	...	9	...	169	1360	131	22	16	6	177
“	14	14	304	188	83	24	1	...	...	117	727	84	13	7	...	111
“	15	15	308	193	81	23	1	6	...	111	769	83	13	5	6	127
“	16	16	312	138	52	9	2	...	...	65	659	50	24	12	2	93
“	17	17	316	209	63	8	1	8	...	80	608	61	8	19	5	93
“	18	18	333	162	85	15	...	1	...	101	857	74	13	24	2	113
“	19	19	327	194	51	13	4	1	...	69	707	48	15	17	1	81
“	20	20	338	201	50	13	1	7	...	76	743	47	15	43	7	112
“	21	21	347	205	87	28	4	5	...	124	1140	83	12	5	7	110
“	22	22	353	155	45	25	...	2	...	72	825	41	21	11	1	74
“	23	23	355	190	63	10	1	8	1	83	801	67	9	33	6	114
“	24	24	356	248	101	29	5	5	1	141	1057	100	14	13	5	133
“	25	25	362	95	50	31	1	1	1	84	984	57	22	17	1	97
“	26	26	367	168	127	30	5	3	...	165	1603	122	36	29	1	189
“	27	27	367	182	111	47	...	2	...	190	1345	104	34	34	2	174
“	28	28	368	130	40	9	...	...	3	52	419	39	3	12	...	54
MARK.....	1	29	369	221	61	23	6	12	2	104	918	62	18	24	11	116
“	2	30	370	135	53	13	4	12	1	83	704	56	15	20	10	102
“	3	31	370	242	43	11	2	14	...	70	659	40	11	11	12	74
“	4	32	371	158	107	24	3	23	1	158	893	123	17	17	30	187
“	5	33	371	220	98	30	8	16	...	152	949	98	26	15	...	176
“	6	34	375	207	110	46	7	20	4	187	1292	119	25	51	24	219
“	7	35	386	152	68	28	3	9	1	109	779	67	25	37	8	137
“	8	36	392	3	75	14	10	28	...	127	830	70	27	17	30	149
“	9	37	392	189	106	35	3	15	5	164	1122	98	30	63	15	206
“	10	38	400	186	81	23	9	17	...	129	1201	79	20	20	27	147
“	11	39	402	212	48	20	6	12	...	86	737	55	16	42	14	129
“	12	40	407	200	56	27	...	13	...	96	1022	54	16	54	10	134
“	13	41	410	151	87	25	3	5	...	120	806	82	26	28	5	143
“	14	42	411	153	131	54	10	7	1	203	1596	122	35	38	6	233
“	15	43	411	197	75	28	1	12	...	116	903	68	15	30	15	128
“	16	44	413	187	51	13	2	3	...	69	453	46	15	1	3	65

BOOK.	Order of Lengths.		Words Underlined in Revised Text.							Total Words in Chapter.	Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.				
	Chapter.	Chapter of New Testament.	Words.	Chapter of New Testament.	Plain Line.	Dotted Line.	Dotted Parallel.	Plain Parallel.	Plain & Dotted Line.		Not Inclosed.	In Parenthesis.	In Brackets.	In Upright Dashes.	Total Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.
LUKE.....	1	45	415	129	132	19	3	6	160	1571	129	19	17	6	172
	2	46	415	129	132	18	1	15	133	1100	129	17	8	13	130
	3	47	416	130	133	18	...	17	1	98	129	161	20	20	249
	4	48	418	171	92	32	4	4	1	80	1021	15	26	5	130
	5	49	419	28	98	20	4	13	1	936	99	25	14	10	158
	6	50	425	210	93	23	9	16	1	1212	94	20	26	18	149
	7	51	435	243	101	20	2	11	1	1431	93	28	27	13	163
	8	52	439	191	183	44	3	12	3	1431	153	23	35	11	145
	9	53	439	204	132	41	1	8	...	1441	23	20	48	12	203
	10	54	441	167	89	21	5	16	...	986	84	23	18	11	168
	11	55	441	159	106	23	3	9	...	1411	115	13	37	...	177
	12	56	447	127	222	22	2	17	...	1407	141	38	8	...	188
	13	57	448	149	157	27	1	11	...	864	65	19	9	...	160
	14	58	451	127	65	20	5	5	...	828	46	12	2	...	80
	15	59	451	170	44	13	4	2	...	735	61	2	2	...	54
	16	60	452	139	60	18	1	4	...	779	68	9	5	...	87
	17	61	453	44	69	21	3	7	...	100	798	14	31	...	111
	18	62	455	139	61	14	1	5	...	81	872	10	9	...	78
	19	63	462	156	85	21	1	5	...	112	1029	16	21	...	128
	20	64	462	181	89	27	...	10	...	129	943	13	25	...	142
	21	65	467	206	73	19	...	8	...	808	73	27	7	...	153
	22	66	474	1	127	41	...	8	...	181	1423	15	27	...	116
	23	67	474	234	114	28	5	11	...	1077	103	18	26	...	200
	24	68	479	178	100	35	3	10	...	148	1049	17	26	...	154
JOHN.....	1	60	480	163	80	26	4	6	...	120	1011	72	15	...	141
	2	61	480	195	29	16	1	2	...	58	506	42	15	...	62
	3	62	480	196	57	11	...	3	...	71	770	46	7	...	65
	4	63	480	222	90	11	...	1	...	108	84	18	11	...	116
	5	64	481	174	88	28	3	3	...	966	84	20	51	...	256
	6	65	482	230	108	32	...	15	...	1497	146	34	34	...	142
	7	66	482	245	97	20	4	5	...	998	91	31	14	...	142
	8	67	483	123	47	26	6	16	...	1288	88	23	40	...	165
	9	68	485	184	59	6	8	10	...	83	251	28	6	...	188
	10	69	485	258	60	14	...	9	...	818	51	10	18	...	147
	11	70	491	117	112	19	2	11	...	144	1157	15	10	...	147
	12	71	494	245	88	25	6	14	...	133	1077	85	16	...	114
	13	81	500	223	41	15	12	9	...	79	821	47	10	...	85
	14	82	500	154	32	11	2	5	...	50	821	47	13	...	85
	15	83	504	122	23	7	2	4	...	46	613	37	5	...	66
	16	84	504	137	51	18	1	6	...	787	42	7	15	...	65
	17	85	505	133	61	19	1	6	...	87	628	11	9	...	116
	18	86	505	198	94	15	2	4	...	946	86	19	6	...	114
	19	87	506	70	87	12	11	10	...	1016	80	15	8	...	114
	20	88	511	131	61	15	3	7	...	81	748	12	9	...	106
	21	89	515	169	50	13	2	4	...	69	702	47	4	...	89
ACTS.....	1	90	515	250	50	23	...	7	...	101	657	18	4	...	106
	2	91	517	140	85	32	3	8	...	132	1044	75	18	...	139
	3	92	526	233	63	18	...	6	...	87	632	59	8	...	88
	4	93	531	217	81	16	8	9	...	169	883	73	10	...	92
	5	94	531	225	86	32	1	4	...	128	1035	90	9	...	121
	6	95	535	244	26	11	1	1	...	38	362	3	3	...	81
	7	96	538	219	119	33	4	8	...	166	1413	123	21	...	187
	8	97	538	255	82	24	4	3	...	113	856	93	11	...	141
	9	98	539	221	85	29	2	8	...	124	1017	92	15	...	156
	10	99	540	4	106	33	2	10	...	151	1069	92	23	...	159
	11	100	548	218	69	18	4	5	...	96	671	70	8	...	92
	12	101	558	121	48	13	...	2	...	63	663	48	9	...	113
	13	102	560	229	106	21	2	14	...	148	1252	109	39	...	172
	14	103	569	254	68	21	9	9	...	639	61	17	4	...	89
	15	104	573	173	79	26	1	17	...	123	917	68	24	...	133
	16	105	574	157	105	38	6	15	...	165	974	102	31	...	139
	17	106	576	239	105	24	4	9	...	149	868	97	22	...	135
	18	107	583	164	50	26	2	12	...	112	662	61	20	...	138
	19	108	583	251	112	27	4	10	...	153	991	167	20	...	146
	20	109	585	260	114	25	10	7	...	153	893	99	20	...	146
	21	110	588	249	136	35	...	9	...	180	1067	24	28	...	161
	22	111	589	120	76	18	...	3	...	708	69	15	13	...	162
	23	112	591	145	98	15	1	4	...	118	892	25	18	...	146
	24	113	597	247	102	18	5	18	...	143	612	92	12	...	172
	25	114	600	150	110	26	4	5	...	130	724	97	26	...	156
	26	115	604	223	119	16	7	4	...	146	781	113	30	...	152
	27	116	605	176	181	57	1	10	...	254	1073	171	37	...	217

BOOK.	Chapter.	Chapter of New Testament.	Order of Lengths.		Words Underlined in Revised Text.						Total Words in Chapter.	Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.					
			Words.	Chapter of New Testament.	Plain Line.	Dotted Line.	Dotted Parallel.	Plain Parallel.	Plain & Dotted Line.	Total Words Underlined.		Not Inclosed.	In Parenthesis.	In Brackets.	In Upright Dashes.	In Upright Parallels.	Total Words in "A. V." Foot-notes.
ACTS.....	28	117	606	119	122	19	1	8	..	150	799	115	17	29	7	2	170
ROMANS.....	1	118	608	17	79	13	....	9	..	101	705	11	11	5	6	6	111
"	2	119	609	2	66	9	....	2	..	77	606	10	10	1	1	4	77
"	3	120	610	161	85	16	....	4	6	111	589	14	14	4	2	2	90
"	4	121	611	124	60	18	....	2	..	80	558	55	8	3	..	..	68
"	5	122	611	211	62	31	....	2	..	96	504	59	11	1	1	1	72
"	6	123	612	113	63	11	....	1	1	75	484	54	13	4	5	5	76
"	7	124	613	83	72	13	....	5	5	90	611	73	5	9	13	4	86
"	8	125	621	166	69	9	5	3	..	86	899	65	9	13	4	1	92
"	9	126	625	172	77	21	..	1	..	99	710	72	24	13	1	1	110
"	10	127	626	49	9	1	3	3	..	62	451	45	12	9	2	2	72
"	11	128	628	85	85	25	3	4	117	803	94	14	26	..	..	..	134
"	12	129	631	238	44	14	..	1	5	64	415	41	4	1	1	1	92
"	13	130	632	92	35	8	..	2	2	45	368	29	1	1	1	1	39
"	14	131	639	103	53	17	2	5	1	78	514	51	7	25	7	1	90
"	15	132	641	165	116	22	2	3	3	146	751	110	12	10	4	1	137
"	16	133	642	143	63	15	2	7	..	87	505	56	6	30	8	1	101
I. CORINTHIANS ..	1	134	652	175	72	11	..	5	..	88	654	64	12	1	6	1	84
"	2	135	652	257	37	8	..	2	..	47	370	38	6	3	3	..	50
"	3	136	654	134	40	4	1	6	..	51	452	39	9	5	5	..	58
"	4	137	657	90	35	14	..	6	..	55	504	36	17	2	4	..	59
"	5	138	658	179	25	6	..	1	..	32	312	28	2	10	1	..	41
"	6	139	659	16	43	11	2	2	..	58	455	40	18	8	2	..	68
"	7	140	659	31	122	20	5	14	..	161	973	121	7	11	8	..	147
"	8	141	659	241	46	9	..	7	..	62	295	48	14	7	7	..	76
"	9	142	662	107	118	10	6	6	..	140	679	100	18	8	6	..	132
"	10	143	662	232	54	8	..	6	..	68	642	60	8	21	4	..	93
"	11	144	663	101	59	18	1	1	3	82	718	60	11	9	1	1	72
"	12	145	670	11	48	15	1	4	2	70	591	52	11	5	3	1	82
"	13	146	671	100	43	1	..	1	1	45	274	36	2	2	1	1	155
"	14	147	679	142	109	22	2	8	..	141	874	118	22	8	6	1	141
"	15	148	696	213	108	30	2	3	2	145	1179	107	14	4	5	1	131
"	16	149	702	89	56	10	..	2	..	68	448	57	6	20	2	..	85
II. CORINTHIANS..	1	150	704	30	76	17	2	5	1	101	600	72	9	4	5	2	92
"	2	151	705	118	54	11	1	1	..	67	410	47	7	2	2	..	58
"	3	152	705	216	66	5	1	5	1	78	386	55	12	3	5	6	81
"	4	153	707	19	53	16	1	2	..	72	411	53	11	1	2	..	67
"	5	154	710	126	82	18	..	1	..	101	500	70	8	7	2	..	87
"	6	155	718	144	46	2	..	1	..	49	353	45	7	1	3	..	53
"	7	156	721	82	87	13	..	3	..	103	462	78	11	1	3	..	93
"	8	157	724	114	94	31	..	3	2	130	574	97	19	6	2	..	124
"	9	158	727	14	75	18	..	5	1	99	371	62	11	1	7	1	82
"	10	159	730	160	83	17	..	1	2	103	444	77	14	2	2	2	96
"	11	160	735	59	114	22	3	3	..	142	730	106	16	4	3	..	129
"	12	161	735	232	86	20	2	16	..	124	610	76	15	3	9	1	103
GALATIANS.....	1	162	737	39	63	9	..	1	..	68	323	48	4	23	1	2	78
"	2	163	743	20	58	18	..	3	..	84	480	47	8	1	2	..	58
"	3	164	743	259	83	19	1	3	..	106	583	75	18	..	3	1	97
"	4	165	748	88	81	7	..	..	..	88	641	75	8	13	..	..	97
"	5	166	751	132	99	24	..	5	5	133	621	88	25	3	6	2	124
"	6	167	759	256	72	7	1	2	1	83	441	79	4	4	2	1	90
EPHESIANS.....	1	168	766	8	47	16	..	1	..	94	367	40	2	10	1	1	54
"	2	169	768	111	62	22	..	5	1	60	515	59	20	3	3	1	76
"	3	170	769	15	54	9	4	..	..	68	451	57	14	1	1	..	82
"	4	171	770	71	47	19	2	3	..	71	418	46	3	10	3	3	65
"	5	172	777	6	87	19	..	3	..	100	625	85	13	3	1	..	102
"	6	173	779	35	69	17	1	9	..	96	573	57	10	4	7	1	79
"	7	174	779	60	47	14	1	1	..	64	481	42	3	14	2	..	61
PHILIPPIANS.....	1	175	781	115	83	19	4	5	3	114	652	74	14	..	5	1	94
"	2	176	787	84	75	13	2	9	..	99	605	73	14	..	8	..	95
"	3	177	793	240	51	22	..	5	..	78	491	54	6	6	4	..	70
"	4	178	797	214	77	13	..	3	1	94	479	70	5	13	3	..	91
COLOSSIANS.....	1	179	798	61	77	26	2	1	1	107	658	63	22	18	1	1	105
"	2	180	799	117	82	30	1	4	..	117	517	75	7	15	4	1	102
"	3	181	801	23	52	16	..	2	2	79	462	54	8	3	7	..	72
"	4	182	803	128	32	11	1	7	1	52	367	34	6	11	6	..	57
I. THESSALONIANS.	1	183	806	41	16	4	1	2	..	23	242	18	4	11	1	..	34
"	2	184	808	65	60	22	1	5	2	90	485	65	12	4	3	..	84
"	3	185	818	78	25	7	..	..	..	32	299	22	1	5	..	..	28
"	4	186	820	36	45	9	5	4	3	66	400	40	16	1	5	..	62
"	5	187	821	81	57	2	1	3	3	63	413	47	9	14	1	2	73
II. THESSALONIANS.	1	188	825	22	45	11	..	1	..	57	304	38	2	3	1	..	44



BOOK.	Chapter.	Chapter of New Testament.	Order of Lengths.		Words Underlined in Revised Text.						Total Words in Chapter.	Words in "A. V." Footnotes.					
			Words.	Chapter of New Testament.	Plain Line.	Dotted Line.	Dotted Parallel.	Plain Parallel.	Plain & Dotted Line.	Total Words Underlined.		Not Inclosed.	In Parenthesis.	In Brackets.	In Upright Dashes.	In Upright Parallels.	Total Words in "A. V." Footnotes.
H. THESSALONIANS.	2	189	838	58	64	15	1	6	86	392	60	5	4	6			75
"	3	190	831	9	24	9		2	43	355	28	3	14	2	2		47
I. TIMOTHY.	1	191	851	77	60	18		2	80	439	52	15	4	1	1		73
"	2	192	856	97	41	6		2	50	245	40	6	4	4	1		52
"	3	193	857	18	47	2		3	52	308	49	7	5	5	5		68
"	4	194	864	57	53	14		1	68	327	40	5	3	2	1		51
"	5	195	867	47	84	11	1		97	480	69	9	8				87
"	6	196	868	106	65	27		2	98	480	55	8	25	5	1		94
II. TIMOTHY.	1	197	872	62	39	4		5	48	411	49	18	3	5	5		75
"	2	198	874	147	71	5	1		86	505	64	14	3	4	3		88
"	3	199	883	93	57	5		3	65	296	57	4	4	4	1		70
"	4	200	892	112	42	6		6	55	407	48	13	35	5	1		101
TITUS.	1	201	893	32	59	9		1	69	338	57	7	2	2	2		98
"	2	202	895	109	33	11		2	47	268	31	7	2	2	2		43
"	3	203	899	125	41	10			51	294	42	12	21	7			70
PHILEMON.	1	204	903	43	60	15		9	84	439	58	21	12	7			84
HEBREWS.	1	205	914	10	34	11	5	1	51	347	33	4	3	1	1		42
"	2	206	917	104	53	8			61	467	55	8			2		65
"	3	207	918	29	45	12		4	61	375	36	4	1	3			44
"	4	208	936	49	63	14		3	87	416	58	10		3			73
"	5	209	940	215	38	8		2	50	316	45	6	1	1			55
"	6	210	943	64	56	13		1	70	425	50	15	2				69
"	7	211	946	86	85	26	1	5	117	611	78	24	6	3			113
"	8	212	949	33	40	17			59	402	35	2	5	2			44
"	9	213	966	73	138	23	2	1	166	696	123	24	1				149
"	10	214	971	105	91	30	1	10	132	797	77	20	9	10			118
"	11	215	973	140	127	31	1	3	165	940	100	27	13	4			146
"	12	216	984	25	72	14	2	12	106	705	66	15	7				97
"	13	217	986	54	85	25		5	115	531	65	14	9	4			90
JAMES.	1	218	991	108	64	16		2	84	548	44	12	3	1			82
"	2	219	998	75	67	13		5	86	538	49	13	6	3			73
"	3	220	1011	69	55	11		8	76	371	56	13	5	6			82
"	4	221	1014	91	29	9	5	9	55	369	37	3	4	5	1		81
"	5	222	1016	87	60	9	2	5	76	480	64	10	2	4	1		80
I. PETER.	1	223	1017	98	77	24		6	107	604	70	17	7	6			100
"	2	224	1021	48	69	5	4	3	82	539	62	19	4	6			92
"	3	225	1022	40	72	10	2	12	97	534	71	19	9	10	3		112
"	4	226	1029	63	58	15		4	77	447	64	15	22	5	2		108
"	5	227	1035	94	43	10	3	2	58	299	36	10	9	2	2		59
II. PETER.	1	228	1049	68	88	20		4	112	500	82	13	1	3			99
"	2	229	1056	5	104	13	1	16	2	560	107	28	3	17	1		156
"	3	230	1057	24	57	9	2	6	74	483	53	12	3	6			74
I. JOHN.	1	231	1067	110	11	6	1	1	19	247	13	2	1	3			64
"	2	232	1073	116	39	17	1	5	63	735	37	14	6	6	1		119
"	3	233	1077	67	54	6	4	3	67	529	51	11	6	3	1		72
"	4	234	1077	80	26	8	1	1	36	476	26	3	8	2			39
"	5	235	1086	72	46	9	2	6	63	494	41	5	36	5	2		89
II. JOHN.	1	236	1099	99	29	12		7	49	298	31	6	5	6			48
III. JOHN.	1	237	1100	46	51	6	4		66	299	50	4	2	4			60
JUDE.	1	238	1122	37	112	14	17	11	155	631	103	12	6	9	2		132
REVELATION.	1	239	1140	21	30	25	3	9	67	576	29	12	35	6	2		84
"	2	240	1148	12	86	22	4	18	130	793	85	14	19	20	1		139
"	3	241	1157	79	57	16	2	7	84	659	55	13	4	10	1		83
"	4	242	1179	148	42	19	4	10	75	370	35	10	3	5			53
"	5	243	1180	51	43	18	2	7	71	435	39	4	22	6			71
"	6	244	1201	38	51	14	5	5	75	535	50	15	10	4			79
"	7	245	1212	50	53	11	1	5	70	483	49	14	11	4			78
"	8	246	1252	102	26	11	11	7	56	415	25	5	1	5	2		38
"	9	247	1288	76	57	12	2	8	79	597	47	17	6	4			74
"	10	248	1292	34	21	12	2	8	43	356	21	10	2	7			40
"	11	249	1297	55	50	22	3	15	90	588	52	7	9	13	1		82
"	12	250	1345	27	58	17	2	5	84	515	53	7	4	2			66
"	13	251	1360	13	74	34	8	12	129	583	68	4	2	11			85
"	14	252	1407	56	76	20	13	6	115	662	74	12	12	5	1		104
"	15	253	1413	96	31	8	1	2	43	253	32	3	5	2			42
"	16	254	1423	66	47	21	6	9	86	569	45	11	20	6	2		84
"	17	255	1431	52	48	21		7	76	538	41	8	3	5	2		59
"	18	256	1441	53	93	14	6	16	130	759	87	12	5	14			118
"	19	257	1497	74	72	21	4	12	110	652	72	4	8	8			92
"	20	258	1571	45	43	9	6	1	59	485	40	4	5	2			51
"	21	259	1596	42	51	18	6	15	91	743	51	14	19	12	1		97
"	22	260	1603	26	42	25	2	17	88	585	40	10	11	14	1		76















BS188 .A15 1882  
The New Testament of Our Lord and

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00059 6645

